

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

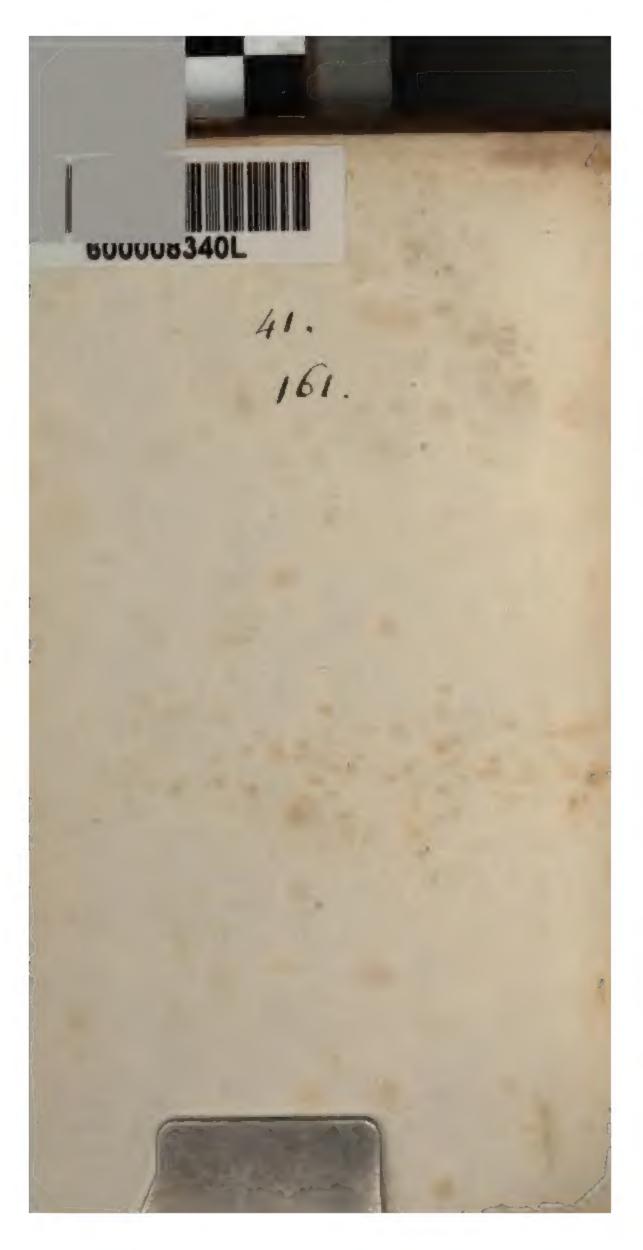
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

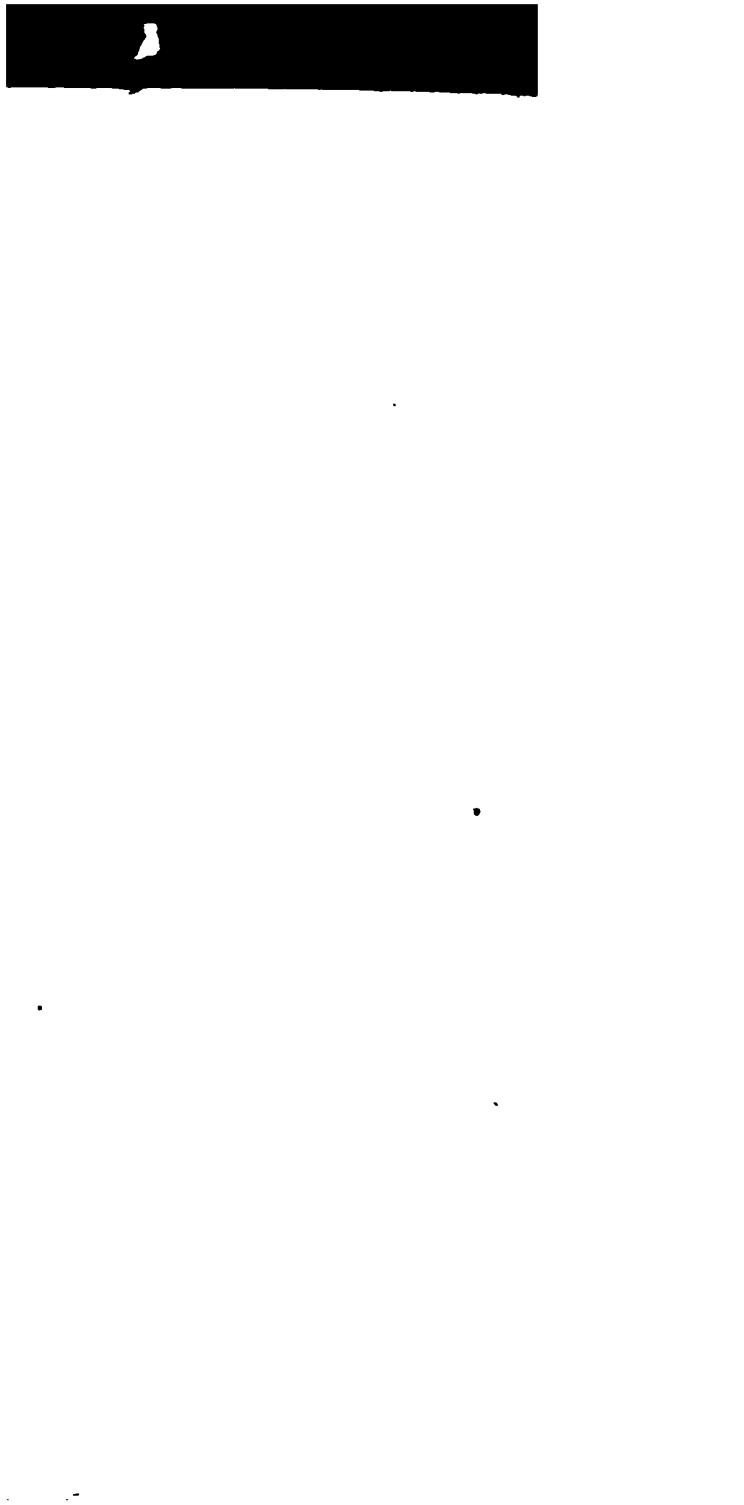
We also ask that you:

- + Make non-commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + Maintain attribution The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/



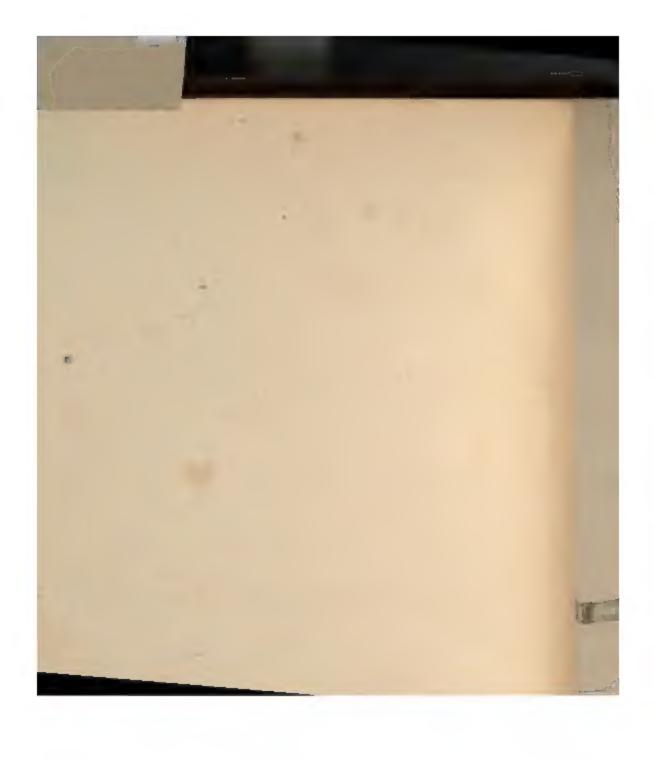




1.

.





## MERCEDES OF CASTILE.

VOL. I.



LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

# MERCEDES OF CASTILE.

# A ROMANCE OF THE DAYS OF COLUMBUS.

## By J. FENIMORE COOPER, Esq.

AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE SPY," "THE RED ROVER,"
"THE BRAVO," "THE PATHFINDER," ETC.

#### IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

### LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1841.

161.



ŧ



#### PREFACE.

So much has been written of late years touching the discovery of America, that it would not be at all surprising should there exist a disposition in a certain class of readers to deny the accuracy of all the statements in this Work. Some may refer to history, with a view to prove that there never were such persons as our hero and heroine, and fancy that by establishing these facts, they completely destroy the authenticity of the whole book. In answer to this anticipated objection, we will state, that after carefully perusing several of the Spanish writers, from Cervantes to the translator of the journal of Columbus, the Alpha and Omega of peninsular literature, and after having read both

Irving and Prescott from beginning to end, we do not find a syllable in either of them, that we understand to be conclusive evidence, or indeed to be any evidence at all, on the portions of our subject that are likely to be disputed. Until some solid affirmative proof, therefore, can be produced against us, we shall hold our case to be made out, and rest our claims to be believed on the authority of our own statements. do we think there is anything either unreasonable or unusual in this course, as perhaps the greater portion of that which is daily and hourly offered to the credence of the public, rests on the same species of testimony, — with the trifling difference that we state truths, with a profession of fiction, while the great moral caterers of the age state fiction with the profession of truth. If any advantage can be fairly obtained over us, in consequence of this trifling discrepancy, we must submit.

There is one point, notwithstanding, concerning which it may be well to be frank at once.

The narrative of the "Voyage to Cathay" has been written with the journal of the Admiral before us; or, rather with all of that journal which has been given to the world through the agency of a very incompetent and meagre editor. Nothing is plainer than the general fact that this person did not always understand his author; and in one particular circumstance he has written so obscurely, as not a little to embarrass even a novelist, whose functions naturally include an entire familiarity with the thoughts, emotions, characters, and, occasionally, with the unknown fates of the subjects of his pen. The nautical day formerly commenced at meridian; and, with all our native ingenuity and high professional prerogatives, we have not been able to discover whether the editor of the journal has adopted that mode of counting time, or whether he has condescended to use the more vulgar and irrational practice of landsmen. It is our opinion, however, that in the spirit of impartiality which becomes an historian, he has adopted both. viii

PREFACE.

As respects the minor characters of this work, very little need be said. Every one knows that Columbus had seamen in his vessels, and that he brought some of the natives of the islands he had discovered back with him to Spain. The reader is now made much more intimately acquainted with certain of these individuals, we will venture to say, than he can possibly be by the perusal of any work previously written. As for the subordinate incidents connected with the more familiar events of the age, it is hoped they will be found so completely to fill up this branch of the subject, as to render future investigations unnecessary.

December, 1840.

## MERCEDES OF CASTILE.

#### CHAPTER I.

There was knocking that shook the marble floor,
And a voice at the gate, which said—
That the Cid Ruy Diez, the Campeador,
Was there in his arms array'd.——

Mus. Hemans.

Whereas we take the pictures of the inimitable Cervantes, or of that scarcely less meritorious author from whom Le Sage has borrowed his immortal tale, for our guides; whether we confide in the graver legends of history, or put our trust in the accounts of modern travellers, the time has scarcely ever existed when the inns of Spain were good, or the roads safe. These are two of the blessings of civilization which the people of the peninsula

TOL I.

would really seem destined never to attain; for in all ages we hear, or have heard, of wrongs done the traveller equally by the robber and the host. If such are the facts to-day, such also were the facts in the middle of the fifteenth century, the period to which we desire to carry back the reader in imagination.

At the commencement of the month of October, in the year of our Lord 1469, John of Trastamara reigned in Aragon, holding his court at a place called Zaragosa, a town lying on the Ebro, the name of which is supposed to be a corruption of Cæsar Augustus, and a city that has become celebrated in our own times, under the more Anglicised term of Saragossa, for its deeds in arms. John of Trastamara, or, as it was more usual to style him, agreeably to the nomenclature of kings, John II, was one of the most sagacious monarchs of his age; but he had become impoverished by many conflicts with the turbulent, or, as it may be more courtly to say, the liberty-loving Catalonians; had frequently

enough to do to maintain his seat on the throne; possessed a party-coloured empire that included within its sway, besides his native Aragon with its dependencies of Valencia and Catalonia, Sicily and the Balearic Islands, with some very questionable rights in Navarre. By the will of his elder brother and predecessor, the crown of Naples had descended to an illegitimate son of the latter, else would that kingdom have been added to the list. The King of Aragon had seen a long and troubled reign; and, at this very moment, his treasury was nearly exhausted by his efforts to subdue the truculent Catalans, though he was nearer a triumph than he could then foresee, his competitor, the Duke of Lorraine, dying suddenly only two short months after the precise period chosen for the commencement of our tale. But it is denied to man to look into the future; and, on the 9th of the mouth just mentioned, the ingenuity of the royal treasurer was most sorely taxed, there having arisen an unexpected demand for a considerable sum of

money, at the very moment that the army was about to disband itself for the want of pay, and the public coffers contained only the very moderate sum of three hundred Enriquez, or Henrys,—a gold coin named after a previous monarch, and which had a value not far from that of the modern ducat, or our own quarter eagle. The matter, however, was too pressing to be deferred, and even the objects of the war were considered as secondary to those connected with this suddenly-conceived and more private enterprise. Councils were held, money-dealers were cajoled or frightened, and the confidants of the court were very manifestly in a state of great and earnest excitement. At length, the time of preparation appeared to be passed, and the instant of action arrived. Curiosity was relieved, and the citizens of Saragossa were permitted to know that their sovereign was about to send a solemn embassy, on matters of high moment, to his neighbour, kinsman, and ally, the monarch of Castile. In 1469, Henry, also of Trastamara, sat upon the throne of the adIV. He was the grandson, in the male line, of the brother of John II.'s father, and consequently a first-cousin, once removed, of the monarch of Aragon. Notwithstanding this affinity, and the strong family interests that might be supposed to unite them, it required many friendly embassies to preserve the peace between the two monarchs; and the announcement of that which was about to depart, produced more satisfaction than wonder in the streets of the town.

Henry of Castile, though he reigned over broader and richer peninsular territories than his relative of Aragon, had his cares and troubles also. He had been twice married, having repudiated his first consort, Blanche of Aragon, to wed Joanna of Portugal, a princess of a levity of character so marked, as not only to bring great scandal on the court generally, but to throw so much distrust on the birth of her only child, a daughter, as to push discontent to disaffection, and eventually to deprive the infant itself of the rights of royalty.

Henry's father, like himself, had been twice married, and the issue of the second union was a son and a daughter, Alfonso and Isabella; the latter becoming subsequently illustrious, under the double titles of the Queen of Castile, and of the Catholic. The luxurious impotency of Henry, as a monarch, had driven a portion of his subjects into open rebellion. Three years preceding that selected for our opening, his brother Alfonso had been proclaimed king in his stead, and a civil war had raged throughout his provinces. war had been recently terminated by the death of Alfonso, when the peace of the kingdom was temporarily restored by a treaty, in which Henry consented to the setting aside of his own daughter, - or rather of the daughter of Joanna of Portugal,—and to the recognition of his half-sister Isabella as the rightful heiress of the throne. The last concession was the result of dire necessity; and, as might have been expected, it led to many secret and violent measures, with a view to defeat its objects. Among the other expedients adopted

by the King, -or it might be better to say, by his favourites, the inaction and indolence of the self-indulgent but kind-hearted prince being proverbial, -with a view to counteract the probable consequences of the expected accession of Isabella, were various schemes to control her will, and guide her policy, by giving ber hand, first to a subject, with a view to reduce her power, and subsequently to various foreign princes, who were thought to be more or less suited to the furtherance of such schemes. Just at this moment, indeed, the marriage of the Princess was one of the greatest objects of Spanish prudence. The son of the King of Aragon was one of the suitors for the hand of Isabella; and most of those who heard of the intended departure of the embassy, naturally enough believed that the mission had some connection with that great stroke of Aragonese policy.

Isabella had the reputation of learning, modesty, discretion, piety, and beauty, besides being the acknowledged heiress of so enviable a crown; and there were many competitors

for her hand. Among them were to be ranked French, English, and Portuguese princes, besides him of Aragon to whom we have already alluded. Different favourites supported different pretenders, struggling to effect their several purposes by the usual intrigues of courtiers and partisans; while the royal maiden herself, who was the object of so much competition and rivalry, observed a discreet and womanly decorum, even while firmly bent on indulging her most womanly and dearest sentiments. Her brother, the King, was in the South, pursuing his pleasures; and, long accustomed to dwell in comparative solitude, the Princess was earnestly occupied in arranging her own affairs, in a way that she believed would most conduce to her own happiness. After several attempts to entrap her person, from which she had only escaped by the prompt succour of the forces of her friends, she had taken refuge in Leon, in the capital of which province, or kingdom as it was sometimes called, Valladolid, she temporarily took up her abode. As Henry, however, still remained in the vicinity of Granada, it is in that direction we must look for the route taken by the embassy.

The cortége left Saragossa, by one of the southern gates, early in the morning of a glorious autumnal day. There was the usual escort of lances,-for this the troubled state of the country demanded; bearded nobles well mailed, - for few, who offered an inducement to the plunderer, ventured on the highway without this precaution; a long train of sumpter mules; and a host of those who, by their guise, were half menials and half soldiers. The gallant display drew crowds after the horses' heels; and, together with some prayers for success, a vast deal of crude and shallow conjecture, as is still the practice with the uninstructed and gossiping, was lavished on the probable objects and results of the journey. But curiosity has its limits, and even the gossip occasionally grows weary; and, by the time the sun was setting, most of the multitude had already forgotten to think and speak of the parade of the morning. As the night drew on, however, the late pageant was still the subject of discourse between two soldiers, who belonged to the guard of the western gate, or that which opened on the road to the province of Burgos. These worthies were loitering away the hours in the listless manner common to men on watch, and the spirit of discussion and of critical censure had survived the thoughts and bustle of the day.

"If Don Alonso de Carbajal thinketh to ride far in that guise," observed the elder of the two idlers, "he would do well to look sharp to his followers, for the army of Aragon never sent forth a more scurvily appointed guard than that he hath this day led through the southern gate, notwithstanding the glitter of housings and the clangour of trumpets. We could have furnished lances from Valencia more befitting a king's embassy, I tell thee, Diego; ay, and worthier knights to lead them, than these of Aragon. But, if the King is content, it ill becomes soldiers, like thee and me, to be dissatisfied."

"There are many who think, Roderique,

that it had been better to spare the money lavished in this courtly letter-writing, to pay the brave men who so freely shed their blood in order to subdue the rebellious Barcelans."

"This is always the way, boy, between debtor and creditor. Don John owes you a few maravedis, and you grudge him every enriquez he spends on his necessities. I am an older soldier, and have learned the art of paying myself, when the treasury is too poor to save me the trouble."

"That might do in a foreign war, when one is battling against the Moor, for instance: but, after all, these Catalans are as good Christians as we are ourselves; some of them are as good subjects; and it is not as easy to plunder a countryman as to plunder an infidel."

"Easier, by twenty-fold; for the one expects it, and, like all in that unhappy condition, seldom has anything worth taking, while the other opens his stores to you as freely as be does his heart. But who are these setting forth on the highway at this late hour?" "Fellows that pretend to wealth, by affecting to conceal it. I'll warrant you, now, Roderique, that there is not money enough among all those varlets to pay the laquais that shall serve them their boiled eggs to-night."

"By St. Iago, my blessed patron!" whispered one of the leaders of a small cavalcade, who, with a single companion, rode a little in advance of the others, as if not particularly anxious to be too familiar with the rest, and laughing lightly as he spoke, "yonder vagabond is nearer the truth than is comfortable! We may have sufficient among us all to pay for an olla-podrida and its service, but I much doubt whether there will be a dobla left when the journey shall be once ended."

A low but grave rebuke checked this inconsiderate mirth; and the party, which consisted of merchants, or traders, mounted on mules, as was evident by their appearance, for in that age the different classes were easily recognized by their attire, halted at the gate. The permission to quit the town was regular, and the drowsy and consequently surly gate-

keeper slowly undid his bars, in order that the travellers might pass.

While these necessary movements were going on, the two soldiers stood a little on one side, coolly scanning the group, though Spanish gravity prevented them from indulging openly in an expression of the scorn that they actually felt for two or three Jews who were among the traders. The merchants, moreover, were of a better class, as was evident by a follower or two, who rode in their train, in the garbs of menials, and who kept at a respectful distance while their masters paid the light fee that it was customary to give on passing the gates after night-fall. One of these menials, capitally mounted on a tall spirited mule, happened to place himself so near Diego, during this little ceremony, that the latter, who was talkative by nature, could not refrain from having his sav.

"Prithee, Pepe," commenced the soldier, "how many hundred doblas a year do they pay in that service of thine, and how often do they renew that fine leathern doublet?" The varlet, or follower of the merchant, who was still a youth, though his vigorous frame and embrowned cheek denoted equally severe exercise and rude exposure, started and reddened at this free inquiry, which was enforced by a hand slapped familiarly on his knee, and such a squeeze of the leg as denoted the freedom of the camp. The laugh of Diego probably suppressed a sudden outbreak of anger, for the soldier was one whose manner indicated too much good-humour easily to excite resentment.

"Thy gripe is friendly, but somewhat close, comrade," the young domestic mildly observed; "and if thou wilt take a friend's counsel, it will be, never to indulge in too great familiarity, lest some day it lead to a broken pate."

"By holy San Pedro! I should relish"-

It was too late, however; for, his masters having proceeded, the youth pushed a powerful rowel into the flank of his mule, and the vigorous animal dashed ahead, nearly upsetting Diego, who was pressing hard on the pommel of the saddle, by the movement.

"There is mettle in that boy," exclaimed the good-natured soldier, as he recovered his feet. "I thought, for one moment, he was about to favour me with a visitation of his hand."

"Thou art wrong, and too much accustomed to be heedless, Diego," answered his comrade; "and it had been no wonder had that youth struck thee to the earth for the indignity thou put'st upon him."

"Ha! a hireling follower of some cringing Hebrew! He dare to strike a blow at a soldier of the King!"

"He may have been a soldier of the King himself, in his day. These are times when most of his frame and muscle are called on to go in harness. I think I have seen that face before; ay, and that, too, where none of craven hearts would be apt to go."

"The fellow is a mere varlet, and a younker that has just escaped from the hands of the women."

"I'll answer for it, that he hath faced both the Catalan and the Moor in his time, young as he may seem. Thou knowest that the nobles are wont to carry their sons, as children, early into the fight, that they may learn the deeds of chivalry betimes."

"The nobles!" repeated Diego, laughing. "In the name of all the devils, Roderique, of what art thou thinking, that thou likenest this knave to a young noble?" Dost fancy him a Guzman, or a Mendoza, in disguise, that thou speakest thus of chivalry?"

"True—it doth, indeed, seem silly; and yet have I before met that frown in battle, and heard that sharp quick voice in a rally. By St. Iago de Compostello, I have it! Hark'e, Diego!—a word in thy ear."

The veteran now led his more youthful comrade aside, although there was no one near to listen to what he said; and looking carefully round, to make certain that his words would not be overheard, he whispered for a moment in Diego's ear.

"Holy Mother of God!" exclaimed the latter, recoiling quite three paces, in surprise and awe. "Thou canst not be right, Roderique!"

"I will place my soul's welfare on it," returned the other, positively. "Have I not often seen him with his visor up, and followed him, time and again, to the charge?"

"And he setting forth as a trader's varlet!

-Nay, I know not, but as the servitor of a
Jew!"

"Our business, Diego, is to strike without looking into the quarrel; to look without seeing, and to listen without hearing. Although his coffers are low, Don John is a good master, and our anointed king; and so we will prove ourselves discreet soldiers."

"But he will never forgive me that gripe of the knee, and my foolish tongue. I shall never dare meet him again."

"Humph!—It is not probable thou ever wilt meet him at the table of the King; and, as for the field, as he is wont to go first, there will not be much temptation for him to turn back in order to look at thee."

"Thou thinkest, then, he will not be apt to know me again?"

" If it should prove so, boy, thou needst

not take it in ill part; as such as he have more demands on their memories than they can always meet."

"The blessed Maria make thee a true prophet! else would I never dare again to appear in the ranks. Were it a favour I had conferred, I might hope it would be forgotten; but an indignity sticks long in the memory."

Here the two soldiers moved away, continuing the discourse from time to time, although the elder frequently admonished his loquacious companion of the virtue of discretion.

In the mean time, the travellers pursued their way, with a diligence that denoted great distrust of the roads, and as great a desire to get on. They journeyed throughout the night, nor did there occur any relaxation in their speed until the return of the sun exposed them again to the observations of the curious, among whom were thought to be many emissaries of Henry of Castile, whose agents were known to be particularly on the alert along all the roads that communicated between the capital of Aragon and Valladolid, the city

in which his royal sister had then, quite recently, taken refuge. Nothing remarkable occurred, however, to distinguish this journey from any other of the period. There was nothing about the appearance of the travellers, who soon entered the territory of Soria, a province of Old Castile, where armed parties of the monarch were active in watching the passes, to attract the attention of Henry's soldiers; and, as for the more vulgar robber, he was temporarily driven from the highways by the presence of those who acted in the name of the prince. As respects the youth who had given rise to the discourse between the two soldiers, be rode diligently in the rear of his master, so long as it pleased the latter to remain in the saddle; and, during the few and brief pauses that occurred in the travelling, he busied himself, like the other menials, in the duties of his proper vocation. On the evening of the second day, however, about an hour after the party had left a hostelrie, where it had solaced itself with an olla-podrida and some sour wine, the merry young man who has already been mentioned, and who still kept his place by the side of his graver and more aged companion in the van, suddenly burst into a fit of loud laughter, and, reining in his mule, he allowed the whole train to pass him, until he found himself by the side of the young menial already so particularly named. The latter cast a severe and rebuking glance at his reputed master, as he dropped in by his side; and said, with a sternness that ill comported with their apparent relations to each other—

- "How now, Master Nuñez! what hath called thee from thy position in the van, to this unseemly familiarity with the varlets in the rear?"
- "I crave ten thousand pardons, honest Juan," returned the master, still laughing, though he evidently struggled to repress his mirth, out of respect to the other; "but here is a calamity befallen us, that outdoes those of the fables and legends of necromancy and knight-errantry. The worthy Master Ferreras, yonder, who is so skilful in handling gold, having passed his whole life in buying and

selling barley and oats, hath actually mislaid the purse, which it would seem he hath forgotten at the inn we have quitted, in payment of some very stale bread and rancid oil. I doubt if there are twenty reals left in the whole party!"

"And is it a matter of jest, Master Nuñez," returned the servant, though a slight smile struggled about his mouth, as if ready to join in his companion's merriment, "that we are penulless? Thank Heaven! the Burgo of Osma cannot be very distant, and we may have less occasion for gold. And now, master of mine, let me command thee to keep thy proper place in this cavalcade, and not to forget thyself by such undue familiarity with thy inferiors. I have no farther need of thee, and therefore hasten back to Master Ferreras and acquaint him with my sympathy and grief."

The young man smiled, though the eye of the pretended servant was averted, as if he cared to respect his own admonitions; while the other evidently sought a look of recognition and favour. In another minute the usual order of the journey was resumed.

As the night advanced, and the hour arrived when man and beast usually betray fatigue, these travellers pushed their mules the hardest; and about midnight, by dint of hard pricking, they came under the principal gate of a small walled town, called Osma, that stood not far from the boundary of the province of Burgos, though still in that of Soria. No sooner was his mule near enough to the gate to allow of the freedom, than the young merchant in advance dealt sundry blows on it with his staff, effectually apprising those within of his It required no strong pull of the presence. reins to stop the mules of those behind; but the pretended varlet now pushed ahead, and was about to assume his place among the principal personages near the gate, when a heavy stone, hurled from the battlements, passed so close to his head as vividly to remind him how near he might be to making a hasty journey to another world. A cry arose in the whole party at this narrow escape; nor were loud imprecations on

the hand that had cast the missile spared. The youth himself seemed the least disturbed of them all; and though his voice was sharp and authoritative, as he raised it in remonstrance, it was neither angry nor alarmed.

"How now!" he said; "is this the way you treat peaceful travellers; merchants, who come to ask hospitality and a night's repose at your hands?"

"Merchants and travellers!" growled a voice from above; "say, rather, spies and agents of King Henry. Who are ye? Speak promptly, or ye may expect something sharper than stones at the next visit."

"Tell me," answered the youth, as if disdaining to be questioned himself, "who holds this borough? Is it not the noble count of Treviño?"

"The very same, Señor," answered he above, with a mollified tone: "but what can a set of travelling traders know of his Excellency? and who art thou, that speakest up as sharply and as proudly as if thou wert a grandee?"

"I am Ferdinand of Trastamara - the

Prince of Aragon — the King of Sicily. Go! bid thy master hasten to the gate."

This sudden announcement, which was made in the lofty manner of one accustomed to implicit obedience, produced a marked change in the state of affairs. The party at the gate so far altered their several positions, that the two superior nobles, who had ridden in front, gave place to the youthful King; while the group of knights made such arrangements as showed that disguise was dropped, and each man was now expected to appear in his proper character. It might have amused a close and philosophical observer to note the promptitude with which the young cavaliers, in particular, rose in their saddles, as if casting aside the lounging mien of grovelling traders, in order to appear what they really were, men accustomed to the tourney and the field. On the ramparts the change was equally sudden and great. All appearance of drowsiness vanished; the soldiers spoke to each other in suppressed but hurried voices; and the distant tramp of feet announced that messengers were despatched in various directions. Some ten minutes elapsed in this manner, during which an inferior officer showed himself on the ramparts, and apologized for a delay that arose altogether from the force of discipline, and on no account from any want of respect. At length a bustle on the wall, with the light of many lanterns, betrayed the approach of the governor of the town; and the impatience of the young men below, that had begun to manifest itself in half-uttered execrations, was put under a more decent restraint for the occasion.

"Are the joyful tidings that my people bring me true?" cried one from the battlements; while a lantern was lowered from the wall, as if to make a closer inspection of the party at the gate: "Am I really so honoured, as to receive a summons from Don Ferdinand of Aragon, at this unusual hour?"

"Cause thy fellow to turn his lantern more closely on my countenance," answered the King, "that thou may'st make thyself sure. I will cheerfully overlook the disrespect, Count of Treviño, for the advantage of a more speedy admission."

"Tis he!" exclaimed the noble: "I know those royal features which bear the lineaments of a long race of kings; and that voice have I heard, often, rallying the squadrons of Aragon, in their onsets against the Moors. Let the trumpets speak up, and proclaim this happy arrival; and open wide our gates, without delay."

This order was promptly obeyed, and the youthful king entered Osma, by sound of trumpet, encircled by a strong party of men-at-arms, and with half of the awakened and astonished population at his heels.

"It is lucky, my Lord King," said Don Andres de Cabrera, the young noble already mentioned, as he rode familiarly at the side of Don Ferdinand, "that we have found these good lodgings without cost; it being a melancholy truth, that Master Ferreras hath, negligently enough, mislaid the only purse there was among us. In such a strait, it would not have been easy to keep up the character of

thrifty traders much longer; for, while the knaves higgle at the price of everything, they are fond of letting their gold be seen."

"Now that we are in thine own Castile, Don Andres," returned the King, smiling, "we shall throw ourselves gladly on thy hospitality, well knowing that thou hast two most beautiful diamonds always at thy command."

"I, Sir King! Your Highness is pleased to be merry at my expense, although I believe it is, just now, the only gratification I can pay for. My attachment for the Princess Isabella bath driven me from my lands; and even the humblest cavalier in the Aragonese army is not, just now, poorer than I. What diamonds, therefore, can I command?"

"Report speaketh favourably of the two brilliants that are set in the face of the Dofia Beatriz de Bobadilla; and I hear they are altogether at thy disposal; or, as much so, as a noble maiden's inclinations can leave them with a loyal knight."

"Ah! my Lord King! if this adventure end as happily as it commenceth, I may,

indeed, look to your royal favour for some aid in that matter."

The King, smiled in his own sedate manner; but the Count de Treviño pressing nearer to his side, at that moment, the discourse was changed. That night Ferdinand of Aragon slept soundly; but with the dawn, he and his followers were again in the sad-The party quitted Osma, however, in a manner very different from that in which it had approached its gate. Ferdinand now appeared as a knight, mounted on a noble Andalusian charger; and all his followers had still more openly assumed their proper characters. A strong body of lancers, led by the Count of Treviño in person, composed the escort; and on the 9th of the month, the whole cavalcade reached Dueñas, in Leon, a place quite near to Valladolid. The disaffected nobles crowded about the Prince to pay their court, and he was received as became his high rank and still higher destinies.

Here the more luxurious Castilians had an opportunity of observing the severe personal

discipline by which Don Ferdinand, at the immature years of eighteen, for he was scarcely older, had succeeded in hardening his body, and in stringing his nerves, so as to be equal to any deeds in arms. His delight was found in the rudest military exercises; and no knight of Aragon could better direct his steed in the tourney, or in the field. Like most of the royal races of that period, and indeed of this, in despite of the burning sun under which he dwelt, his native complexion was brilliant, though it had already become embrowned by exposure in the chase, and in the martial occupations of his boyhood. Temperate as a Mussulman, his active and well-proportioned frame seemed to be early indurating, as if Providence held him in reserve, for some of its own dispensations that called for great bodily vigour, as well as for deep forethought and a vigilant sagacity. During the four or five days that followed, the noble Castilians who listened to his discourse, knew not of which most to approve, his fluent eloquence, or a wariness of thought and expression, which, while they might have been deemed prematurely worldly and cold-blooded, were believed to be particular merits in one destined to control the jarring passions, deep deceptions, and selfish devices of men.

## CHAPTER II.

Leave to the nightingale her shady wood;

A privacy of glorious light is thine;

Whence thou dost pour upon the world a flood

Of harmony, with rapture more divine;

Type of the wise, who soar, but never roam,

True to the kindred points of Heaven and home.

Wordsworth.

While John of Aragon had recourse to such means to enable his son to escape the vigilant and vindictive emissaries of the King of Castile, there were anxious hearts in Valladolid, awaiting the result with the impatience and doubt that ever attend the execution of hazardous enterprises. Among others who felt this deep interest in the movements of Ferdinand of Aragon and his companions, were a few, whom it has now become necessary to introduce to the reader.

Although Valladolid had not then reached the magnificence it subsequently acquired as the capital of Charles V, it was an ancient, and, for the age, a magnificent and luxurious town, possessing its palaces, as well as its more inferior abodes. To the principal of the former, the residence of John de Vivero, a distinguished noble of the kingdom, we must repair in imagination; where companions more agreeable than those we have just quitted, await us, and who were then themselves awaiting, with deep anxiety, the arrival of a messenger with tidings from Dueña. The particular apartment that it will be necessary to imagine, had much of the rude splendour of the period, united to that air of comfort and fitness that woman seldom fails to impart to the portion of any edifice that comes directly under her control. In the year 1469, Spain was fast approaching the termination of that great struggle which had already endured seven centuries, and in which the Christian and the Mussulman contended for the mastery of the peninsula. The latter had long held

sway in the southern parts of Leon, and had left behind him, in the palaces of this town, some of the traces of his barbaric magnificence. The lofty and fretted ceilings were not as glorious as those to be found further south, it is true; still the Moor had been here, and the name of Veled Vlid, since changed to Valladolid, denotes its Arabic connection. In the room just mentioned, and in the principal palace of this ancient town, that of John de Vivero, were two females, in earnest and engrossing discourse. Both were young, and, though in very different styles, both would have been deemed beautiful in any age or region of the earth. One, indeed, was surpassingly lovely. She had just reached her nineteenth year, an age when the female form has received its full developement in that generous climate; and the most imaginative poet of Spain, a country so renowned for beauty of form in the sex, could not have conceived a person more symmetrical. The hands, feet, bust, and all the outlines, were those of feminine loveliness; while the stature, with-

out rising to a height to suggest the idea of anything masculine, was sufficient to ennoble an air of quiet dignity. The beholder, at first, was a little at a loss to know whether the influence to which he submitted, proceeded most from the perfection of the body itself, or from the expression that the soul within imparted to the almost faultless exterior. The face was, in all respects, worthy of the form. Although born beneath the sun of Spain, her lineage carried her back, through a long line of kings, to the Gothic sovereigns; and its frequent intermarriages with foreign princesses, had produced in her countenance, that intermixture of the brilliancy of the north, with the witchery of the south, that probably is nearest to the perfection of feminine loveliness.

Her complexion was fair, and her rich locks had that tint of the auburn which approaches as near as possible to the more marked colour that gives it warmth, without attaining any of the latter's distinctive hue. "Her mild blue eyes," says an eminent historian, "beamed

with intelligence and sensibility." In these indexes to the soul, indeed, were to be found her highest claims to loveliness, for they bespoke no less the beauty within, than the beauty without; imparting to features of exquisite delicacy and symmetry, a serene expression of dignity and moral excellence, that was remarkably softened by a modesty that seemed as much allied to the sensibilities of a woman, as to the purity of an angel. To add to all these charms, though of royal blood, and educated in a court, an earnest but meek sincerity presided over every look and thought, as thought was betrayed in the countenance, adding the illumination of truth to the lustre of youth and beauty.

The attire of this princess was simple,—for happily the taste of the age enabled those who worked for the toilet to consult the proportions of nature,—though the materials were rich, and such as became her high rank. A single cross of diamonds sparkled on a neck of snow, to which it was attached by a short string of pearls; and a few rings, decked with

stones of price, rather cumbered than adorned hands that needed no ornaments to rivet the gaze. Such was Isabella of Castile, in her days of maiden retirement and maiden pride—while waiting the issue of those changes that were about to put their seal on her own future fortunes, as well as on those of posterity even to our own times.

Her companion was Beatriz de Bobadilla, the friend of her childhood and infancy, and who continued, to the last, the friend of her prime, and of her death-bed. This lady, a little older than the princess, was of more decided Spanish mien; for, though of an ancient and illustrious house, policy and necessity had not caused so many foreign intermarriages in her race, as had been required in that of her royal mistress. Her eyes were black and sparkling, bespeaking a generous soul, and a resolution so high that some commentators have termed it valour; while her hair was dark as the raven's wing. Like that of her royal mistress, her form exhibited the grace and loveliness of young womanhood, developed by the generous warmth of Spain; though her stature was, in a slight degree, less noble, and the outlines of her figure, in about an equal proportion, less perfect. In short, nature had drawn some such distinction between the exceeding grace and high moral charms that encircled the beauty of the pribcess, and those which belonged to her noble friend, as the notions of men had established between their respective conditions; though, considered singly, as women, either would have been deemed pre-eminently winning and attractive.

At the moment we have selected for the opening of the scene that is to follow, Isabella, fresh from the morning toilet, was seated in a chair, leaning lightly on one of its arms, in an attitude that interest in the subject she was discussing, and confidence in her companion, had naturally produced; while Beatriz de Bobadilla occupied a low stool at her feet, bending her body in respectful affection so far forward as to allow the fairer hair of the princess to mingle with her own dark curls, while the face of the latter appeared to repose on the

head of her friend. As no one else was present, the reader will at once infer, from the entire absence of Castilian etiquette and Spanish reserve, that the dialogue they held was strictly confidential, and that it was governed more by the feelings of nature than by the artificial rules that usually regulate the intercourse of courts.

"I have prayed, Beatriz, that God would direct my judgment in this weighty concern," said the princess, in continuation of some previous observation; and I hope I have as much kept in view the happiness of my future subjects, in the choice I have made, as my own."

"None shall presume to question it," said Beatriz de Bobadilla; "for had it pleased you to wed the Grand Turk, the Castilians would not gainsay your wish, such is their love!"

"Say, rather, such is thy love for me, my good Beatriz, that thou fanciest this," returned Isabella, smiling, and raising her face from the other's head: "our Castilians might overlook such a sin, but I could not pardon myself for forgetting that I am a Christian. Beatriz, I have been sorely tried in this matter!"

"But the hour of trial is nearly passed. Holy Maria! what lightness of reflection, and vanity, and misjudging of self, must exist in man, to embolden some who have dared to aspire to become your husband! You were yet a child when they betrothed you to Don Carlos, a prince old enough to be your father; and, then, as if that were not sufficient to warm Castilian blood, they chose the King of Portugal for you, and he might well have passed for a generation still more remote! Much as I love you, Dona Isabella, and my own soul is scarce dearer to me than your person and mind, for nought do I respect you more than for the noble and princely resolution, child as you then were, with which you denied the King, in his wicked wish to make you Queen of Portugal.

"Don Enriquez is my brother, Beatriz; and thine and my royal master."

"Ah! bravely did you tell them all," continued Beatriz de Bobadilla, with sparkling eyes, and a feeling of exultation that caused her to overlook the quiet rebuke of her mistress; "and worthy was it of a princess of the royal house of Castile! 'The Infantas of Castile,' you said, 'could not be disposed of in marriage without the consent of the nobles of the realm;' and with that fit reply they were glad to be content."

"And yet, Beatriz, am I about to dispose of an Infanta of Castile, without even consulting its nobles."

"Say not that, my excellent mistress. There is not a loyal and gallant cavalier between the Pyrenees and the sea, who will not, in his heart, approve of your choice. The character, and age, and other qualities of the suitor, make a sensible difference in these concerns. But unfit as Don Alfonso of Portugal was, and is, to be the wedded husband of Doña Isabella of Castile, what shall we say to the next suitor who appeared as a pretender to your royal hand—Don Pedro Giron, the Master of Calatrava? truly a most worthy lord for a maiden of the royal house! Out upon him! A Pachecho might think himself full honourably mated, could he have found a damsel of Bobadilla to elevate his race!"

"That ill-assorted union was imposed upon my brother by unworthy favourites; and God, in his holy providence, saw fit to defeat their wishes, by hurrying their intended bridegroom to an unexpected grave!"

"Ay! had it not pleased his blessed will so to dispose of Don Pedro, other means would not have been wanting!"

"This little hand of thine, Beatriz," returned the princess, gravely, though she smiled affectionately on her friend as she took the hand in question, "was not made for the deed its owner menaced."

Beatriz, with eyes flashing fire, "this hand would have executed, before Isabella of Castile should be the doomed bride of the Grand Master of Calatrava. What! was the purest, loveliest virgin of Castile, and she of royal birth—nay, the rightful heiress of the crown—to be sacrificed to a lawless libertine, because it had pleased Don Enriquez to forget his station and duties, and make a favourite of a craven miscreant!"

"Thou always forgettest, Beatriz, that Don Enriquez is our lord the King, and my royal brother."

"I do not forget, Señora, that you are the royal sister of our lord the King, and that Pedro de Giron, or Pachecho, whichever it might suit the ancient Portuguese page to style him, was altogether unworthy to sit in your presence, much less to become your wedded husband. Oh! what days of anguish were those, my gracious lady, when your knees ached with bending in prayer that this might not be! But God would not permit it—neither would I! That dagger should have pierced his heart, before ear of his should have heard the vows of Isabella of Castile!"

"Speak no more of this, good Beatriz, I pray thee," said the princess, shuddering, and crossing herself: "they were, in sooth, days of anguish; but what were they in comparison with the passion of the Son of God, who gave himself a sacrifice for our sins! Name it not, then; it was good for my soul to be thus tried; and thou knowest that the evil was turned

from me—more, I doubt not, by the efficacy of our prayers than by that of thy dagger. If thou wilt speak of my suitors, surely there are others better worthy of the trouble."

A light gleamed about the dark eye of Beatriz, and a smile struggled towards her pretty mouth; for well did she understand that the royal, but bashful maiden, would gladly hear something of him on whom her choice had finally failen. Although ever disposed to do that which was grateful to her mistress, with a woman's coquetry, Beatriz determined to approach the more pleasing part of the subject coyly, and by a regular gradation of events, in the order in which they had actually occurred.

"Then, there was Monsieur de Guienne, the brother of King Louis of France," she resumed, affecting contempt in her manner; "he would fan become the husband of the future Queen of Castile! But even our most unworthy Castilians soon saw the unfitness of that union. Their pride was unwilling to run the chance of becoming a fief of France."

"That misfortune could never have befallen our beloved Castile," interrupted Isabella with dignity: "had I espoused the King of France himself, he would have learned to respect me as the Queen Proprietor of this ancient realm, and not have looked upon me as a subject."

"Then, Señora," continued Beatriz, looking up into Isabella's face, and laughing—" there was your own royal kinsman, Don Ricardo of Gloucester; he that they say was born with teeth, and who carries already a burthen so heavy on his back, that he may well thank his patron saint that he is not also to be loaded with the affairs of Castile." \*

- "Thy tongue runneth riot, Beatriz. They tell me that Don Ricardo is a noble and aspiring prince, and that he is, one day, likely to wed some princess, whose merit may well console him for his failure in Castile. But what more hast thou to offer concerning my suitors?"
- Note.—The authorities differ as to which of the English princes was the suitor of Isabella; Edward IV. himself, Clarence, or Richard. Isabella was the grand-daughter of Catherine of Lancaster, who was a daughter of John of Gaunt.

"Nay, what more can I say, my beloved mistress? We have now reached Don Fernando, literally the first, as he proveth to be the last, and, as we know him to be, the best of them all."

"I think I have been guided by the motives that become my birth and future hopes, in choosing Don Ferdinand," said Isabella, meekly, though she was uneasy in spite of her royal views of matrimony;—" since nothing can so much tend to the peace of our dear kingdom, and to the success of the great cause of Christianity, as to unite Castile and Aragon under one crown."

"By uniting their sovereigns in holy wedlock," returned Beatriz, with respectful gravity, though a smile again struggled around her pouting lips. "What if Don Fernando is the most youthful, the handsomest, the most valiant and the most agreeable prince in Christendom, it is no fault of yours, since you did not make him, but have only accepted him for a husband!"

"Nay, this exceedeth discretion and respect,

my good Beatriz," returned Isabella, affecting to frown, even while she blushed deeply at her own emotions, and looked gratified at the praises of her betrothed. "Thou knowest that I have never beheld my cousin, the King of Sicily."

"Very true, Señora; but Father Alonso de Coca hath—and a surer eye, or truer tongue than his, do not exist in Castile."

"Beatriz, I pardon thy license, however unjust and unseemly, because I know thou lovest me, and lookest rather at mine own happiness, than at that of my people," said the princess, the effect of whose gravity now was not diminished by any betrayal of natural feminine weakness—for she felt slightly offended. "Thou knowest, or ought'st to know, that a maiden of royal birth is bound principally to consult the interests of the state, in bestowing her hand, and that the idle fancies of village girls have little in common with her duties. Nay, what virgin of noble extraction like thyself, even, would dream of aught else than of submitting to the counsel of her family, in

taking a husband? If I have selected Don Fernando of Aragon, from among many princes, it is doubtless because the alliance is more suited to the interests of Castile, than any other that hath offered. Thou seest, Beatriz, that the Castilians and the Aragonese spring from the same source, and have the same habits and prejudices. They speak the same language—

"Nay, dearest lady, do not confound the pure Castilian with the dialect of the mountains!"

"Well, have thy fling, wayward one, if thou wilt, but we can easier teach the nobles of Aragon our purer Spanish, than we can teach it to the Gaul. Then, Don Fernando is of my own race; the house of Trastamara cometh of Castile and her monarchs, and we may at least hope that the King of Sicily will be able to make himself understood."

"If he could not, he were no true knight!
The man whose tongue should fail him, when
the stake was a royal maiden of a beauty surpassing that of the dawn—of an excellence
that already touches on heaven—of a crown"—

"Girl—girl—thy tongue is getting the mastery of thee—such discourse ill befitteth thee and me."

"And yet, Doña Ysabel, my tongue is close bound to my heart."

"I do believe thee, my good Beatriz; but we should bethink us both, of our last shrivings, and of the ghostly counsel that we then received. Such flattering discourse seemeth light, when we remember our manifold transgressions, and our many occasions for forgiveness. As for this marriage, I would have thee think that it has been contracted, on my part, with the considerations and motives of a princess, and not through any light indulgence of my fancies. Thou knowest that I have never beheld Don Fernando, and that he hath never even looked upon me."

"Assuredly, dearest lady and honoured mistress, all this I know, and see, and believe; and I also agree that it were unseemly, and little befitting her birth, for even a noble maiden to contract the all-important obligations of marriage, with no better motive than the light

impulses of a country wench. Nothing is more just than that we are alike bound to consult our own dignity, and the wishes of kinsmen and friends; and that our duty, and the habits of piety and submission in which we have been reared, are better pledges for our connubial affection, than any caprices of a girlish imagination. Still, my honoured lady, it is most fortunate that your high obligations point to one as youthful, brave, noble and chivalrous, as is the King of Sicily, as we well know, by Father Alonso's representations, to be the fact; and that all my friends unite in saying that Don Andres de Cabrera, madcap and silly as he is, will make an exceedingly excellent husband for Beatriz de Bohadilla!"

Isabella, habitually dignified and reserved as she was, had her confidants and her moments for unbending; and Beatriz was the principal among the former, while the present instant was one of the latter. She smiled, therefore, at this sally; and parting, with her own fair hand, the dark locks on the brow of her friend, the regarded her much as the mother regards

her child, when sudden passages of tenderness come over the heart.

"If madcap should wed madcap, thy friends, at least, have judged rightly," answered the Then pausing an instant, as if i deep thought, she continued, in a graver manner, though modesty shone in her tell-tale complexion, and the sensibility that beamed in her eyes betrayed that she now felt more as a woman, than as a future queen bent only on the happiness of her people: "As this interview draweth near, I suffer an embarrassment I had not thought it easy to inflict on an Infanta of Castile. To thee, my faithful Beatriz, I will acknowledge, that were the King of Sicily as old as Don Alfonso of Portugal, or were he as effeminate and unmanly as Monsieur of Guienne; were he, in sooth, less engaging and young, I should feel less embarrassment in meeting him, than I now experience."

"This is passing strange, Señora! Now, I will confess that I would not willingly abate in Don Andres one hour of his life, which has been sufficiently long as it is; one grace of his

person, if indeed the honest cavalier hath any to boast of; or one single perfection of either body or mind."

"Thy case is not mine, Beatriz. Thou knowest the Marquis of Moya; hast listened to his discourse, and art accustomed to his praises, and his admiration!"

"Holy St. Iago of Spain! Do not distrust anything, Señora, on account of unfamiliarity with such matters — for, of all learning, it is easiest to learn to relish praise and admiration!"

"True, daughter—(for so Isabella often termed her friend, though her junior: in later life, and after the princess had become a queen, this, indeed, was her usual term of endearment)—"true, daughter, when praise and admiration are freely given and fairly merited. But I distrust, myself, my claims to be thus riewed, and the feelings with which Don Fermando may first behold me. I know—nay, I feel him to be graceful, and noble, and valiant, and generous, and good; comely to the eye, and strict of duty to our holy religion; as illustrious in qualities, as in birth; and I trem-

ble to think of my own unsuitableness to be his bride and queen."

"God's Justice! — I should like to meet the impudent Aragonese noble, that would dare to hint as much as this! If Don Fernando is noble, are you not nobler, Señora, as coming of the senior branch of the same house; if he is young, are you not equally so; if he is wise, are you not wiser; if he is comely, are you not more of an angel than a woman; if he is valiant, are you not virtuous; if he is graceful, are you not grace itself; if he is generous, are you not good, and, what is more, are you not the very soul of generosity; if he is strict of duty in matters of our holy religion, are you not an angel?"

"Good sooth — good sooth — Beatriz, thou art a comforter! I could reprove thee for this idle tongue, but I know thee honest."

"This is no more than that deep modesty, honoured mistress, which ever maketh you quicker to see the merits of others, than to perceive your own. Let Don Fernando look to it! Though he come in all the pomp and glory of his many crowns, I warrant you will

find him a royal maiden in Castile, who shall abash him and rebuke his vanity, even while she appears before him in the sweet guise of her own meek nature!"

"I have said nought of Don Fernando's vanity, Beatriz—nor do I esteem him in the least inclined to so weak a feeling; and as for pomp, we well know that gold no more abounds at Zaragosa than at Valladolid, albeir he hath many crowns in possession and in reserve. Notwithstanding all thy foolish but friendly tongue hath uttered, I distrust myself, and not the King of Sicily. Methinks I could meet any other prince in Christendom with indifference—or, at least, as becometh my rank and sex; but I confess I tremble at the thought of encountering the eyes and opinions of my noble cousin."

Beatriz listened with interest; and when her royal mistress ceased speaking, she kissed her hand affectionately, and then pressed it to her heart.

"Let Don Fernando tremble, rather, Señora, at encountering yours," she answered.

"Nay, Beatriz, we know that he hath no-

thing to dread, for report speaketh but too favourably of him. But, why linger here in doubt and apprehension, when the staff on which it is my duty to lean is ready to receive its burthen: Father Alonso doubtless waiteth for us, and we will now join him."

The princess and her friend now repaired to the chapel of the palace, where her confessor celebrated the daily mass. The self-distrust which disturbed the feelings of the modest Isabella was appeased by the holy rites, or rather it took refuge on that Rock where she was accustomed to place all her troubles, with her sins. As the little assemblage left the chapel, one, hot with haste, arrived with the expected, but still doubted tidings, that the King of Sicily had reached Dueñas in safety, and that, as he was now in the very centre of his supporters, there could no longer be any reasonable distrust of the speedy celebration of the contemplated marriage.

Isabella was much overcome with this news, and required more than usual of the care of Beatriz de Bobadilla, to restore her to that sweet serenity of mind and air, which ordinarily rendered her presence as attractive as it was commanding. An hour or two spent in meditation and prayer, however, finally produced a gentle calm in her feelings, and these two friends were again alone, in the very apartment where we first introduced them to the reader.

"Hast thou seen Don Andres de Cabrera?"

demanded the princess, taking a hand from a

brow which had been often pressed in a sort of

bewildered recollection.

Beatriz de Bobadilla blushed — and then she laughed outright, with a freedom that the long-established affection of her mistress did not rebuke.

"For a youth of thirty, and a cavalier well backed in the wars of the Moors, Don Andres hath a nimble foot," she answered. "He brought hither the tidings of the arrival; and with it he brought his own delightful person, to show it was no lie. For one so experienced, he hath a strong propensity to talk; and so, in sooth, whilst you, my honoured mistress would

be in your closet alone, I could but listen to all the marvels of the journey. It seems, Señora, that they did not reach Dueñas any too soon; for the only purse among them was mislaid, or blown away by the wind on account of its lightness."

"I trust this accident hath been repaired. Few of the house of Trastamara have much gold at this trying moment, and yet none are wont to be entirely without it."

"Don Andres is neither beggar nor miser. He is now in our Castile, where I doubt not he is familiar with the Jews and moneylenders; as these last must know the full value of his lands, the King of Sicily will not want. I hear, too, that the Count of Trevino hath conducted nobly with him."

"It shall be well for the Count of Treviño that he hath had this liberality. But, Beatriz, bring forth the writing materials; it is meet that I, at once, acquaint Don Enriquez with this event, and with my purpose of marriage."

"Nay, dearest mistress, this is out of all rule. When a maiden, gentle or simple, in-

tendeth marriage against her kinsmen's wishes.
It is the way to wed first, and to write the letter
and ask the blessing when the evil is done."

"Go to, light-of-speech! Thou hast spoken; now bring the pens and paper. The King is not only my lord and sovereign, but be is my nearest of kin, and should be my father."

"And Doña Joanna of Portugal, his royal consort, and our illustrious queen, should be your mother; and a fitting guide would she be to any modest virgin! No—No—my beloved mistress; your royal mother was the Doña Isabella of Portugal—and a very efficient princess was she from this, her wanton time."

"Thou givest thyself too much license, Donn Bestriz, and forgettest my request. I desire to write to my brother the King."

It was so seldom that Isabella spoke sternly, that her friend started, and the tears rushed to her eyes at this rebuke; but she procured the writing materials before she presumed to look into Isabella's face, in order to ascertain if she were really angered. There all was beautiful serenity again; and the Lady of Bobadilla, perceiving that her mistress's mind was altogether occupied with the matter before her, and that she had already forgotten her displeasure, chose to make no further allusion to the subject.

Isabella now wrote her celebrated letter, in which she appeared to forget all her natural timidity, and to speak solely as a princess. By the treaty of Toros de Guisando, in which, setting aside the claims of Joanna of Portugal's daughter, she had been recognized as the heiress of the throne, it had been stipulated that she should not marry without the King's consent; and she now apologized for the step she was about to take, on the substantial plea that her enemies had disregarded the solemn compact entered into not to urge her into any union that was unsuitable or disagreeable to herself. She then alluded to the political advantages that would follow the union of the crowns of Castile and Aragon, and solicited the King's approbation of the step she was about to

take. This letter, after having been submitted to John de Vivero, and others of her council, was despatched by a special messenger — after which act the arrangements necessary as preliminaries to a meeting between the betrothed were entered into. Castilian etiquette was proverbial, even in that age; and the discussion led to a proposal that Isabella rejected with her usual modesty and discretion.

"It seemeth to me," said John de Vivero, "that this alliance should not take place without some admission, on the part of Don Fernando, of the inferiority of Aragon to our own Castile. The House of the latter kingdom is but a junior branch of the reigning House of Castile, and the former territory of old was admitted to have a dependency on the latter."

This proposition was much applauded, until the beautiful and natural sentiments of the princess herself interposed to expose its weakness and its deformities.

"It is doubtless true," she said, "that Don Juan of Aragon is the son of the younger

brother of my royal grandfather; but he is none the less a king. Nay, besides his crown of Aragon, a country, if thou wilt, which is inferior to Castile, he hath those of Naples and Sicily; not to speak of Navarre, over which he ruleth, although it may not be with too much right. Don Fernando even weareth the crown of Sicily, by the renunciation of Don Juan; and shall he, a crowned sovereign, make concessions to one who is barely a princess, and whom it may never please God to conduct to a throne? Moreover, Don John of Vivero, I beseech thee to remember the errand that bringeth the King of Sicily to Valladolid. Both he and I have two parts to perform, and two characters to maintain — those of prince and princess, and those of Christians wedded and bound by holy marriage ties. It would ill become one that is about to take on herself the duties and obligations of a wife, to begin the intercourse with exactions that should be humiliating to the pride and self-respect of her lord. Aragon may truly be an inferior realm to Castile — but Ferdinand of Aragon is even

## OF CASTILE.

now every way the equal of Isabella of Castile; and when he shall receive my vows, and, with them, my duty and my affections"— Isabella's colour deepened, and her mild eye lighted with a sort of holy enthusiasm—" as befitteth a woman, though an infidel, he would become, in some particulars, my superior. Let me, then, hear no more of this; for it could not nearly as much pain Don Fernando to make the concessions ye require, as it paineth me to hear of them."

## CHAPTER III.

Nice customs' curt'sy to great kings. Dear Kate, you and I cannot be confined within the weak list of a country's fashion. We are the makers of manners; and the liberty that follows our places, stops the mouths of all fault-finders.—Henry V.

Notwithstanding her high resolution, habitual firmness, and a serenity of mind, that seemed to pervade the moral system of Isabella, like a deep, quiet current of enthusiasm, but which it were truer to assign to the high and fixed principles that guided all her actions, her heart beat tumultuously, and her native reserve, which almost amounted to shyness, troubled her sorely, as the hour arrived when she was first to behold the prince she had accepted for a husband. Castilian etiquette, no less than the magnitude of the political interests involved in the intended union,

had drawn out the preliminary negotiations several days; the bridegroom being left, all that time, to curb his impatience to behold the princess, as best he might.

On the evening of the 15th of October, 1469, however, every obstacle being at length removed, Don Fernando threw himself into the saddle, and, accompanied by only four attendants, among whom was Andres de Cabrera, he quietly took his way, without any of the usual accompaniments of his high rank, towards the palace of John of Vivero, in the city of Valladolid. The Archbishop of Tokedo was of the faction of the princess, and this prelate, a warlike and active partisan, was in readiness to receive the accepted suitor, and to conduct him to the presence of his mistress.

labella, attended only by Beatriz de Bobadilla, was in waiting for the interview, in the apartment already mentioned; and by one of those mighty efforts that even the most retiring of the sex can make, on great occasions, she received her future husband with

quite as much of the dignity of a princess as of the timidity of a woman. Ferdinand of Aragon had been prepared to meet one of singular grace and beauty; but the mixture of angelic modesty with a loveliness that almost surpassed that of her sex, produced a picture approaching so much nearer to heaven than to earth, that, though one of circumspect behaviour, and much accustomed to suppress emotion, he actually started, and his feet were momentarily riveted to the floor, when the glorious vision first met his eye. Then, recovering himself, he advanced eagerly, and taking the little hand which neither met nor repulsed the attempt, he pressed it to his lips with a warmth that seldom accompanies the first interviews of those whose passions are usually so factitious.

"This happy moment hath at length arrived, my illustrious and beautiful cousin!" he said, with a truth of feeling that went directly to the pure and tender heart of Isabella; for no skill in courtly phrases can ever give to the accents of deceit, the point and em-

phasis that belong to sincerity. "I have thought it would never arrive; but this blessed moment—thanks to our own St. Iago, whom I have not ceased to implore with intercessions—more than rewards me for all anxieties."

"I thank my Lord the Prince, and bid him right welcome," modestly returned Isabella. "The difficulties that have been overcome, in order to effect this meeting, are but types of the difficulties we shall have to conquer as we advance through life."

Then followed a few courteous expressions concerning the hopes of the princess that her cousin had wanted for nothing, since his armyal in Castile, with suitable answers; when Don Ferdinand led her to an armed-chair, assuming himself the stool on which Beatriz de Bobadilla was wont to be seated, in her familiar intercourse with her royal mistress. Isabella, however, sensitively alive to the pretensions of the Castilians, who were fond of asserting the superiority of their own country over that of Aragon, would not quietly submit to this arrangement, but declined to be

seated, unless her suitor would take the chair prepared for him also, saying—

"It ill befitteth one who hath little more than some royalty of blood, and her dependence on God, to be thus placed, while the King of Sicily is so unworthily bestowed."

"Let me entreat that it may be so," returned the King. "All considerations of earthly rank vanish in this presence; view me as a knight, ready and desirous of proving his fealty in any court or field of Christendom, and treat me as such."

Isabella, who had that high tact which teaches the precise point where breeding becomes neuter and airs commence, blushed and smiled, but no longer declined to be seated. It was not so much the mere words of her cousin that went to her heart, as the undisguised admiration of his looks, the animation of his eye, and the frank sincerity of his manner. With a woman's instinct she perceived that the impression she had made was favourable, and, with a woman's sensibility, her heart was ready, under the circumstances, to dis-

solve in tenderness at the discovery. This mutual satisfaction soon opened the way to a freer conversation—and, ere half an hour was passed, the archbishop, who, though officially ignorant of the language and wishes of lovers, was practically sufficiently familiar with both, contrived to draw the two or three courtiers who were present, into an adjoining room, where, though the door continued open, he placed them with so much discretion that seither eye nor ear could be any restraint on what was passing. As for Beatriz de Bobadilla, whom female etiquette required should remain in the same room with her royal mistress, she was so much engaged with Andres de Cabrera, that half a dozen thrones might have been disposed of between the royal pair, and she none the wiser.

Although Isabella did not lose that mild reserve and feminine modesty that threw so vinning a grace around her person, even to the day of her death, she gradually grew more calm as the discourse proceeded; and falling back on her self-respect, womanly dignity, and,

not a little, on those stores of knowledge that she had been diligently collecting, while others similarly situated had wasted their time in the vanities of courts, she was quickly at her ease, if not wholly in that tranquil state of mind to which she had been accustomed.

"I trust there can now be no longer any delay to the celebration of our union, by holy church," observed the King, in continuation of the subject. "All that can be required of us both, as those entrusted with the cares and interests of realms, hath been observed, and I may have a claim to look to my own happiness. We are not strangers to each other, Doña Isabella; for our grandfathers were brothers—and from infancy up have I been taught to reverence thy virtues, and to strive to emulate thy holy duty to God."

"I have not betrothed myself lightly, Don Fernando," returned the Princess, blushing even while she assumed the majesty of a queen; "and with the subject so fully discussed, the wisdom of the union so fully established, and the necessity of promptness so apparent, no idle delays shall proceed from me. I thought that the ceremony might be performed on the fourth day from this, which will give us both time to prepare for an occasion so solemn, by suitable attention to the offices of the church."

"It must be as thou willest," said the King, respectfully bowing; "and now there remaineth but a few preparations, and we shall have no reproaches of forgetfulness. Thou knowest, Doña Isabella, how sorely my father is beset by his enemies, and I need scarce tell thee that his coffers are empty. In good sooth, my fair cousin, nothing but my earnest desire to possess myself, at as early a day as possible, of the precious boon that Providence and thy goodness"—

"Mingle not, Don Fernando, any of the acts of God and his providence, with the wisdom and petty expedients of his creatures," said Isabella, earnestly.

"To seize upon the precious boon, then, that Providence appeared willing to bestow," rejoined the King, crossing himself, while he bowed his head, as much, perhaps, in deference

to the pious feelings of his affianced wife, as in deference to a higher Power—"would not admit of delay, and we quitted Zaragosa better provided with hearts loyal towards the treasures we were to find in Valladolid, than with gold. Even that we had, by a mischance, hath gone to enrich some lucky varlet in an inn."

- "Doña Beatriz de Bobadilla hath acquainted me with the mishap," said Isabella, smiling; "and truly we shall commence our married lives with but few of the goods of the world in present possession. I have little more to offer thee, Fernando, than a true heart, and a spirit that I think may be trusted for its fidelity."
- "In obtaining thee, my excellent cousin, I obtain sufficient to satisfy the desires of any reasonable man. Still, something is due to our rank and future prospects, and it shall not be said that thy nuptials passed like those of a common subject."
- "Under ordinary circumstances it might not appear seemly for one of my sex to furnish the means for her own bridal," answered the

princess, the blood stealing to her face until it crimsoned even her brow and temples; maintaining, otherwise, that beautiful tranquillity of mien which marked her ordinary manner—"but the well-being of two states depending on our union, vain emotions must be suppressed. I am not without jewels, and Valladelid hath many Hebrews: thou wilt permit the to part with the baubles for such an object."

"So that thou preservest for me the jewel in which that pure mind is encased," said the king of Sicily, gallantly, "I care not if I never see another. But there will not be this need; for our friends, who have more generous wouls than well-filled coffers too, can give such warranty to the lenders as will procure the means. I charge myself with this duty, for henceforth, my cousin—may I not say my betrothed?"

"The term is even dearer than any that belongeth to blood, Fernando," answered the Princess, with a simple sincerity of manner that set at nought the ordinary affectations and

artificial feelings of her sex, while it left the deepest reverence for her modesty—" and we might be excused for using it. I trust God will bless our union, not only to our own happiness, but to that of our people."

- "Then, my betrothed, henceforth we have but a common fortune, and thou wilt trust in me for the provision for thy wants."
- "Nay, Fernando," answered Isabella, smiling, "imagine what we will, we cannot imagine ourselves the children of two hidalgos about to set forth in the world with humble dowries. Thou art a king, even now; and by the treaty of Toros de Guisando, I am solemnly recognized as the heiress of Castile. We must, therefore, have our separate means, as well as our separate duties, though I trust hardly our separate interests."
- "Thou wilt never find me failing in that respect which is due to thy rank, or in that duty which it befitteth me to render thee, as the head of our ancient House, next to thy royal brother, the King."
  - "Thou hast well considered, Don Fernando,

the treaty of marriage, and accepted cheerfully, I trust, all of its several conditions?"

"As becometh the importance of the measures, and the magnitude of the benefit I was to receive."

"I would have them acceptable to thee, as well as expedient; for, though so soon to become thy wife, I can never cease to remember that I shall be Queen of this country."

"Thou mayest be assured, my beautiful betrothed, that Ferdinand of Aragon will be the last to deem thee aught else."

"I look on my duties as coming from God, and on my self as one rigidly accountable to him for their faithful discharge. Sceptres may not be treated as toys, Fernando, to be trifled with; for man beareth no heavier burthen than when he beareth a crown."

"The maxims of our House have not been forgotten in Aragon, my betrothed — and I rejoice to find that they are the same in both kingdoms."

"We are not to think principally of ourselves in entering upon this engagement," continued Isabella, earnestly—" for that would be supplanting the duties of princes by the feelings of the lover. Thou hast frequently perused, and sufficiently conned the marriage articles, I trust?"

"There hath been sufficient leisure for that, my cousin, as they have now been signed these nine months."

"If I may have seemed to thee exacting in some particulars," continued Isabella, with the same earnest and beautiful simplicity as usually marked her deportment in all the relations of life—"it is because the duties of a sovereign may not be overlooked. Thou knowest, moreover, Fernando, the influence that the husband is wont to acquire over the wife, and wilt feel the necessity of my protecting my Castilians, in the fullest manner, against my own weaknesses."

"If thy Castilians do not suffer until they suffer from that cause, Dona Isabella, their lot will indeed be blessed."

"These are words of gallantry, and I must reprove their use on an occasion so serious, Fernando. I am a few months thy senior, and shall assume an elder sister's rights, until they are lost in the obligations of a wife. Thou hast seen in those articles, how anxiously I would protect my Castilians against any supremacy of the stranger. Thou knowest that many of the greatest of this realm are opposed to our union, through apprehension of Aragonese, way, and wilt observe how studiously we have striven to appease their jealousies."

"Thy motives, Doña Isabella, have been understood, and thy wishes in this and all other particulars shall be respected."

"I would be thy faithful and submissive wife," returned the Princess, with an earnest but gentle look at her betrothed; "but I would also that Castile should preserve her rights and her independence. What will be thy influence, the maiden that freely bestoweth her hand need hardly say; but we must preserve the appearance of separate states."

"Contide in me, my cousin. They who live fifty years hence will say that Don Fernando knew how to respect his obligations and to discharge his duty." "There is the stipulation, too, to war upon the Moor. I shall never feel that the Christians of Spain have been true to the faith, while a follower of the arch-impostor of Mecca remaineth in the Peninsula."

"Thou and thy Archbishop could not have imposed a more agreeable duty, than to place my lance in rest against the Infidels. My spurs have been gained in those wars, already; and no sooner shall we be crowned, than thou wilt see my perfect willingness to aid in driving back the miscreants to their original sands."

"There remaineth but one thing more upon my mind, gentle cousin. Thou knowest the evil influence that besets my brother, and that it hath disaffected a large portion of his nobles as well as of his cities. We shall both be sorely tempted to wage war upon him, and to assume the sceptre before it pleaseth God to accord it to us, in the course of nature. I would have thee respect Don Enriquez, not only as the head of our royal House, but as my brother and anointed master. Should evil counsellors press hm to attempt aught against our persons

or rights, it will be lawful to resist; but I pray thee, Fernando, on no excuse seek to raise thy hand in rebellion against my rightful sovereign."

"Let Don Enriquez, then, be chary of his Beltraneja!" answered the Prince, with warmth. "By St. Peter! I have rights of mine own that come before those of that ill-begotten mongrel! The whole house of Trastamara bath an interest in stifling that spurious scion which hath been so fraudulently engrafted on its princely stock!"

"Thou art warm, Don Fernando, and even the eye of Beatriz de Bobadilla reproveth thy heat. The unfortunate Joanna never can impair our rights to the throne, for there are few nobles in Castile so unworthy as to wish to see the crown bestowed where it is believed the blood of Pelayo doth not flow."

"Don Enriquez hath not kept faith with thee, Isabella, since the treaty of Toros de Guisando!"

"My brother is surrounded by wicked countellors — and then, Fernando"—the Princess blushed crimson as she spoke — "neither have we been able rigidly to adhere to that convention, since one of its conditions was that my hand should not be bestowed without the consent of the King."

"He hath driven us into this measure, and hath only to reproach himself with our failure on this point."

"I endeavour so to view it, though many have been my prayers for forgiveness of this seeming breach of faith. I am not superstitious, Fernando, else might I think God would frown on a union that is contracted in the face of pledges like these. But, it is well to distinguish between motives, and we have a right to believe that He who readeth the heart, will not judge the well-intentioned severely. Had not Don Enriquez attempted to seize my person, with the plain purpose of forcing me to a marriage against my will, this decisive step could not have been necessary, and would not have been taken."

"I have reason to thank my patron saint, beautiful cousin, that thy will was less compliant than thy tyrants had believed."

"I could not plight my troth to the King of Portugal, or to Monsieur de Guienne, or to any that they proposed to me for my future lord," answered Isabella ingenuously. "It ill belitteth royal or noble maidens to set up their own mexperienced caprices in opposition to the wisdom of their friends, and the task is not difficult for a virtuous wife to learn to love her husband, when nature and opinion are not too openly violated in the choice; but I have had too much thought for my soul to wish to expose it to so severe a trial, in contracting the marriage duties."

"I feel that I am only too unworthy of thee, labella — but thou must train me to be that thou wouldest wish: I can only promise thee most willing and attentive scholar."

The discourse now became more general, labella indulging her natural curiosity and effectionate nature, by making many inquiries concerning her different relatives in Aragon. After the interview had lasted two hours or more, the King of Sicily returned to Dueñas, with the same privacy as he had observed in

entering the town. The royal pair parted with feelings of increased esteem and respect, Isabella indulging in those gentle anticipations of domestic happiness that more properly belong to the tender nature of woman.

The marriage took place, with suitable pomp, on the morning of the 19th October, 1469, in the chapel of John de Vivero's palace; no less than two thousand persons, principally of condition, witnessing the ceremony. Just as the officiating priest was about to commence the offices, the eye of Isabella betrayed uneasiness, and turning to the Archbishop of Toledo, she said,—

- "Your Grace hath promised that there should be nothing wanting to the consent of the Church on this solemn occasion. It is known that Don Fernando of Aragon and I stand within the prohibited degrees."
- "Most true, my lady Isabella," returned the prelate, with a composed mien and a paternal smile. "Happily our Holy Father Pius hath removed this impediment, and the Church smileth on this blessed union in every particular."

The Archbishop then took out of his pocket a dispensation, which he read in a clear, sonorous, steady voice; when every shade disappeared from the serene brow of Isabella, and the ceremony proceeded. Years elapsed before this pious and submissive Christian princess discovered that she had been imposed on, the bull that was then read having been an invention of the old King of Aragon and the prelate, not without suspicions of a connivance on the part of the bridegroom. This deception bad been practised from a perfect conviction that the sovereign pontiff was too much under the influence of the King of Castile to consent to bestow the boon in opposition to that momuch's wishes. It was several years before Sixtus IV. repaired this wrong, by granting a were genuine authority.

Nevertheless Ferdinand and Isabella became man and wife. What followed in the next twenty years must be rather glanced at than related. Henry IV. resented the step, and vain attempts were made to substitute his supposititious child, La Beltraneja, in the place of his

sister, as successor to the throne. A civil war ensued, during which Isabella steadily refused to assume the crown, though often entreated: limiting her efforts to the maintenance of her rights as heiress presumptive. In 1474, or five years after her marriage, Don Henry died, and she then became Queen of Castile, though her spurious niece was also proclaimed by a small party among her subjects. The war of the succession, as it was called, lasted five years longer, when Joanna, or La Beltraneja, assumed the veil, and the rights of Isabella were generally acknowledged. About the same time died Don John II., when Ferdinand mounted the throne of Aragon. These events virtually reduced the sovereignties of the Peninsula, which had so long been cut up into petty states, to four, viz., the possessions of Ferdinand and Isabella, which included Castile, Leon, Aragon, Valencia, and many other of the finest provinces of Spain; Navarre, an insignificant kingdom in the Pyrenees; Portugal, much as it exists today; and Granada, the last abiding place of the Moor, north of the strait of Gibraltar.

Neither Ferdinand, nor his royal consort, was forgetful of that clause in their marriage contract, which bound the former to undertake war for the destruction of the Moorish power. The course of events, however, caused delay of many years in putting this longprojected plan in execution; but when the time finally arrived, that Providence which seemed disposed to conduct the pious Isabella, through a train of important incidents, from the reduced condition in which we have just described her to have been, to the summit of human power, did not desert its favourite. Soccess succeeded success - and victory, victory; until the Moor had lost fortress after fortress, town after town, and was finally besteged in his very capital, his last hold in the peninsula. As the reduction of Granada was an event that, in Christian eyes, was to be ranked second only to the rescuing of the holy sepulchre from the hands of the Infidels, so was it distinguished by some features of singularity, that have probably never before marked the course of a siege. The place submitted on

after the date of the marriage just mentioned, and, it may not be amiss to observe, on the very day of the year, that has become memorable in the annals of America, as that on which the English, for centuries later, reluctantly yielded their last foothold on the coast of the republic.

In the course of the preceding summer, while the Spanish forces lay before the town, and Isabella, with her children, were anxious witnesses of the progress of events, an accident occurred that had well-nigh proved fatal to the royal family, and brought destruction on the The pavilion of the queen Christian arms. took fire, and was consumed, placing the whole encampment in the utmost jeopardy. Many of the tents of the nobles were also destroyed, and much treasure, in the shape of jewelry and plate, was lost, though the injury went no farther. In order to guard against the recurrence of such an accident, and probably viewing the subjection of Granada as the great act of their mutual reign - for, as yet,

Time threw his veil around the future, and but one human eye foresaw the greatest of all the events of the period, which was still in reserve -the sovereigns resolved on attempting a work, that, of itself, would render this siege memorable. The plan of a regular town was made, and labourers set about the construction of good substantial edifices, in which to lodge the army; thus converting the warare into that of something like city against city. In three months this stupendous work vas completed, with its avenues, streets, and squares, and received the name of Santa Fé, or Holy Faith, an appellation quite as well suited to the zeal which could achieve such a work, in the heat of a campaign, as to that general reliance on the providence of God which animated the Christians in carrying on the war. The construction of this place struck terror into the hearts of the Moors, for they considered it a proof that their enemies intended to give up the conflict only with their lives; and it is highly probable that it had a direct and immediate influence on the submission of Boabdil, the King of Granada, who yielded the Alhambra a few weeks after the Spaniards had taken possession of their new abode.

Santa Fé still exists, and is visited by the traveller as a place of curious origin; while it is rendered remarkable by the fact—real or assumed—that it is the only town of any size in Spain that has never been under Moorish sway.

The main incidents of our tale will now transport us to this era, and to this scene; all that has been related, as yet, being merely introductory matter, to prepare the reader for the events that are to follow.

## CHAPTER IV.

What thing a right line is, the learned know;
But how availes that him, who in the right
Of life and manners doth desire to grow?
What then are all these humane arts, and lights,
But seas of errors? In whose depths who sound,
Of truth finde only shadowes, and no ground.
HUMAN LEARNING.

The morning of the 2nd of January 1492, was ushered in with a solemnity and pomp that were unusual even in a court and camp as much addicted to religious observances and royal magnificence, as that of Ferdinand and Isabella. The sun had scarce appeared, when all in the extraordinary little city of Santa Fé were afoot, and elate with triumph. The negotiations for the surrender of Granada, which had been going on secretly for weeks, were

terminated; the army and nation had been formally apprised of their results, and this was the day set for the entry of the conquerors.

The court had been in mourning for Don Alonso of Portugal, the husband of the Princess Royal of Castile, who had died a bridegroom; but on this joyous occasion the trappings of woe were cast aside, and all appeared in their gayest and most magnificent apparel. At an hour that was still early, the Grand Cardinal moved forward, ascending what is called the Hill of Martyrs, at the head of a strong body of troops, with a view to take possession. While making the ascent, a party of Moorish cavaliers were met; and at their head rode one in whom, by the dignity of his mien and the anguish of his countenance, it was easy to recognize the mental suffering of Boabdil, or Abdallah, the deposed monarch. The cardinal pointed out the position occupied by Ferdinand, who, with that admixture of piety and worldly policy which were so closely interwoven in his character, had refused to

enter within the walls of the conquered city, until the symbol of Christ had superseded the banners of Mahomet; and who had taken his station at some distance from the gates, with a purpose and display of humility that were suited to the particular fanaticism of the period. As the interview that occurred has often been related, and twice quite recently by distinguished writers of our own country, it is unnecessary to dwell on it here. Abdallah next sought the presence of the purer-minded and gentle Isabella, where his reception, with less affectation of the character, had more of the real charity and compassion of the Christian; when he went his way towards that pass in the mountains that has ever since been celebrated as the point where he took his last view of the palaces and towers of his fathers, from which it has obtained the poetical and touching name of El Ultimo Suspiro Del Moro.

Although the passage of the last King of Granada, from his palace to the hills, was in no manner delayed, as it was grave and conducted with dignity, it consequently occupied some time. These were hours in which the multitude covered the highways, and the adjacent fields were garnished with a living throng, all of whom kept their eyes riveted on the towers of the Alhambra, where the signs of possession were anxiously looked for by every good Catholic who witnessed the triumph of his religion.

Isabella, who had made this conquest a condition in the articles of marriage - whose victory in truth it was — abstained, with her native modesty, from pressing forward on this occasion. She had placed herself at some distance in the rear of the position of Ferdinand. Still, unless indeed we except the long-coveted towers of the Alhambra, she was the centre of attraction. She appeared in royal magnificence, as due to the glory of the occasion; her beauty always rendered her an object of admiration; her mildness, inflexible justice, and unyielding truth had won all hearts; and she was really the person who was most to profit by the victory, Granada being attached to her own crown of Castile, and not to that of Aragon, a

country that possessed little or no contiguous territory.

Previously to the appearance of Abdallah, the crowd moved freely, in all directions; multitudes of civilians having flocked to the camp to witness the entry. Among others were wany friars, priests and monks, the war, indeed, having the character of a crusade. The throng of the curious was densest near the person of the Queen, where, in truth, the magnificence of the court was the most imposing. Around this spot, in particular, congregated most of the religious, for they felt that the pious mind of Isabella created a sort of moral atmosphere in and near her presence, that was peculiarly suited to their habits, and favourable to their consideration. Among others, was a friar of prepossessing mien, and, in fact, of noble birth, who had been respectfully addressed as Father Pedro, by several grandees, as he made his way from the immediate presence of the Queen, to a spot where the circulation was easier. He was accompanied by a youth of an air so much superior to that of tidings of these changes were permitted to reach the souls of Christians long since departed."

"The blessed Maria intercede for them, father, that they may not be disturbed, even to see the Moor unhoused; for I doubt much, agreeable as the Infidel hath made it, if they find Granada as pleasant as Paradise."

"Son Don Luis, thou hast got much levity of speech, in thy late journeyings; and I doubt if thou art as mindful of thy paters and confessions, as when under the care of thy excellent mother, of sainted memory!"

This was not only said reprovingly, but with a warmth that amounted nearly to anger.

"Chide me not so warmly, father, for a lightness of speech that cometh of youthful levity, rather than of disrespect for holy church.— Nay, thou rebukest warmly, and then, as I come like a penitent to lay my transgressions before thee, and to seek absolution, thou fastenest thine eye on vacancy, and gazest as if one of the spirits of which thou so lately spokest actually had arisen and come to see the

Moor crack his heart-strings at quitting his beloved Alhambra!"

"Dost see that man, Luis?" demanded the friar, still gazing in a fixed direction, though he made no gesture to indicate to which particular individual of the many who were passing in all directions, he especially alluded.

"By my veracity, I see a thousand, father, though not one to fasten the eye as if he were fresh from Paradise. Would it be exceeding discretion to ask who, or what, hath thus riveted thy gaze?"

"Dost see yonder person of high and commanding stature, and in whom gravity and dignity are so singularly mingled with an air of poverty; or, if not absolutely of poverty for he is better clad, and seemingly in more prosperity now, than I remember ever to have seen him — still, evidently not of the rich and noble; while his bearing and carriage would seem to be speak him at least a monarch?"

"I think I now perceive him thou meanest, tather: a man of very grave and reverend appearance, though of simple deportment. I see

nothing extravagant, or ill placed, either in his attire or in his bearing."

- "I mean not that;—but there is a loftiness in his dignified countenance that one is not accustomed to meet in those who are unused to power."
- "To me he hath the air and dress of a superior navigator or pilot of a man accustomed to the seas ay, he hath sundry symbols about him that bespeak such a pursuit."
- "Thou art right, Don Luis, for such is his calling. He cometh of Genoa, and his name is Christoval Colon—or, as they term it in Italy—Christoforo Colombo."
- "I remember to have heard of an admiral of that name, who did good service in the wars of the south, and who formerly led a fleet into the far east."
- "This is not he, but one of humbler habits, though possibly of the same blood, seeing that both are derived from the identical place. This is no admiral, though he would fain become one—ay, even a king!"
- "The man is then either of a weak mind, or of a light ambition."

"He is beither. In mind, he hath outdone many of our most learned churchmen; and it is due to his piety to say that a more devout Christian doth not exist in Spain. It is plain, son, that thou hast been much abroad, and little at court, or thou would'st have known the history of this extraordinary being, at the mention of his name, which has been the source of merminent for the frivolous and gay, this many a year, and which has thrown the thoughtful and prudent into more doubts than many a ferce and baneful heresy."

"Thou stirrest my curiosity, father, by such language. Who and what is the man?"

"An enigma that neither prayers to the Virgin, the learning of the cloisters, nor a realous wish to reach the truth, hath enabled me to read. Come hither, Luis, to this bit of rock where we can be seated, and I will relate to thee the opinions that render this being so extraordinary. Thou must know, son, it is now seven years since this man first appeared among us. He sought employment as a discoverer, pretending that by steering out into

the ocean, on a western course, for a great and unheard of distance, he could reach the farther Indies, with the rich island of Cipango, and the kingdom of Cathay, of which one Marco Polo hath left us some most extraordinary legends."

"By Saint James of blessed memory! the man must be short of his wits!" interrupted Don Luis, laughing. "In what way could this thing be, unless the earth were round—the Indies lying east, and not west of us?"

"That hath been often objected to his notions; but the man hath ready answers to much weightier arguments."

"What weightier than this can be found? Our own eyes tell us that the earth is flat."

"Therein he differeth from most men—and to own the truth, son Luis, not without some show of reason. He is a navigator, as thou wilt understand, and he replies that, on the ocean, when a ship is seen from afar, her upper sails are first perceived, and that as she draweth nearer, her lower sails, and finally her

bull cometh into view. But, thou hast been over sea, and may have observed something of this?

"Truly, have I, father. While mounting the English sea, we met a gallant cruiser of the king's, and, as thou said'st, we first perceived her upper sail, a white speck upon the water—then followed sail after sail, until we came nigh and saw her gigantic hull, with a very goodly show of bombards and cannons—some twenty at least, in all."

"Then thou agreest with this Colon, and thinkest the earth round?"

"By Saint George of England! not I.
I have seen too much of the world to traduce its fair surface in so heedless a manner. England, France, Burgundy, Germany, and all those distant countries of the north, are just a level and flat as our own Castile."

"Why then didst thou see the upper sails of the Englishman first?"

"Why, father — why — because they were first visible. Yes, because they came first into view."

"Do the English put the largest of their sails uppermost on the masts?"

"They would be fools if they did. Though no great navigators — our neighbours the Portuguese, and the people of Genoa, exceeding all others in that craft — though no great navigators, the English are not so surpassingly stupid. Thou wilt remember the force of the winds, and understand that the larger the sail the lower should be its position."

"Then how happened it that thou sawest the smaller object before the larger?"

"Truly, excellent Fray Pedro, thou hast not conversed with this Christoforo for nothing! A question is not a reason."

"Socrates was fond of questions, son; but he expected answers."

"Peste! as they say at the court of King Louis. I am not Socrates, my good father, but thy old pupil and kinsman, Luis de Bobadilla, the truant nephew of the queen's favourite, the Marchioness of Moya, and as well-born a cavalier as there is in Spain — though somewhat given to roving, if my enemies are to be believed."

"Neither thy pedigree, thy character, nor thy vagaries, need be given to me, Don Luis de Bobadilla, since I have known thee and thy career from childhood. Thou hast one merit that none will deny thee, and that is, a respect for truth; and never hast thou more completely vindicated thy character, in this particular, than when thou saidst thou wert not Socrates."

The worthy friar's good-natured smile, as he made this sally, took off some of its edge; and the young man laughed, as if too conscious of his own youthful follies to resent what he beard.

"But, dear Fray Pedro, lay aside thy government, for once, and stoop to a rational discourse with me on this extraordinary subject. Thou, surely, wilt not pretend that the cath is round?"

"I do not go as far as some, on this point, Luis, for I see difficulties with Holy Writ by the admission. Still, this matter of the sails much puzzleth me, and I have often felt a deaire to go from one port to another by sea, in order to witness it. Were it not for the exceeding nausea that I ever feel in a boat, I might attempt the experiment."

"That would be a worthy consummation of all thy wisdom!" exclaimed the young man, laughing. "Fray Pedro de Carrascal turned rover, like his old pupil, and that, too, astride a vagary! But set thy heart at rest, my honoured kinsman and excellent instructor, for I can save thee the trouble. In all my journeyings, by sea and by land — and thou knowest that, for my years, they have been many — I have ever found the earth flat, and the ocean the flattest portion of it, always excepting a few turbulent and uneasy waves."

"No doubt it so seemeth to the eye; but this Colon, who hath voyaged far more than thou, thinketh otherwise. He contendeth that the earth is a sphere, and that, by sailing west, he can reach points that have been already attained by journeying east."

"By San Lorenzo! but the idea is a bold one! Doth the man really propose to venture out into the broad Atlantic, and even to cross it to some distant and unknown land?"

"That is his very idea! and for seven weary years hath he solicited the court to furnish him with the means. Nay, as I hear, he hath passed much more time—other seven years, perhaps—in urging his suit in different lands."

"If the earth be round," continued Don Luis, with a musing air, "what preventeth all the water from flowing to the lower parts of it? How is it that we have any seas at all? and if, as thou hast hinted, he deemeth the Indies on the other side, how is it that their people stand erect?—it cannot be done without placing the feet uppermost."

"That difficulty hath been presented to Colon, but he treateth it lightly. Indeed, most of our churchmen are getting to believe that there is no up or down, except as it relateth to the surface of the earth; so that no great obsacle existeth in that point."

"Thou would'st not have me understand, father, that a man can walk on his head — and that, too, with the noble member in the air?

By San Francisco! thy men of Cathay must

have talons like a cat, or they would be falling quickly?"

- "Whither, Luis?"
- "Whither, Fray Pedro?—to Tophet, or the bottomless pit. It can never be that men walk on their heads, heels uppermost, with no better foundation than the atmosphere. The caravels, too, must sail on their masts—and that would be rare navigation! What would prevent the sea from tumbling out of its bed, and falling on the Devil's fires and extinguishing them?"
- "Son Luis," interrupted the monk, gravely, "thy lightness of speech is carried too far. But, if thou so much deridest the opinion of this Colon, what are thine own notions of the formation of this earth, that God hath so honoured with his spirit and his presence?"
- "That it is as flat as the buckler of the Moor I slew in the last sortie, which is as flat as steel can hammer iron."
  - "Dost thou think it hath limits?"
- "That do I and please Heaven and Doña Mercedes de Valverde, I will see them before I die!"

"Then thou fanciest there is an edge, or precipice, at the four sides of the world, which men may reach, and where they can stand and look off, as from an exceeding high platform?"

"The picture doth not lose, father, for the touch of thy pencil! I have never bethought me of this before; and yet some such spot there must be, one would think. By San Fernando himself! that would be a place to try the metal of even Don Alonso de Ojeda, who might stand on the margin of the earth, put his foot on a cloud, and cast an orange to the moon!"

"Thou hast bethought thee little of any thing serious, I fear, Luis; but to me, this opinion and this project of Colon are not without merit. I see but two serious objections to them, one of which is, the difficulty connected with Holy Writ — and the other, the vast and incomprehensible, nay, useless, extent of the ocean that must necessarily separate us from Cuthay; else should we long since have heard from that quarter of the world."

"Do the learned favour the man's notions?"

"The matter hath been seriously argued before a council held at Salamanca, where men were much divided upon it. One serious obstacle is the apprehension that should the world prove to be round, and could a ship even succeed in getting to Cathay by the west, there would be great difficulty in her ever returning, since there must be, in some manner, an ascent and a descent. I must say that most men deride this Colon; and I fear he will never reach his island of Cipango, as he doth not seem in the way even to set forth on the journey. I marvel that he should now be here, it having been said he had taken his final departure for Portugal."

"Dost thou say, father, that the man hath long been in Spain?" demanded Don Luis, gravely, with his eye riveted on the dignified form of Columbus, who stood calmly regarding the gorgeous spectacle of the triumph, at no great distance from the rock where the two had taken their seats.

"Seven weary years hath he been soliciting the rich and the great to furnish him with the means of undertaking his favourite voyage." "Hath he the gold to prefer so long a

"By his appearance, I should think him poor — nay, I know that he hath toiled for bread, at the occupation of a map-maker. One hour he hath passed in arguing with philosophers and in soliciting princes, while the next hath been occupied in labouring for the food that he hath taken for sustenance."

"Thy description, father, hath whetted curiosity to so keen an edge, that I would fain speak with this Colon. I see he remaineth yonder, in the crowd, and will go and tell him that I, too, am somewhat of a navigator, and will extract from him a few of his peculiar ideas."

"And in what manner wilt thou open the sequaintance, son?"

"By telling him that I am Don Luis de Bobadilla, the nephew of the Doña Beatriz of Moya, and a noble of one of the best houses of Castile."

"And this thou thinkest will suffice for thy purpose, Luis," returned the friar, smiling.
"No—no—my son; this may do with most

map-sellers, but it will not effect thy wishes with yonder Christoval Colon. That man is so filled with the vastness of his purposes; is so much raised up with the magnitude of the results that his mind intently comtemplateth day and night; seemeth so conscious of his own powers, that even kings and princes can, in no manner, lessen his dignity. That which thou proposest, Don Fernando, our honoured master might scarcely attempt, and hope to escape without some rebuke of manner, if not of tongue."

"By all the blessed saints! Fray Pedro, thou givest an extraordinary account of this man, and only increasest the desire to know him. Wilt thou charge thyself with the introduction?"

"Most willingly, for I wish to inquire what hath brought him back to court, whence, I had understood, he lately went, with the intent to go elsewhere with his projects. Leave the mode in my hands, son Luis, and we will see what can be accomplished."

The friar and his mercurial young companion now arose from their seats on the rock,

and threaded the throng, taking the direction pecessary to approach the man who had been the subject of their discourse, and still remained that of their thoughts. When near enough to speak, Fray Pedro stopped, and stood patiently waiting for a moment when he might catch the navigator's eye. This did not occur for several minutes, the looks of Colon being riveted on the towers of the Alhambra, where, at each instant, the signal of possession was expected to appear; and Luis de Bobadilla, who, truant, and errant, and volatile, and difficult to curb, as he had proved himself to be, never forgot his illustrious birth and the conventional distinctions attached to personal rank, began to manifest his impatience at being kept so long dancing attendance on a mere mapseller and a pilot. He in vain urged his companion to advance, however; but one of his own burried movements at length drew aside the look of Columbus, when the eyes of the latter and of the friar met, and being old acquaintances, they saluted in the courteous manner of the age.

" I felicitate you, Señor Colon, on the glo-

rious termination of this siege, and rejoice that you are here to witness it, as I had heard affairs of magnitude had called you to another country."

"The hand of God, father, is to be traced in all things. You perceive in this success the victory of the cross; but to me it conveyeth a lesson of perseverance, and sayeth, as plainly as events can speak, that what God hath decreed, must come to pass."

"I like your application, Señor; as, indeed, I do most of your thoughts on our holy religion. Perseverance is truly necessary to salvation; and I doubt not that a fitting symbol to the same may be found in the manner in which our pious sovereigns have conducted this war, as well as in its glorious termination."

"True, father; and also doth it furnish a symbol to the fortunes of all enterprises that have the glory of God and the welfare of the church in view," answered Colon, or Columbus, as the name has been Latinized; his eye kindling with that latent fire which seems so deeply seated in the visionary and the enthu-

make such applications of these great events; but the triumph of their Highnesses this day, marvellously encourageth me to persevere, and not to faint, in my own weary pilgrimage, both leading to triumphs of the cross."

"Since you are pleased to speak of your own schemes, Señor Colon," returned the friar, ingenuously, "I am not sorry that the matter bath come up between us; for here is a youthful kinsman of mine, who hath been somewhat of a rover himself in the indulgence of a youthful fancy, that neither friends nor yet love could restrain: and having heard of your noble projects, he is burning with the desire to learn more of them from your own mouth, should it suit your condescension so to indulge him."

"I am always happy to yield to the praiseworthy wishes of the young and adventurous, and shall cheerfully communicate to your young friend all he may desire to know," answered Columbus, with a simplicity and digmity that at once put to flight all the notions of superiority and affability with which Don Luis had intended to carry on the conversation, and which had the immediate effect to satisfy the young man that he was to be the obliged and honoured party in the intercourse that was to follow. "But, Señor, you have forgotten to give me the name of the cavalier."

"It is Don Luis de Bobadilla, a youth whose best claims to your notice, perhaps, are a most adventurous and roving spirit, and the fact that he may call your honoured friend the Marchioness of Moya, his aunt."

"Either would be sufficient, father. I love the spirit of adventure in the youthful; for it is implanted, no doubt, by God, in order that they may serve his all-wise and beneficent designs: and it is of such as these that my own chief worldly stay and support must be found. Then, next to Father Juan Perez de Marchena and Señor Alonzo de Quintanilla, do I esteem Doña Beatriz, among my fastest friends; her kinsman, therefore, will be certain of my esteem and respect."

All this sounded extraordinary to Don Luis;

for though the dress and appearance of this unknown stranger, who even spoke the Castilian with a foreign accent, were respectable, he had been told he was merely a pilot, or navigator, who earned his bread by toil: and it was not usual for the noblesse of Castile to be thus regarded, as it might be, with a condescending favour, by any inferior to those who could claim the blood and lineage of princes. At first he was disposed to resent the words of the stranger; then to laugh in his face; but observing that the friar treated him with great deference, and secretly awed by the air of the reputed projector, he was not only successful in maintaining a suitable deportment, but he made a proper and courteous reply, such as became his name and breeding. The three then retired together, a little aloof from the thickest of the throng, and found seats also, on one of the rocks, of which so many were scattered about the place.

"Don Luis hath visited foreign lands, you say, father," said Columbus, who did not fail to lead the discourse, like one entitled to it by

rank, or personal claims, "and hath a craving for the wonders and dangers of the ocean?"

"Such hath been either his merit, or his fault, Señor; had he listened to the wishes of Doña Beatriz, or to my advice, he would not have thrown aside his knightly career for one so little in unison with his training and birth."

"Nay, father, you treat the youth with unmerited severity; he who passeth a life on the ocean, cannot be said to pass it in either an ignoble or a useless manner. God separated different countries by vast bodies of water, not with any intent to render their people strangers to each other, but doubtless that they might meet amid the wonders with which he hath adorned the ocean, and glorify his name and power so much the more. We all have our moments of thoughtlessness in youth, a period when we yield to our impulses rather than to our reason; and as I confess to mine, I am little disposed to bear too hard on Señor Don Luis, that he hath had his."

"You have probably battled with the Infidel, by sea, Señor Colon," observed the young

man, not a little embarrassed as to the manner in which he should introduce the subject he most desired."

"Ay, and by land, too, son"-the familiarity startled the young noble, though he could not take offence at it - " and by land, too. The time bath been, when I had a pleasure in relating my perils and escapes, which have been tumerous, both from war and tempests; but since the power of God hath awakened my spirit to mightier things, that his will may be done, and his word spread throughout the whole arth, my memory ceaseth to dwell on them." Fray Pedro crossed himself, and Don Luis smiled and shrugged his shoulders, as one is apt to do when he listens to anything extravagant; but the navigator proceeded in the amest, grave manner that appeared to belong to his character. " It is now very many years since I was engaged in that remarkable combat between the forces of my kinsman and nameske, the younger Colombo, as he was called, to distinguish him from his uncle, the ancient admiral of the same name, which took place not far north from Cape St. Vincent. On that bloody day, we contended with the foe, Venetians richly laden, from morn till even, and yet the Lord carried me through the hot contest unharmed. On another occasion, the galley in which I fought was consumed by fire, and I had to find my way to land, no trifling distance, by the aid of an oar. To me it seemeth that the hand of God was in this, and that he would not have taken so signal and tender a care of one of his insignificant creatures, unless to use him largely for his own honour and glory."

Although the eye of the navigator grew brighter as he uttered this, and his cheek flushed with a species of holy enthusiasm, it was impossible to confound one so grave, so dignified, so measured even in his exaggerations—if such they were—with the idle and light-minded who mistake momentary impulses for indelible impressions, and passing vanities for the convictions that temper character. Fray Pedro, instead of smiling, or in any manner betraying that he regarded the other's opinions lightly, devoutly crossed himself again, and

showed by the sympathy expressed in his countenance, how much he entered into the profound religious faith of the speaker.

"The ways of God are often mysteries to his creature," said the friar; "but we are taught that they all lead to the exaltation of his name, and to the glory of his attributes."

"It is so that I consider it, father; and with such views have I always regarded my own humble efforts to honour him. We are but instruments, and useless instruments, too, when we look at how little proceedeth from our own spirits and power."

"There cometh the blessed symbol that is our salvation and guide!" exclaimed the friar, bolding out both arms eagerly, as if to embrace some distant object in the heavens, immediately falling to his knees, and bowing his shaven and naked head, in deep humility, to the earth.

Columbus turned his eyes in the direction indicated by his companion's gestures, and he beheld the large silver cross that the sovereigns had carried with them throughout the late war, as a pledge of its objects, glittering on the

principal tower of the Alhambra. At the instant, the banners of Castile and of St. Jawere unfolded from other elevated plather came the song of triumph, mingled the chaunts of the church. Te Deum sung, and the choirs of the royal chaunted in the open fields the praises of Lord of Hosts. A scene of magnificent ligious pomp, mingled with martial ar followed, that belongs rather to general tory than to the particular and private dents of our tale.

## CHAPTER V.

Who hath not proved how feebly words essay
To fix one spark of beauty's beavenly ray?
Who doth not feel, until his failing sight
Faints into dimness with its own delight,
His changing cheek, his sinking heart confess
The might—the majesty of loveliness!

BYRON.

That night the court of Castile and Aragon alept in the palace of the Alhambra. As soon as the religious ceremony alluded to in the last chapter had terminated, the crowd rushed into the place, and the princes followed, with a dignity and state better suited to their high character. The young Christian nobles, accompanied by their wives and sisters—for the presence of Isabella, and the delay that attended the surrender, had drawn together a

vast many of the gentler sex, in addition to those whose duty it was to accompany their royal mistress - hurried eagerly through the celebrated courts and fretted apartments of this remarkable residence; nor was curiosity appeased even when night came to place a temporary stay to its indulgence. The court of the Lions, in particular, a place still renowned throughout Christendom for its remains of oriental beauty, had been left by Boabdil in the best condition; and, although it was midwinter, by the aid of human art it was even then gay with flowers; while the adjacent halls, those of the Two Sisters, and of Abencerrages, were brilliant with light, and alive with warriors and courtiers, dignified priests and luxuriant beauty.

Although no Spanish eye could be otherwise than familiar with the light peculiar graces of Moorish architecture, these of the Alhambra so much surpassed those of any other palace which had been erected by the Mussulman dynasties of that part of the world, that their glories struck the beholders with the freshness

of novelty, as well as with the magnificence of royalty. The rich conceits in stucco, an art of eastern origin, then little understood in Christendom; the graceful and fanciful Arabesques—which, improved on by the fancies of some of the greatest geniuses the world ever saw, have descended to our own times, and got to be so familiar in Europe, decorated the walls, walle brilliant fountains cast their waters into the air, and fell in glittering apray, resembling diamonds.

Among the throng that moved through this were of almost magical beauty, was Beatriz de Bohadilla, who had long been the wife of Don Andres de Cabrera, and was now generally known as the Marchioness of Moya; the constant, near, and confidential friend of the Queen, a character she retained until her royal mistress was numbered with the dead. On her arm leaned lightly, a youthful female, of an appearance so remarkable, that few strangers would have passed her without turning to take a second look at features and a countenance that

were seldom seen and forgotten. This was Dona Mercedes de Valverde, one of the noblest and richest beiresses of Castile; the relative, ward and adopted daughter of the Queen's friend favourite being hardly the term one would apply to the relation in which Doña Beatri: stood towards Isabella. It was not the particular beauty of Doña Mercedes, however, that ren dered her appearance so remarkable and attrac tive; for, though feminine, graceful, of exqui site form, and even of pleasing features, then were many in that brilliant court who would generally be deemed fairer. But no other maiden of Castile had a countenance so illumi nated by the soul within, or no other female face habitually wore so deep an impression o sentiment and sensibility; and the professed physiognomist would have delighted to trace the evidences of a deeply-seated, earnest, bu unobtrusive enthusiasm, which even cast 1 shade of melancholy over a face that fortum and the heart had equally intended should be sunny and serene. Serene it was, notwithstanding; the shadow that rested on it seeming

to soften and render interesting its expression, rather than to disturb its tranquillity or to cloud its leveliness.

On the other side of the noble matron walked Luis de Bobadilla, keeping a little in advance of his aunt, in a way to permit his own dark tashing looks to meet, whenever feeling and modesty would allow it, the fine, expressive, blue eyes of Mercedes. The three conversed freely, for the royal personages had retired to their private apartments, and each group of passengers was so much entranced with the novelty of its situation and its own conversation, as to disregard the remarks of others.

"This is a marvel, Luis," observed Doña Bestriz, in continuation of a subject that evidently much interested them all, "that thou, a truant and a rover thyself, should now have heard for the first time of this Colon! It is many years since he has been soliciting their Highnesses for their royal aid in effecting his purposes. The matter of his schemes was solemnly debated before a council at Sala-

manca; and he hath not been without believat the Court, itself."

"Among whom is to be classed Doña Bea de Cabrera," said Mercedes, with that me choly smile that had the effect to bring glimpses of all the deep but latent feeling t lay concealed beneath the surface: "I have often heard her Highness declare that Co hath no truer friend in Castile."

"Her Highness is seldom mistaken, child and never in my heart. I do uphold the ma for to me he seemeth one fitted for some grand honourable undertaking; and surely no greater hath ever been proposed or imagin by human mind, than this he urgeth. This of our becoming acquainted with the nations the other side of the earth, and of finding eas and direct means of communicating with the and of imparting to them the consolations Holy Church!"

"Ay, Señora my aunt," cried Luis, lauging, "and of walking in their delightful company with all our heels in the air, and o heads downwards! I hope this Colon ha

not neglected to practise a little in the art, for it will need some time to gain a sure foot, in such circumstances. He might commence on the sides of these mountains, by way of a horn-book, throwing the head boldly off at a right-angle; after which, the walls and towers of this Alhambra would make a very pretty grammar, or stepping-stone to new progress."

Mercedes had unconsciously but fervently pressed the arm of her guardian, as Doña Beatriz admitted her interest in the success of the great project; but at this sally of Don Luis, she looked serious, and threw a glance at him, that he himself felt to be reproachful. To win the love of his aunt's ward was the young man's most ardent wish; and a look of dissatisfaction ould at any moment repress that exuberance of spirits which often led him into an appearance of levity that did injustice to the really sterling qualities of both his beart and mind. Under the influence of that look, then, he was not slow to repair the wrong be had done himrelf, by adding almost as soon as he had ceased to speak ---

"The Doña Mercedes is of the discovering party, too, I see; this Colon appeareth to have had more success with the dames of Castile than with her nobles"—

"Is it extraordinary, Don Luis," interrupted the pensive-looking girl, "that women should have more confidence in merit, more generous impulses, more zeal for God, than men?"

"It must be even so, since you and my aunt, Doña Beatriz, side with the navigator. But I am not always to be understood in the light I express myself;"—Mercedes now smiled, but this time it was archly—"I have never studied with the minstrels, nor, sooth to say, deeply with the churchmen. To be honest with you, I have been much struck with this noble idea; and if Señor Colon doth, in reality, sail in quest of Cathay and the Indies, I shall pray their Highnesses to let me be of the party, for, now that the Moor is subdued, there remaineth little for a noble to do in Spain."

"If thou should'st really go on this expedition," said Doña Beatriz, with grave irony, "there will, at least, be one human being topsyBut yonder is an attendant of the Court; I doubt if her Highness doth not desire my presence."

The Lady of Moya was right—the messenger coming to announce to her that the Queen required her attendance. The manners of the day and country rendered it unseemly that Doña Mercedes should continue her promenade accompanied only by Don Luis, and the Marchioness led the way to her own apartments, where a saloon suitable to her rank and to her favour with the Queen, had been selected for her from among the numberless gorgeous rooms of the Moorish kings. Even here, the Marchioness paused a moment, in thought, before the would leave her errant nephew alone with her ward.

"Though a rover, he is no troubadour, and cannot charm thy ear with false rhymes. It were better, perhaps, that I sent him beneath thy balcony, with his guitar; but knowing well his dulness, I will confide in it, and leave him with thee, for the few minutes that I

shall be absent. A cavalier who hath so strong a dislike to reversing the order of nature, will not surely condescend to go on his knees, even though it be to win a smile from the sweetest maiden in all Castile."

Don Luis laughed; Doña Beatriz smiled, as she kissed her ward, and left the room; while Doña Mercedes blushed, and riveted her gaze on the floor. Luis de Bobadilla was the declared suitor and sworn knight of Mercedes de Valverde; but, though so much favoured by birth, fortune, affinity, and figure, there existed some serious impediments to his success. all that was connected with the considerations that usually decide such things, the union was desirable; but there existed, nevertheless, a strong influence to overcome, in the scruples of Doña Beatriz, herself. High-principled, accustomed to the just-minded views of her royal mistress, and too proud to do an unworthy act, the very advantages that a marriage with her ward offered to her nephew, had caused the Marchioness to hesitate. Don Luis had little of the Castilian gravity of character — and, by

many, his animal spirits were mistaken for lightness of disposition and levity of thought. His mother was a woman of a very illustrious French family; and national pride had induced most observers to fancy that the son inherited a constitutional disposition to frivolity, that was to be traced to the besetting weakness of a whole people. A consciousness of his being so viewed at home, had, indeed, driven the youth abroad; and as, like all observant travellers, he was made doubly sensible of the defects of his own state of society, on his return, a species of estrangement had grown up between him and his natural associates, that had urged the young man, again and again, to wander into foreign lands. Nothing, indeed, but his early and constantly increasing passion for Mercedes had taduced him to return; a step that, fortunately for himself, he had last taken in time to assist in the reduction of Granada. Notwithstanding these traits, which, in a country like Castile, might be properly enough termed peculiarities, Don Luis de Bobadilla was a knight worthy of his hneage and name. His prowess in the field

and in the tourney, indeed, was so very marked as to give him a high military character, in despite of what were deemed his failings; and he passed rather as an inconsiderate and unsafe young man, than as one who was either debased or wicked. Martial qualities, in that age in particular, redeemed a thousand faults; and Don Luis had even been known to unhorse, in the tourney, Alonzo de Ojeda, then the most expert lance in Spain. Such a man could not be despised, though he might be distrusted. But the feeling which governed his aunt, referred quite as much to her own character as to his. Deeply conscientious, while she understood her nephew's real qualities much better than mere superficial observers, she had her doubts about the propriety of giving the rich heiress who was entrusted to her care, to so near a relative, when all could not applaud the act. She feared too, that her own partiality might deceive her, and that Luis might in truth be the light and frivolous being he sometimes appeared to be in Castilian eyes, and that the happiness of her ward would prove the sacrifice of the indiscrescretly desired the union, she had in public looked coldly on her nephew's suit; and, though unable, without a harshness that circumstances would not warrant, to prevent all intercourse, she had not only taken frequent occasions to let Mercedes understand her distrust, but she had observed the precaution not to leave so handsome a suitor, notwithstanding he was often domiciliated in her own house, much alone with her ward.

The state of Mercedes' feelings was known only to herself. She was beautiful, of an bonourable family, and an heiress; and, as human infirmities were as besetting beneath the stately mien of the fifteenth century, as they are to-day, she had often heard the supposed faults of Don Luis's character sneered at by those who felt distrustful of his good looks and his opportunities. Few young females would have had the courage to betray marked preference under such circumstances, until prepared to avow their choice, and to take sides with its subject against the

world; and the quiet but deep enthusiasm that prevailed in the moral system of the fair young Castilian, was tempered by a prudence that prevented her from running into most of its lighter excesses. The forms and observances that usually surround young women of rank, came in aid of this native prudence; and even Don Luis himself, though he had watched the countenance and emotions of her to whom he had so long urged his suit with a lover's jealousy and a lover's instincts, was greatly in doubt whether he had succeeded in the least in touching her heart. By one of those unlookedfor concurrences of circumstances that so often decide the fortunes of men, whether as lovers or in more worldly-minded pursuits, these doubts were now about to be unexpectedly and suddenly removed.

The triumph of the Christian arms, the novelty of her situation, and the excitement of the whole scene, had aroused the feelings of Mercedes from that coy concealment in which they usually lay smothered beneath the covering of maiden diffidence; and throughout the evening her smile had been more open, her eye

brighter, and her cheeks more deeply flushed, than was usual even with one whose smiles were always sweet, whose eyes were never dull, and whose cheeks answered so sensitively to the varying impulses within.

As his aunt quitted the room, leaving him alone with Mercedes for the first time since his return from his last ramble, Don Luis eagerly threw himself on a stool that stood near the feet of his adored, who placed herself on a sumptuous couch, that, twenty-four hours before, had held the person of a princess of Abdallah's family.

"Much as I honour and reverence her Highness," the young man hurriedly commenced,
"my respect and veneration are now increased
leafold! Would that she might send for my
beloved aunt thrice where she now wants her
services only once! and may her presence become so necessary to her sovereign, that the
affairs of Castile cannot go on without her
counsel, if so blessed an opportunity as this,
to tell you all I feel, Doña Mercedes, is to
follow her obedience!"

"It is not they who are most fluent of

speech, or the most vehement, who always feel the deepest, Don Luis de Bobadilla."

"Nor do they feel the least. Mercedes, thou canst not doubt my love! It hath grown with my growth — increased with each increase of my ideas — until it hath got to be so interwoven with my mind itself, that I can scarce use a faculty that thy dear image doth not mingle with it. In all that is beautiful I behold thee; if I listen to the song of a bird, it is thy carol to the lute; or if I feel the gentle south wind from the fragrant isles fanning my cheek, I would fain think it thy sigh."

"You have dwelt so much among the light conceits of the French court, Don Luis, you appear to have forgotten that the heart of a Castilian girl is too true, and too sincere, to meet such rhapsodies with favour."

Had Don Luis been older, or more experienced in the sex, he would have been flattered by this rebuke — for he would have detected in the speaker's manner both feeling of a gentler nature than her words expressed, and a tender regret.

dost me great injustice. I may not do credit to my own thoughts and feelings; but never bath my tongue uttered aught to thee, Mercedes, that the heart bath not honestly urged. Have I not loved thee since thou and I were children? Did I ever fail to show my preference for thee when we were boy and girl, in all the sports and light-hearted enjoyments of that guileless period?"

"Guileless, truly," answered Mercedes, her look brightening as it might be with agreeable funcies and a flood of pleasant recollections—doing more, in a single instant, to break down the barriers of her reserve, than years of schooling had effected towards building them up. "Thou wert then, at least, sincere, Luis, and I placed full faith in thy friendship, and in thy desire to please."

"Bless thee, bless thee, for these precious words, Mercedes! for the first time in two years hast thou spoken to me as thou wert wont to do, and called me Luis, without that courtly accursed Don."

"A noble Castilian should never regard his honours lightly, and he oweth it to his rank to see that others respect them too," answered our heroine, looking down, as if she already half repented of the familiarity. "You are quick to remind me of my forgetfulness, Don Luis de Bobadilla."

"This unlucky tongue of mine can never follow the path that its owner wisheth! Hast thou not seen in all my looks—all my acts—all my motives—a desire to please thee, and thee alone, lovely Mercedes? When her Highness gave her royal approbation of my success in the last tourney, did I not seek thine eye, in order to ask if thou noted'st it? Hast thou ever expressed a wish, that I have not proved an eager desire to see it accomplished?"

"Nay, now, Luis, thou emboldenest me to remind thee that I expressed a wish that thou would'st not go on thy last voyage to the north, and yet thou didst depart! I felt that it would displease Doña Beatriz; thy truant disposition having made her uneasy lest thou

should'st get altogether into the habits of a tweer, and into disfavour with the Queen."

"It was for this that thou mad'st the request, and it wounded my pride to think that Mercedes de Valverde should so little understand my character, as to believe it possible a noble of my name and lineage could so far forget his duties as to sink into the mere associate of pilots and adventurers."

"Thou didst not know that I believed this of thee."

"Had thou asked'st of me, Mercedes, to remain for thy sake — nay, hadst thou imposed'st the heaviest services on me, as thy knight, or u one who enjoyed the smallest degree of thy favour — I would have parted with life sooner than I would have parted from Castile. But not even a look of kindness could I obtain, in reward for all the pain I had felt on thy account"—

"Pain, Luis!"

"Is it not pain to love to the degree that one might kiss the earth that received the footprint of its object — and yet to meet with no encouragement from fair words, no friendly glance of the eye, nor any sign or symbol to betoken that the being one hath enshrined in his heart's core, ever thinketh of her suitor except as a reckless rover and a hare-brained adventurer."

- "Luis de Bobadilla, no one that really knoweth thy character can ever truly think thus of thee."
- "A million of thanks for these few words, beloved girl, and ten millions for the gentle smile that hath accompanied them! Thou might'st mould me to all thy wishes"—
  - "My wishes, Don Luis!"
- "To all thy severe opinions of sobriety and dignity of conduct, would'st thou but feel sufficient interest in me to let me know that my acts can give thee either pain or pleasure."
- "Can it be otherwise? Could'st thou, Luis, see with indifference the proceedings of one thou hast known from childhood, and esteemed as a friend?"
- "Esteemed! Blessed Mercedes! dost thou own even that little in my favour?"

"It is not little, Luis, to esteem—but much. They who prize virtue never esteem the unworthy; and it is not possible to know thy excellent heart and manly nature without esteeming thee. Surely I have never concealed my esteem from thee, or from any one else."

"Hast thou concealed aught? Ah! Mercedes, complete this heavenly condescension, and admit that one — as lightly as thou wilt — but that one soft sentiment hath, at times, mingled with this esteem."

Mercedes blushed brightly, but she would not make the often-solicited acknowledgment. It was some little time before she answered at all. When she did speak, it was hesitatingly, and with frequent pauses, as if she distrusted the propriety or the discretion of that which the was about to utter.

"Thou hast travelled much and far, Luis," she said, "and hast lost some favour on account of thy roving propensities; why not regain the confidence of thy aunt by the very means through which it has been lost?"

"I do not comprehend thee. This is sin-

gular counsel to come from one like thee, who art prudence itself!"

"The prudent and discreet think well of their acts and words, and are the more to be confided in. Thou seemest to have been struck with these bold opinions of the Señor Colon; and while thou hast derided them, I can see that they have great weight on thy mind."

"I shall henceforth regard thee with tenfold respect, Mercedes; for thou hast penetrated deeper than my foolish affectation of contempt, and all my light language, and discovered the real feeling that lieth underneath. Ever since I have heard of this vast project, it hath indeed haunted my imagination; and the image of the Genoese hath constantly stood beside thine, dearest girl, before my eyes, if not in my heart. I doubt if there be not some truth in his opinions; so noble an idea cannot be wholly false!"

The fine full eye of Mercedes was fastened intently on the countenance of Don Luis; and its brilliancy increased, as some of that latent enthusiasm which dwelt within, kindled and

began to glow at this outlet of the feelings of the soul.

"There is," she answered, solemnly—"there must be truth in it! The Genoese hath been aspired of Heaven with his sublime thoughts, and he will live, sooner or later, to prove their truth. Imagine this earth fairly encircled by a ship; the farthest east, the land of the heathen, brought in close communion with ourselves, and the cross casting its shadows under the burning sun of Cathay! These are glonous, heavenly anticipations, Luis; and would have be an imperishable renown to share in the honour of having aided in bringing about so great a discovery?"

"By Heaven! I will see the Genoese as soon as the morrow's sun shall appear, and offer to make one in his enterprise. He shall not need for gold, if that be his only want."

"Thou speakest like a generous, nobleminded, fearless young Castilian, as thou art!" wid Mercedes, with an enthusiasm that set at nought the usual guards of her discretion and her habits, "and as becometh Luis de Bobadilla. But gold is not plenty with any of us at this moment, and it will surpass the power of an ordinary subject to furnish that which will be necessary. Nor is it meet that any but sovereigns should send forth such an expedition, as there may be vast territories to govern and dispose of should Colon succeed. My powerful kinsman, the Duke of Medina Celi, hath had this matter in close deliberation, and he viewed it favourably, as is shown by his letters to her Highness; but even he conceived it a matter too weighty to be attempted by aught but a crowned head, and he hath used much influence with our mistress to gain her over to the opinion of the Genoese's sagacity. It is idle to think, therefore, of aiding effectually in this noble enterprise, unless it be through their Highnesses."

"Thou knowest, Mercedes, that I can do nought for Colon with the Court. The King is the enemy of all who are not as wary, cold, and as much given to artifice as himself"—

"Luis! thou art in his palace — beneath his roof, enjoying his hospitality and protection at this very moment!"

"Not I," answered the young man, with warmth — "this is the abode of my royal mistress, Doña Isabella; Granada being a conquest of Castile, and not of Aragon. Touching the Queen, Mercedes, thou shalt never hear a disrespectful word from me, for, like thyself, the is all that is virtuous, gentle, and kind in woman; but the King hath many of the faults of us corrupt and mercenary men. Thou canst not tell me of a young, generous, warmblooded cavalier, even among his own Aragonese, who truly and confidingly loveth Don Fernando; whilst all of Castile adore the Doña lubella."

"This may be true, in part, Luis, but it is altogether imprudent. Don Fernando is a ting, and I fear me, from the little I have seen whiledwelling in a court, that they who manage the affairs of mortals must make large concessions to their failings, or human depravity will thwart the wisest measures that can be devised. Moreover, can one truly love the wife and not esteem the husband? To me it seemeth that the tie is so near and dear as to leave the

virtues and the characters of a common identity."

"Surely thou dost not mean to compare the modest piety, the holy truth, the sincere virtue of our royal mistress, with the cautious, wily policy of our scheming master!"

"I desire not to make comparisons between them, Luis. We are bound to honour and obey both; and if Doña Isabella hath more of the confiding truth and pure-heartedness of her sex than his Highness, is it not ever so as between man and woman?"

"If I could really think that thou likenest me, in any way, with that managing and falsefaced King of Aragon, much as I love thee, Mercedes, I would withdraw, for ever, in pure shame."

"No one will liken thee, Luis, to the false-tongued or the doubled-faced; for it is thy failing to speak truth when it might be better to say nothing, as witness the present discourse, and to look at those who displease thee as if ever ready to point thy lance, and spur thy charger in their very teeth."

"My looks have been most unfortunate, fair Mercedes, if they have left such memories in thee!" answered the youth, reproachfully.

"I speak not in any manner touching myself; for to me, Luis, thou hast ever been gentle
and kind," interrupted the young Castilian
gri, with a haste and earnestness that hurried
the blood to her cheeks a moment afterwards;
"but solely that thou may'st be more guarded
in thy remarks on the King."

"Thou began'st by saying that I was a

"Nay, I have used no such term of reproach, Don Luis; thy aunt may have said this; but it could have been with no intent to wound. I said that thou hadst travelled far and much."

"Well—well—I merit the title, and shall not complain of my honours. Thou saidst that I had travelled far and much, and thou spokest approvingly of the project of this Genoese. Am I to understand, Mercedes, it is thy wish that I should make one of the adventurer;"

"Such was my meaning, Luis, for I have thought it an emprise fitting thy daring mind and willing sword; and the glory of success would atone for a thousand trifling errors committed under the heat and inconsideration of youth."

Don Luis regarded the flushed cheek and brightened eyes of the beautiful enthusiast nearly a minute, in silent but intense observation; for the tooth of doubt and jealousy had fastened on him, and, with the self-distrust of true affection, he questioned how far he was worthy to interest so fair a being, and had misgivings concerning the motive that induced her to wish him to depart.

"I wish I could read thy heart, Doña Mercedes," he at length resumed; "for while the witching modesty and coy reserve of thy sex serve but to bind us so much the closer in thy chains, they puzzle the understanding of men more accustomed to rude encounters in the field than to the mazes of their ingenuity. Dost thou desire me to embark in an adventure that most men, the wise and prudent Don

Fernando at their head—he whom thou so much esteemest too—look upon as the project of a visionary, and as leading to certain destruction? Did I think this, I would depart to-morrow, if it were only that my hated presence should never more disturb thy happiness."

"Don Luis, you have no justification for this cruel suspicion," said Mercedes, endeavouring to punish her lover's distrust by an effectation of resentment, though the tears sauggled through her pride, and fell from her reproachful eyes. "You know that no one here or elsewhere hateth you; you know that you are a general favourite, though Castilian prudence and Castilian reserve may not always view your wandering life with the same applause as they give to the more attentive courter and rigidly observant knight."

"Pardon me, dearest, most beloved Mercedes, thy coldness and aversion sometimes madden me."

"Coldness! aversion! Luis de Bobadilla! When hath Mercedes de Valverde ever shown either to thee?" "I fear that Doña Mercedes de Valverde is, even now, putting me to some such proof."

"Then thou little knowest her motives, and ill appreciatest her heart. No, Luis, I am not averse, and would not appear cold to thee. If thy wayward feelings get so much the mastery, and pain thee thus, I will strive to be more plain. Yes! rather than thou should'st carry away with thee the false notion, and perhaps plunge again into some unthinking sea-adventure, I will subdue my maiden pride, and forget the reserve and caution that best become my sex and rank to relieve thy mind. In advising thee to attach thyself to this Colon, and to enter freely into his noble schemes, I had thine own happiness in view, as thou hast time and again sworn to me, thy happiness could only be secured"-

"Mercedes! what mean'st thou? My happiness can only be secured by a union with thee!"

"And thy union with me can only be secured by thy ennobling that besetting propensity to roving, by some act of worthy renown,

that shall justify Doña Beatriz in bestowing her ward on a truant nephew, and gain the layour of Doña Isabella."

"And thou!— would this adventure win thee, too, to view me with kindness?"

"Luis, if thou wilt know all, I am won dready - nay, restrain this impetuosity, and hear all I have to say. Even while I confess much more than is seemly in a maiden, thou art not to suppose I can farther forget myself. Without the cheerful consent of my guardian, and the gracious approbation of her Highness, will wed no man-no, not even thee, Luis de Bobadilla, dear as I acknowledge thee to be to my heart"- the ungovernable emotions of female tenderness caused the words to be nearly mothered in tears-"would I wed, without the smiles and congratulations of all who have inght to smile, or weep, for any of the house of Valverde. Thou and I cannot marry like a rillage hind and a village girl; it is suitable that we stand before a prelate with a large circle of approving friends to grace our union. Ah! Luis, thou hast reproached me with coldness and indifference to thee"—sobs nearly stifled the generous girl—"but others have not been so blind—nay, speak not, but suffer me, now that my heart is overflowing, to unburthen myself to thee entirely; for I fear that shame and regret will come soon enough to cause repentance for what I now confess—but all have not been blind as thou. Our gracious Queen well understandeth the female heart, and that thou hast been so slow to discover, she hath long seen; and her quickness of eye and thought hath alone prevented me from saying to thee earlier, a part at least of that which I now reluctantly confess"—

"How! Is Doña Isabella too my enemy? Have I her Highness's scruples to overcome, as well as those of my cold-hearted and prudish aunt?"

"Luis, thy intemperance causeth thee to be unjust. Doña Beatriz of Moya is neither cold-hearted nor prudish, but all that is the reverse. A more generous or truer spirit never sacrificed self to friendship, and her very nature is frankness and simplicity. Much of that I so love

the thee, cometh of her family, and thou should'st not reproach her for it. As for her Highness, certes, it is not needed that I should proclaim her qualities. Thou knowest that she is deemed the mother of her people; that she regardeth the interests of all equally, or so far as her knowledge will allow; and that what she doth for any, is ever done with true affection, and a prudence that I have heard the cardinal say, seemeth to be inspired by infinite wisdom."

"Ay, it is not difficult, Mercedes, to seem prudent, and benevolent, and inspired, with Castile for a throne, and Leon, with other rich provinces, for a footstool!"

"Don Luis, if you would retain my esteem," answered the single-minded girl, with a gravity that had none of her sex's weakness in it, though much of her sex's truth—" speak not lightly of my royal mistress. Whatever she may have done in this matter, hath been done with a mother's feelings and a mother's kind
was—thy injustice maketh me almost to apprehend, with a mother's wisdom."

"Forgive me, adored, beloved Mercedes! a

thousand times more adored and loved than ever, now that thou hast been so generous and confiding. But, I cannot rest in peace until I know what the Queen hath said and done, in anything that toucheth thee and me."

"Thou knowest how kind and gracious the Queen hath ever been to me, Luis, and how much I have reason to be grateful for her many condescensions and favours. I know not how it is, but, while thy aunt hath never seemed to detect my feelings, and all those related to me by blood have appeared to be in the same darkness, the royal eye hath penetrated a mystery that, at the moment, I do think, was even concealed from myself. Thou rememberest the tourney that took place just before thou left us on thy last mad expedition?"

"Do I not? Was it not thy coldness after my success in that tourney, and when I even wore thy favours, that not only drove me out of Spain, but almost drove me out of the world?"

"If the world could impute thy acts to such a cause, all obstacles would at once be removed,

But," and Mercedes smiled archly, though with great tenderness in her voice and looks, as she added, "I fear thou art much addicted to these fits of madness, and that thou wilt never case to wish to be driven to the uttermost limits of the world, if not fairly out of it."

"It is in thy power to make me as stationary to the towers of this Alhambra. One such saile, daily, would chain me like a captive Moor at thy feet, and take away all desire to look at other objects than thy beauty. But her Highness — thou hast forgotten to add what her Highness hath said and done."

In that tourney thou wert conqueror, Luis! The whole chivalry of Castile was in the saddle that glorious day, and yet none could cope with thee! Even Alonzo de Ojeda was unhorsed by thy lance, and all mouths were filled with thy praises; all memories—perhaps it would be better to say that all memories but took forgot thy failings."

<sup>&</sup>quot;And that one was thine, cruel Mercedes!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;Thou knowest better, unkind Luis! That

day I remembered nothing but thy noble, generous heart, manly bearing in the tilt-yard, and excellent qualities. The more mindful memory was the Queen's, who sent for me to her closet when the festivities were over, and caused me to pass an hour with her, in gentle, affectionate discourse, before she touched at all on the real object of her command. She spoke to me, Luis, of our duties as Christians, of our duties as females, and, most of all, of the solemn obligations that we contract in wedlock, and of the many pains that, at best, attend that honoured condition. When she had melted me to tears, by an affection that equalled a mother's love, she made me promise — and I confirmed it with a respectful vow — that I would never appear at the altar, while she lived, without her being present to approve of my nuptials; or, if prevented by disease or duty, at least not without a consent given under her royal signature."

"By St. Denis of Paris! her Highness endeavoured to influence thy generous and pure mind against me!"

"Thy name was not even mentioned, Luis,

the discourse, had not my unbidden thoughts turned anxiously towards thee. What her Highness meditated, I do not even now know; but it was the manner in which my own sensitive feelings brought up thy image, that hath made me, perhaps idly, fancy the effect might be to prevent me from wedding thee, without Doña Isabella's consent. But, knowing, as I well do, her maternal heart and gentle affections, how can I doubt that she will yield to my wishes, when she knoweth that my choice is not really unworthy, though it may seem to the severely prudent in some measure indiscreet."

"But thou thinkest—thou feelest, Mercedes, that it was in fear of me that her Highness ex-torted the vow?"

"I apprehended it, as I have confessed with more readiness than became a maiden's pride, because thou wert uppermost in my mind. Then thy triumphs throughout the day, and the manner in which thy name was in all men's mouths, might well tempt the thoughts to dwell on thy person."

- "Mercedes, thou canst not deny that thou believest her Highness extorted that vow in dread of me!"
- "I wish to deny nothing that is true, Don Luis; and you are early teaching me to repent of the indiscreet avowal I have made. That it was in dread of you that her Highness spoke, I do deny; for I cannot think she has any such feelings towards you. She was full of maternal affection for me, and I think, for I will conceal nought that I truly believe, that apprehension of thy powers to please, Luis, may have induced her to apprehend that an orphan girl, like myself, might possibly consult her fancy more than her prudence, and wed one who seemed to love the uttermost limits of the earth so much better than his own noble castles and his proper home."
  - "And thou meanest to respect this vow?"
- "Luis! thou scarce reflectest on thy words, or a question so sinful would not be put to me! What Christian maiden ever forgets her vows, whether of pilgrimage, penitence, or performance—and why should I be the first to incur

this disgraceful guilt? Besides, had I not wowed, the simple wish of the Queen, expressed her own royal person, would have been emough to deter me from wedding any. She is my sovereign, mistress, and, I might almost say, mother; Dona Beatriz herself scarce manifesting greater interest in my welfare. Now, Luis, thou must listen to my suit, although I see thou art ready to exclaim, and protest, and invoke; but I have heard thee patiently some years, and it is now my turn to speak and thine to listen. I do think the Queen had thee in her mind on the occasion of that vow, which vas offered freely by me, rather than extorted, as thou seemest to think, by her Highness. I then believe that Dona Isabella supposed there might be a danger of my yielding to thy suit, and that she had apprehensions that one so much given to roving, might not bring, or keep, happiness in the bosom of a family. But, Luis, if her Highness hath not done thy noble, generous heart, justice; if she hath been deceived by appearances, like most of those around her; if she hath not known thee, in

short, is it not thine own fault? Hast thou not been a frequent truant from Castile, and, even when present, hast thou been as attentive and assiduous in thy duties at court, as becameth thy high birth and admitted claims? It is true, her Highness, and all others who were present, witnessed thy skill in the tourney, and in these wars thy name hath had frequent and honourable mention for prowess against the Moor; but while the female imagination yields ready homage to this manliness, the female heart yearneth for other, and gentler, and steadier virtues, at the fireside and in the circle within. This Dona Isabella hath seen, and felt, and knoweth, happy as hath been her own marriage with the King of Aragon; and is it surprising that she hath felt this concern for me? No, Luis; feeling hath made thee unjust to our royal mistress, whom it is now manifestly thy interest to propitiate, if thou art sincere in thy avowed desire to obtain my hand."

"And how is this to be done, Mercedes? The Moor is conquered, and I know not that any knight would meet me to do battle for thy favour."

"The Queen wisheth nothing of this sort—
meither do I. We both know thee as an accomplished Christian knight already, and, as thou
hast just said, there is no one to meet thy lance,
for no one bath met with the encouragement to
justify the folly. It is through this Colon that
thou art to win the royal consent."

"I believe I have, in part, conceived thy meaning; but would fain hear thee speak more plainly."

"Then I will tell thee in words as distinct as my tongue can utter them," rejoined the ardent girl, the tint of tenderness gradually deepening on her cheek to the flush of a holy enthusiasm, as she proceeded: "Thou knowest already the general opinions of the Señor Colon, and the mode in which he proposeth to effect his ends. I was still a child when he first appeared in Castile, to urge the court to embark in this great enterprise, and I can see that her Highness hath often been disposed to yield her aid, when the coldness of Don Fernando, or the narrowness of her ministers, hath diverted her mind from the object. I think she yet re-

gardeth the scheme with favour; for it is quite lately that Colon, who had taken leave of us all, with the intent to quit Spain and seek elsewhere for means, was summoned to return, through the influence of Fray Juan Perez, the ancient confessor of her Highness. He is now here, as thou hast seen, waiting impatiently for an audience, and it needeth only to quicken the Queen's memory, to obtain for him that favour. Should he get the caravels he asketh, no doubt many of the nobles will feel a desire to share in an enterprise that will confer lasting honour on all concerned, if successful; and thou might'st make one."

"I know not how to regard this solicitude, Mercedes, for it seemeth strange to wish to urge those we affect to value, to enter on an expedition whence they may never return."

"God will protect thee!" answered the girl, her face glowing with pious ardour: "the enterprise will be undertaken for his glory, and his powerful hand will guide and shield the caravels."

Don Luis de Bobadilla smiled, having far religious faith, and more knowledge of sysical obstacles than his mistress. He did justice to her motives, notwithstanding his stily expressed doubts; and the adventure as of a nature to arouse his constitutional love roving, and his desire for encountering dansers. Both he and Mercedes well knew that he ad fairly earned no small part of that distrust is his character, which alone thwarted their ishes; and, quick of intellect, he well understood the means and manner by which he was to gain Doña Isabella's consent. The few doubts that he really entertained were revealed by the question that succeeded.

"If her Highness is disposed to favour this Colon," he asked, "why hath the measure been so long delayed?"

1

right.

di.

D-

od.

Die:

"This Moorish war, an empty treasury, and the wary coldness of the King, have prevented it."

"Might not her Highness look upon all the followers of the man as so many vain schemers, should we return without success, as will most

likely be the case—if, indeed, we ever return?"

"Such is not Doña Isabella's character. She will enter into this project in honour of God, if she entereth into it at all; and she will regard all who accompany Colon voluntarily, as so many crusaders, well entitled to her esteem. Thou wilt not return unsuccessful, Luis; but with such credit as will cause thy wife to glory in her choice, and to be proud of thy name."

"Thou art a most dear enthusiast, beloved girl! If I could take thee, with me, I would embark in the adventure, with no other companion."

A fitting reply was made to this gallant, and, at the moment certainly, sincere speech, after which the matter was discussed between the two, with greater calmness, and far more intelligibly. Don Luis succeeded in restraining his impatience; and the generous confidence with which Mercedes gradually got to betray her interest in him, and the sweet, holy earnestness with which she urged the probability of success,

brought him at length to view the enterprise as one of lofty objects, rather than as a scheme which flattered his love of adventure.

Doña Beatriz left the lovers alone for quite two hours, the Queen requiring her presence all that time; and soon after she returned, her reckless, roving, indiscreet, but noble-hearted and manly nephew, took his leave. Mercedes and her guardian, however, did not retire until midnight; the former laying open her whole beart to the Marchioness, and explaining all her hopes as they were connected with the enterprise of Colon. Doña Beatriz was both gratified and pained by this confession, while she smiled at the ingenuity of love, in coupling the great designs of the Genoese with the gratification of its own wishes. Still she was not displeased. Luis de Bobadilla was the son of an only and much-beloved brother, and she had transferred to her nephew most of the affection the had felt for the father. All who knew him, indeed, were fond of the handsome and gallant young cavalier, though the prudent felt compelled to frown on his indiscretions; and he might have chosen a wife, at will, from among the fair and high-born of Castile, with the few occasional exceptions that denote the circumspection and reserve of higher principles than common, and a forethought that extends beyond the usual considerations of marriage. The Marchioness, therefore, was not an unwilling listener to her ward; and ere they separated for the night, the ingenuous but modest confessions, the earnest eloquence, and the tender ingenuity of Mercedes, had almost made an convert of Doña Beatriz.

## CHAPTER VI.

Looke back, who list, unto the former ages,
And call to count, what is of them become:
Where be those learned wits and antique sages,
Which of all wisdom knew the perfect somme?
Where those great warriors which did overcome
The world with conquest of their might and maine,
And made one meare of th' earth and of their raigne.
Rkins of Time.

Two or three days had passed before the Christians began to feel at home in the ancient seat of Mahommedan power. By that time, however, the Alhambra and the town got to be more regulated than they were during the hurry, delight, and grief, of taking possession and departing; and as the politic and far from ill-disposed Ferdinand had issued strict orders that the Moors should not only be treated with

kindness, but with delicacy, the place gradually settled down into tranquillity, and men began to fall into their ancient habits and to interest themselves in their customary pursuits.

Don Fernando was much occupied with new cares, as a matter of course; but his illustrious consort, who reserved herself for great occasions, exercising her ordinary powers in the quiet, gentle manner that became her sex and native disposition, her truth and piety, had already withdrawn, as far as her high rank and substantial authority would allow, from the pageantry and martial scenes of a warlike court, and was seeking, with her wonted readiness the haunts of private affection, and that inter course which is most congenial to the softer a fections of a woman. Her surviving childre were with her, and they occupied much of b maternal care; but she had also many hor for friendship, and for the indulgence of affection that appeared to include all her s jects within the ties of family.

On the morning of the third day that ceeded the evening of the interview relat-

the preceding chapter, Doña Isabella had colletted about her person a few of those privileged individuals who might be said to have the entree to her more private hours; for while that of Castile was renowned among Christian courts for etiquette, habits that it had probably denved from the stately oriental usages of its Mahommedan neighbours, the affectionate nature of the Queen had cast a halo around her own private circle, that at once rendered it graceful as well as delightful to all who enjoyed the high bonour of entering it. At that day, churchmen eajoyed a species of exclusive favour, mingling with all the concerns of life, and not unfrequently controlling them. While the people of the United States are quick to detect blemishes of this sort among foreign nations, and are particularly prone to point out the evils that have dawed from the meddling of the Romish divines, they verify the truth of the venerable axiom that leaches us how much easier it is to see the faults of others than to discover our own; for Do people afford stronger evidences of the existence of this control, than they do, more

especially that portion of them who dwell in places that were originally settled by religionists, and which still continue under the influence of the particular sects that first prevailed; and perhaps the strongest national trait that exists among them at this moment, that of a disposition to extend the control of society beyond the limits set by the institutions and the laws, under the taking and plausible appellation of public opinion, has its origin in the polity of churches of a democratic character, that have aspired to be an imperium in imperio, confirmed and strengthened by their modes of government and by provincial habits. Be the fact as it may among themselves, there is no question of the ascendency of the Catholic priesthood throughout Christendom, previously to the reformation; and Isabella was too sincerely devout, too unostentatiously pious, not to allow them every indulgence that comported with her own sense of right, and among others, that of a free access to her presence, and an influence on all her measures.

On the occasion just named, among others

who were present was Fernando de Talavera, prelate of high station, who had just been named to the new dignity of Archbishop of Granada, and the Fray Pedro de Carrascal, the former teacher of Luis de Bobadilla, an unbeneficed divine, who owed his favour to great simplicity of character, aided by his high birth. Isabella herself was seated at a little table, where she was employed with her needle, the subject of her toil being a task as homely as a shirt for the king, it being a part of her womanly propensities to acquit herself of this humble duty, as scrupulously as if she had been the wife of a common tradesman of her own capital. This was one of the habits of the ege, however, if not a part of the policy of Princes: for most travellers have seen the celebrated saddle of the Queen of Burgundy, with a place arranged for the distaff, that, when its owner rode forth, she might set an example of thrift to her admiring subjects; and with our own eyes, in these luxurious times, when lew private ladies even condescend to touch anything as useful as the garment that occupied

the needle of Isabella of Castile, we have seen a queen, seated amid her royal daughters, as diligently employed with the needle as if her livelihood depended on her industry. But Doña Isabella had no affectations. In feelings, speech, nature, and acts, she was truth itself; and matrimonial tenderness gave her a deeply felt pleasure in thus being occupied for a husband whom she tenderly loved as a man, while it was impossible she could entirely conceal from herself all his faults as a monarch. her sate the companion of her girlish days, the long-tried and devoted Beatriz de Cabrera. Mercedes occupied a stool, at the feet of the Infanta Isabella, while one or two other ladies of the household were placed at hand, with such slight distinctions of rank as denoted the presence of royalty, but with a domestic freedom that made these observances graceful without rendering them fatiguing. The King himself was writing at a table, in a distant corner of the vast apartment; and no one, the newlycreated Archbishop not excepted, presumed to approach that side of the room. The discourse

common, even the Queen, whose voice was always melody, modulating its tones in a way not to interfere with the train of thought into which her illustrious consort appeared to be profoundly plunged. But, at the precise moment that we now desire to present to the reader, Isabella had been deeply lost in reflection for some time, and a general silence prevailed in the female circle around the little work-tables.

"Daughter-Marchioness"—for so the Queen mully addressed her friend—"Daughter-Marchioness," said Isabella, arousing herself from the long silence, "hath aught been seen or heard of late of the Señor Colon, the pilot who hath so long urged us on the subject of this western voyage?"

The quick, hurried glance of intelligence and gratification, that passed between Mercedes and her guardian, betrayed the interest they felt in this question, while the latter answered, as became her duty and her respect for her mistren...

"You remember, Señora, that he was written for, by Fray Juan Perez, your Highness's ancient confessor, who journeyed all the way from his convent of Santa Maria de Rabida, in Andalusia, to intercede in his behalf, that his great designs might not be lost to Castile."

"Thou thinkest his designs then great, Daughter-Marchioness?"

"Can any think them otherwise, Señora? They seem reasonable and natural, and, if just, is it not a great and laudable undertaking to extend the bounds of the Church, and to confer honour and wealth on one's own country? My enthusiastic ward, Mercedes de Valverde, is so zealous in behalf of this navigator's great project, that, next to her duty to her God, and her duty to her sovereigns, it seemeth to make the great concern of her life."

The Queen turned a smiling face towards the blushing girl who was the subject of this remark, and she gazed at her for an instant with the expression of affection that was so wont to illumine her lovely countenance when

dwelling on the features of her own daugh-

Dost thou acknowledge this, Doña Mercedes," she said; "hath Colon so convinced thee, that thou art thus zealous in his behalf?"

Mercedes arose respectfully, when addressed by the Queen, and she advanced a step or two nearer to the royal person before she made any reply.

"It becometh me to speak modestly in this presence," said the beautiful girl; "but I shall not deny that I feel deep concern for the success of the Señor Colon. The thought is so noble, Señora, that it were a pity it should not be just!"

"This is the reasoning of the young and generous-minded; and I confess myself, Beatriz, almost as childish as any on this matter at
times — Colon, out of question, is still here?"

"Indeed he is, Senora," answered Mercedes eagerly, and with a haste she immediately repented, for the inquiry was not made directly to herself; "I know of one who hath seen him as lately as the day the troops took possession of the town."

"Who is that person?" asked the Queen, steadily, but not severely, her eye having turned again to the face of the girl, with an interest that continued to increase as she gazed.

Mercedes now bitterly regretted her indiscretion, and, in spite of a mighty effort to repress her feelings, the tell-tale blood mounted to her temples ere she could find resolution to reply.

"Don Luis de Bobadilla, Señora, the nephe of my guardian, Doña Beatriz," she at leng answered; for the love of truth was stron; in this pure-hearted young creature even the dread of shame.

"Thou art particular, Señorita," Isal observed calmly, severity seldom entering her communications with the just-minder good; "Don Luis cometh of too illus a house to need a herald to proclaim he ances. It is only the obscure that the doth not trouble itself about. Daughte

chioness," relieving Mercedes from a state scarcely less painful than the rack, by turning her eyes towards her friend, "this nephew of thine is a confirmed rover — but I doubt if he could be prevailed on to undertake an expedition like this of Colon's, that hath in view the glory of God and the benefit of the realm."

"Indeed, Señora"-Mercedes repressed her real by a sudden and triumphant effort.

"Thou wert about to speak, Doña Meredes," gravely observed the Queen.

"I crave your Highness's forgiveness. It was improperly, as your own words were not addressed to me."

"This is not the Court of the Queen of Castile, daughter, but the private room of Isabella de Trastamara," said the Queen, willing to lessen the effect of what had already passed. "Thou hast the blood of the Admiral of Castile in thy veins, and art even akin to our Lord the King. Speak freely then."

\*I know your gracious goodness to me, Señora, and had nearly forgotten myself under its influence. All I had to say was, that Don Luis de Bobadilla desireth exceedingly that the Señor Colon might get the caravels he seeketh, and that he himself might obtain the royal permission to make one among the adventurers."

- "Can this be so, Beatriz?"
- "Luis is a truant, Señora, beyond a question, but it is not with ignoble motives. I have heard him ardently express his desire to be one of Colon's followers, should that person be sent by your Highness in search of the land of Cathay."

Isabella made no reply, but she laid her homely work in her lap, and sat musing in pensive silence for several minutes. During this interval none near her presumed to speak, and Mercedes retired stealthily to her stool, at the feet of the Infanta. At length the Queen arose, and crossing the room, she approached the table where Don Fernando was still busily engaged with the pen. Here she paused a moment as if unwilling to disturb him; but soon laying a hand kindly on his shoulder, she drew his attention to herself. The King, as if con-

scious whence such familiarity could alone proceed, looked round immediately, and rising from his chair, he was the first to speak.

"These Moriscoes need looking to," he said, betraying the direction that his thoughts had so early taken towards the increase of his pover—" I find we have left Abdallah many strongholds in the Apulxarras, that may make him a troublesome neighbour, unless we can push him across the Mediterranean"—

"Of this, Fernando, we will converse on some other opportunity," interrupted the Queen, whose pure mind disliked everything that had even an approach to a breach of faith. "It is hard enough for those who control the affairs of men always to obey God and their own consciences, without seeking occasions to make their faith. I have come to thee on another matter. The hurry of the times, and the magnitude of our affairs, have caused us to overlook the promise given to Colon, the navi-

"Still busied with thy needle, Isabella, and for my comfort," observed the King, playing

with the shirt that his royal consort had unconsciously brought in her hand; "few subjects have wives as considerate and kind as thou!"

"Thy comfort and happiness stand next to my duty to God and the care of my people," returned Isabella, gratified at the notice the King of Aragon had taken of this little homage of her sex, even while she suspected that it came from a wish to parry the subject that was then uppermost in her thoughts. "I would do nought in this important concern without thy fullest approbation, if that may be had; and I think it toucheth our royal words to delay no longer. Seven years are a most cruel probation, and unless we are active, we shall have some of the hot-blooded young nobles of the kingdom undertaking the matter as their holiday sports."

"Thou say'st true, Señora, and we will refer the subject at once to Fernando de Talavera yonder, who is of approved discretion, and one to be relied on." As the King spoke he beckoned to the individual named, who immediately approached the royal pair. "Archbishop of Granada," continued the wily King, who had as many politic arts as a modern patriot intently bent on his own advancement —" Archbishop of Granada, our royal consort hath a desire that this affair of Colon should be immediately inquired into, and reported on to ourselves. It is our joint command that you and others take the matter, before the next twenty-four hours shall pass, into mature consideration and inquiry, and that you lay the result before ourselves. The names of your associates shall be given to you in the course of the day."

While the tongue of Ferdinand was thus instructing the prelate, the latter read in the expression of the monarch's eye, and in the coldness of his countenance, a meaning that his quick and practised wits were not slow in interpreting. He signified his dutiful assent however; received the names of his associates in the commission, of whom Isabella pointed out one or two, and then waited to join in the discourse.

"This project of Colon's is worthy of being

more seriously inquired into," resumed the King, when these preliminaries were settled, "and it shall be our care to see that he hath all consideration. They tell me the honest navigator is a good Christian."

"I think him devoutly so, Don Fernando. He hath a purpose, should God prosper his present undertaking, to join in a new effort to regain the holy sepulchre."

"Umph! Such designs may be meritorious, but ours is the true way to advance the faith, this conquest of our own. We have raised the cross, my wife, where the ensigns of infidelity were lately seen, and Granada is so near Castile, that it will not be difficult to maintain our altars. Such at least are the opinions of a layman, holy prelate, on these matters."

"And most just and wise opinions are they, Señor," returned the Archbishop. "That which can be retained it is wisest to seek, for we lose our labours in gaining things that Providence hath placed so far beyond our control that they do not seem designed for our purposes."

"There are those, my Lord Archbishop," observed the Queen, "who might argue against all attempts to recover the holy sepulchre, hearing opinions like these from so high authority!"

"Then, Señora, they would misconceive that authority," the politic prelate hurriedly replied. "It is well for all Christendom to drive the Infidels from the Holy Land; but for Castile it is better to dispossess them of Granada. The distinction is a very plain one, as every would casuist must admit."

"This truth is as evident to our reason,"
added Ferdinand, casting a look of calm exultuion out at a window, "as that yonder towers
were once Abdallah's, and that they are now
our own!"

"Better for Castile!" repeated Isabella, in the tones of one who mused. "For her worldly power better, perhaps, but not better for the souls of those who achieve the deed—surely better for the glory of God!"

My much-honoured wife and beloved con-

"Señora," added the prelate.

But Isabella walked slowly away, pondering on principles, while the eyes of the two worldlings she left behind her met with a sort of free-masonry that is in much request among those who are too apt to substitute the expedient for the right. The Queen did not return to her seat, but she walked up and down that part of the room which the Archbishop had left vacant when he approached herself and her husband. Here she remained alone for several minutes, even Ferdinand holding her in too much reverence to presume to disturb her meditations uninvited. The Queen several times cast glances at Mercedes, and at length she commanded her to draw near.

"Daughter," said Isabella, who frequently addressed those she loved by this endearing term, "thou hast not forgotten thy freely-offered vow?"

"Next to my duty to God, Señora, I most consider my duty to my sovereign."

Mercedes spoke firmly, and in those tones that seldom deceive. Isabella riveted her eyes on the pale features of the beautiful girl, and when the words just quoted were uttered, a tender mother could not have regarded a beloved child with stronger proofs of affection.

"Thy duty to God overshadoweth all other feelings, daughter, as is just," answered the Queen: "thy duty to me is secondary and inferior. Still, thou and all others, owe a solemn duty to your sovereign, and I should be unfit for the high trust that I have received from Providence, did I permit any of these obligations to lessen. It is not I that reign in Castile, but Providence, through its humble and unworthy instrument. My people are my children, and I often pray that I may have heart enough to hold them all. If princes are sometimes obliged to frown on the unworthy, it is but in humble and distant imitation of that Power which cannot smile on evil."

"I hope, Señora," said the girl, timidly, observing that the Queen paused, "I have not been so unfortunate as to displease you; a from from your Highness would indeed be a calamity." "Thou? No, daughter; I would that all the maidens of Castile, noble and simple, were of thy truth and modesty, and obedience. But we cannot permit thee to become the victim of the senses. Thou art too well taught, Doña Mercedes, not to distinguish between that which is brilliant and that which is truly virtuous"—

"Señora!" cried Mercedes, eagerly—then checking herself, immediately, for she felt it was a disrespect to interrupt her sovereign.

"I listen to what thou would'st say, daughter," Isabella answered, after pausing for the frightened girl to continue. Speak freely; thou addressest a parent."

"I was about to say, Señora, that if all that is brilliant is not virtuous, neither is all that is unpleasant to the sight, or what prudence might condemn, actually vicious."

"I understand thee, Señorita, and the remark hath truth in it. Now, let us speak of other things. Thou appearest to be friendly to the designs of this navigator, Colon?"

"The opinion of one, untaught and youthful I I, can have little weight with the Queen of Castile, who can ask counsel of prelates and learned churchmen, besides consulting her own wisdom," Mercedes modestly answered.

"But thou thinkest well of his project; or have I mistaken thy meaning?"

"No, Señora, I do think well of Colon's scheme; for to me it seemeth of that nobleness and grandeur that Providence would favour, for the good of man and the advancement of the Church."

"And thou believest that nobles and cavaliers can be found willing to embark with this obscure Genoese, in his bold undertaking?"

The Queen felt the hand that she affectionately held in both her own tremble, and when she looked at her companion she perceived that her face was crimsoned and her eyes lowered. But the generous girl thought the moment critical for the fortunes of her lover, and she rallied all her energies in order to serve his interests.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Señora, I do," she answered, with a steadi-

ness that both surprised and pleased the Queen, who entered into and appreciated all her feelings; "I think Don Luis de Bobadilla will embark with him; since his aunt hath conversed freely with him on the nature and magnitude of the enterprise, his mind dwelleth on little else. He would be willing to furnish gold for the occasion, could his guardians be made to consent."

"Which any guardian would be very wrong to do. We may deal freely with our own, but it is forbidden to jeopard the goods of another. If Don Luis de Bobadilla persevere in this intention, and act up to his professions, I shall think more favourably of his character than circumstances have hitherto led me to do."

## "Señora!"

"Hear me, daughter; we cannot now converse longer on this point, the council waiting my presence, and the King having already left us. Thy guardian and I will confer together, and thou shalt not be kept in undue suspense; but, Mercedes de Valverde"—

- " My Lady the Queen"-
- "Remember thy vow, daughter. It was freely given, and must not be hastily forgotten."

Isabella now kissed the pale cheek of the girl, and withdrew, followed by all the ladies; leaving the half-pleased and yet half-terrified Mercedes standing in the centre of the vast spartment, resembling a beautiful statue of Doubt.

## CHAPTER VII.

He that of such a height hath built his mind, And reared the dwelling of his thoughts so strong As neither fear nor hope can shake the frame Of his resolved powers.

DANIEL.

The following day the Alhambra was crowded with courtiers as usual; the applicants for favours, those who sought their own, and those who solicited the redress of imaginary wrongs. The antechambers were thronged, and the different individuals in waiting jealously eyed each other, as if to inquire how far their neighbours would be likely to thwart their several views or to advance their wishes. Men bowed, in general, coldly and with distrust; and the few that did directly pass their greetings, met with the elaborated civility that

commonly characterizes the intercourse of pa-

While curiosity was active in guessing at the business of the different individuals present, and whispers, nods, shrugs of the shoulden, and meaning glances, passed among the old stagers, as they communicated to each other the little they knew, or thought they knew, on different subjects, there stood in the corner of the principal apartment, one, in particular, who might be distinguished from all around him, by his stature, the gravity and dignity of his air, and the peculiar sort of notice that he attracted. Few approached him, and they that did, as they turned their backs, cast those glances of self-sufficiency and ridicule about them, that characterized the vulgar-minded when they fancy that they are deriding or mering in consonance with popular opinion. This was Columbus, who was very generally regarded by the multitude as a visionary whemer, and who necessarily shared in that sort of contemptuous obloquy that attaches itself to the character. But even the wit and

jokes of the crowd had been expended upon this subject, and the patience of those who danced attendance was getting to be exhausted, when a little stir at the door announced the approach of some new courtier. The manner in which the throng quickly gave way, denoted the presence of some one of high rank, and presently Don Luis de Bobadilla stood in the centre of the room.

- "It is the nephew of her Highness's favourite," whispered one.
- "A noble of one of the most illustrious families of Castile," said another; "but a fitting associate of this Colon, as neither the authority of his guardians, the wishes of the Queen, nor his high station, can keep him from the life of a vagabond."
- "One of the best lances in Spain, if he had the prudence and wisdom to turn his skill to profit," observed a third.
- "That is the youthful knight who hath so well deported himself in this last campaign," growled an inferior officer of the infantry, "and who unhorsed Don Alonso de Ojeda in

the tourney; but his lance is as unsteady in its aim, as it is good in the rest. They tell me he is a rover."

As if purposely to justify this character, Luis looked about him anxiously a moment, and then made his way directly to the side of Colon. The smiles, nods, shrugs and half-uppressed whispers that followed, betrayed the common feeling; but a door on the side of the closet opening, all eyes were immediately bent in that direction, and the little interruption just mentioned was as soon forgotten.

"I greet you, Senor," said Luis, bowing respectfully to Columbus. "Since our discourse of last evening I have thought of little baides its subject, and have come hither to the it."

That Columbus was pleased by this homage, speared in his eye, his smile, and the manner in which he raised his body, as if full of the smalleur of his own designs; but he was compelled to defer the pleasure that it always gave him to dilate on his enterprise.

"I am commanded hither, noble Señor," he

answered cordially, "by the holy Archbishop of Granada, who, it seemeth, hath it in charge from their Highnesses to bring my affair to a speedy issue, and who hath named this very morning for that purpose. We touch upon the verge of great events; the day is not distant when this conquest of Granada will be forgotten in the greater importance of the mighty things that God hath held in reserve!"

"By San Pedro, my new patron! I do believe you, Señor. Cathay must lie at or near the spot you have named, and your own eyes shall not see it, and its gorgeous stores of wealth, sooner than mine. Remember Pedro de Muños, I pray you, Señor Colon."

"He shall not be forgotten, I promise you, young lord; and all the great deeds of your ancestors will be eclipsed by the glory achieved by their son. But I hear my name called; we will talk of this anon."

"El Señor Christoval Colon!" was called by one of the pages in a loud authoritative voice, and the navigator hurried forward, buoyed up with hope and joy. The manner in which one so generally regarded with indifference, if not with contempt, had been selected from all that crowd of courties, excited some surprise; but as the ordinary business of the antechamber went on, and the subordinates of office soon appeared in the rooms to hear solicitations and answer questions, the affair was quickly forgotten. Lus withdrew disappointed, for he had hoped to enjoy another long discourse with Columbus on a subject which, as it was connected with his dearest hopes, now occupied most of his thoughts. We shall leave him, however, and all in the antechambers, to follow the great magivator farther into the depths of the palace.

Fernando de Talavera had not been unmindful of his orders. Instead, however, of associating with this prelate men known to be well
disposed to listen to the propositions of Columbus, the King and Queen had made the mistake of choosing some six or eight of their
courtiers, persons of probity and of good
general characters, but who were too little

accustomed to learned research properly to appreciate the magnitude of the proposed discoveries. Into the presence of these distinguished nobles and churchmen was Columbus now ushered, and among them is the reader to suppose him seated. We pass over the customary ceremonies of the introduction, and proceed at once to the material part of the narrative. The Archbishop of Granada was the principal speaker on the part of the commissioners.

"We understand, Señor Colon," continued the prelate, "should you be favoured by their Highnesses' power and authority, that you propose to undertake a voyage into the unknown Atlantic in quest of the land of Cathay and the celebrated island of Cipango?"

"That is my design, holy and illustrious prelate. The matter hath been so often up between the agents of the two sovereigns and myself, that there is little occasion to enlarge on my views."

"These were fully discussed at Salamanca of a verity, where many learned churchmen were of your way of thinking, Senor, though more Leady the Queen, however, are disposed to view the matter favourably, and this commission bath been commanded that we might arrange all previous principles, and determine the rights of the respective parties. What force in vessels and equipments do you demand, in order to achieve the great objects you expect, under the blessing of God, to accomplish?"

"You have well spoken, Lord Archbishop, it will be by the blessing of God, and under his especial care, that all will be done, for his glory and worship are involved in the success. With so good an ally of my side, little worldly means will be necessary. Two caravels of light burthen are all I ask, with the flag of the sovereigns, and a sufficiency of mariners."

The commissioners turned towards each other in surprise, and while some saw in the moderate request the enthusiastic heedlessness of a visionary, others detected the steady reliance of faith.

"That is not asking much, truly," observed the prelate, who was among the first; "and,

though these wars have left us of Castile with an exhausted treasury, we could compass that little without the aid of a miracle. The caravels might be found and the mariners levied, but there are weighty points to determine before we reach that concession. You expect, Señor, to be intrusted with the command of the expedition in your own person?"

"Without that confidence I could not be answerable for success. I ask the full and complete authority of an admiral or a sea-commander of their Highnesses. The force employed will be trifling in appearance, but the risks will be great, and the power of the two crowns must completely sustain that of him on whose shoulders will rest the entire weight of the responsibility."

"This is but just, and none will gainsay it. But, Señor, have you thought maturely on the advantages that are to accrue to the sovereigns, should they sustain you in this undertaking?"

"Lord Archbishop, for eighteen years hath this subject occupied my thoughts and employed my studies both by day and by night. In the whole of that long period have I done bitle that hath not had a direct bearing on the success of this mighty enterprise. The advantages to all concerned that will flow from it have, therefore, scarce been forgotten."

"Name them, Senor."

"First, then, as is due to his all-seeing and omnipotent protection, glory will be given to the Almighty, by the spreading of his Church and the increase of his worshippers." Fernando de Talavara and all the churchmen present piously crossed themselves, an act in which Columbus himself joined. "Their Highwases, as is meet, will reap the next advantages, in the extension of their empire and in the increase of their subjects. Wealth will flow in upon Castile and Aragon in a rapid stream, his Holiness freely granting to Christian mosuchs the thrones and territories of all infidel princes whose possessions may be discovered, or people converted to the faith through their means."

"This is plausible, Señor," returned the

Prelate, "and founded on just principles. His Holiness certainly is intrusted with that power, and hath been known to use it for the glory of God. You doubtless know, Señor Colon, that Don John of Portugal hath paid great attention to these matters already, and that he and his predecessors have probably pushed discovery to the verge of its final limits. His enterprise hath also obtained from Rome certain privileges that may not be meddled with."

"I am not ignorant of the Portuguese enterprise, holy prelate, nor of the spirit with which Don John hath exercised his power. His vessels voyage along the western shore of Africa, and in a direction altogether different from that I propose to take. My purpose is to launch forth at once into the broad Atlantic, and by following the sun towards his place of evening retirement, reach the eastern bounds of the Indies by a road that will lessen the journey many months."

Although the Archbishop and most of his coadjutors belonged to the numerous class of

those who regarded Columbus as a brain-heated visionary, the earnest but lofty dignity with which he thus simply touched upon his projects; the manner in which he quietly smoothed down his white locks when he had spoken, and the enthusiasm that never failed to kindle in his eye, as he dwelt on his noble designs, produced a deep impression on all present, and there was a moment when the general feeling was to aid him to the extent of the common means. It was a singular and peculiar proof of the enstence of this transient feeling that one of the commissioners immediately inquired—

"Do you propose, Señor Colon, to seek the court of Prestor John?"

"I know not, noble Señor, that such a potentate hath even an existence," answered
Columbus, whose notions had got the fixed and
philosophical bias that is derived from science,
and who entered little into the popular fallacies
of the day, though necessarily subject to much
of the ignorance of the age; "I find nothing
to establish the truth of there being such a monarch at all, or such territories."

This admission did not help the navigator's cause; for to affirm that the earth was a sphere, and that Prestor John was a creature of the imagination, was abandoning the marvellous to fall back on demonstration and probabilities; a course that the human mind, in its uncultivated condition, is not fond of taking.

"There are men who will be willing to put faith in the truth of Prestor John's power and territories," interrupted one of the commissioners, who was indebted to his present situation purely to King Ferdinand's policy, "who will flatly deny that the earth is round; since we all know that there are kings and territories, and Christians, while we all see that the earth and the ocean are plains."

This opinion was received with an assenting smile by most present, though Fernando de Talavera had doubts of its justice.

"Señor," answered Columbus, mildly, "if all in this world was in truth what it seemeth, confessions would be little needed, and penance would be much lighter."

"I esteem you a good Christian, Señor Colon," observed the Archbishop, sharply.

"I am such as the grace of God, and a weak nature have made me, Lord Archbishop; though I humbly trust that when I shall have achieved this great end, that I may be deemed more worthy of the divine protection, as well as of the divine favour."

"It hath been said that thou deemest thyelf especially set apart by Providence for this work."

"I feel that within me, holy prelate, that encourageth such a hope; but I build nought on mysteries that exceed my comprehension."

bus lost or gained in the opinions of his auditors by this answer. The religious feeling of the age was in perfect consonance with the rentiment; but to the churchmen present it remed arrogant in a humble and unknown layman, even to believe it possible that he could be the chosen vessel, when so many who appeared to have higher claims were rejected.

Still, no expression of this feeling was permitted, for it was then as it is now, he who seemed to rely on the power of God carrying with him a weight and an influence that ordinarily checked rebukes.

"You propose to endeavour to reach Cathay, by means of sailing forth into the broad Atlantic," resumed the Archbishop, "and yet you deny the existence of Prestor John!"

"Your pardon, holy prelate — I do propose to reach Cathay and Cipango in the mode you mention, but I do not absolutely deny the existence of the monarch you have named. For the probability of the success of my enterprise, I have already produced my proofs and reasons, which have satisfied many learned churchmen; but evidence is wanting to establish the last."

"And yet Giovanni di Montecorvino, a pious bishop of our holy church, is said to have converted such a prince to the true faith, nearly two centuries since."

"The power of God can do anything, Lord Archbishop, and I am not one to question the

merits of his chosen ministers. All I can answer to this point, is, to say that I find no scientific or plausible reasons to justify me in pursuing what may prove to be as deceptive as the light which recedes before the hand that would touch it. As for Cathay and its position and its wonders, we have the better established evidence of the renowned Venetians, Marco and Nicolo Polo, who not only travelled in those territories, but sojourned years at the court of their monarch. But, noble gentlemen, whether there is a Prestor John, or a Cathay, there is certainly a limit to the western side of the Atlantic, and that limit I am ready to seek."

The Archbishop betrayed his incredulity, in the upward turn of his eyes; but having his commands from those who were accustomed to be obeyed, and knowing that the theory of Columbus had been gravely heard and reported on, years before, at Salamanca, he determined prudently to keep within his proper sphere, and to proceed at once to that into which it was his duty to inquire.

"You have set forth the advantages that you think may be derived to the sovereigns, should your project succeed, Señor," he said, "and truly they are not light, if all your brilliant hopes may be realized; but it now remaineth to know what conditions you reserve for yourself, as the reward of all your risks and many years of anxious labour."

"All that hath been duly considered, illustrious Archbishop, and you will find the substance of my wishes set forth in this paper, though many of the smaller provisions will remain to be enumerated."

As Columbus spoke he handed the paper in question to Ferdinand of Talavera. The pre-late ran his eyes over it hastily at first, but a second time with more deliberation, and it would be difficult to say whether ridicule, or indignation, was most strongly expressed in his countenance, as he deridingly threw the document on a table. When this act of contempt was performed, he turned towards Columbus, as if to satisfy himself that the navigator was not mad.

"Art thou serious in demanding these terms,

Señor," he asked sternly, and with a look that would have caused most men, in the humble station of the applicant, to swerve from their purpose.

"Lord Archbishop," answered Columbus, with a dignity that was not easily disturbed, "this matter hath now occupied my mind quite eighteen years. During the whole of this long period I have thought seriously of little else, and it may be said to have engaged my mind sleeping and waking. I saw the truth early and intensely, but every day seems to bring it brighter and brighter before my eyes. I feel a reliance on success, that cometh from dependence on God. I think myself an agent chosen for the accomplishment of great ends, and ends that will not be decided by the success of this one enterprise. There is more beyond, and I must retain the dignity and the means necessary to accomplish it. I cannot abate, in the smallest degree, the nature or the amount of these conditions."

Although the manner in which these words were uttered lent them weight, the prelate fan-

cied that the mind of the navigator had got to be unsettled by his long contemplation of a single subject. The only things that left any doubt concerning the accuracy of this opinion, were the method and science with which he had often maintained, even in his own presence, the reasonableness of his geographical suppositions; arguments which, though they had failed to convince one bent on believing the projector a visionary, had nevertheless greatly puzzled the listener. Still, the demands he had just read seemed so extravagant, that, for a single instant, a sentiment of pity repressed the burst of indignation to which he felt disposed to give vent.

"How like ye, noble lords," he cried sarcastically, turning to two or three of his fellow-commissioners who had eagerly seized the paper and were endeavouring to read it, all at the same moment, "the moderate and modest demands of the Señor Christoval Colon, the celebrated navigator who confounded the Council of Salamanca! Are they not such as it becometh their Highnesses to accept on bended knees, and with many thanks?"

"Read them, Lord Archbishop," exclaimed several in a breath; "let us first know their nature."

"There are many minor conditions that might be granted as unworthy of discussion," resumed the prelate taking the paper; "but here we two that must give the sovereigns infinite satisfaction. The Señor Colon actually satisfieth himself with the rank of Admiral and Viceroy over all the countries he may discover; and as for gains, one-tenth—the Church's share, my reverend brethren—yea, even one-tenth, one humble tenth of the proceeds and customs will content him!"

The general murmur that passed among the commissioners, denoted a common dissatisfaction, and at that instant Columbus had not a true supporter in the room.

"Nor is this all, illustrious nobles, and holy priests," continued the Archbishop, following up his advantage as soon as he believed his auditors ready to hear him — "nor is this all; lest these high dignities should weary their highnesses' shoulders, and those of their royal

progeny, the liberal Genoese actually consenteth to transmit them to his own posterity, in all time to come; converting the kingdom of Cathay into a realm for the uses of the house of Colon, to maintain the dignity of which, the tenth of all the benefits are to be consigned to its especial care!"

There would have been an open laugh at this sally, had not the noble bearing of Columbus checked its indulgence; and even Ferdinand of Talavera, under the stern rebuke of an eye and mien that carried with them a grave authority, began to think he had gone too far.

"Your pardon, Señor Colon," he immediately and more courteously added; "but your conditions sounded so lofty that they have quite taken me by surprise. You cannot seriously mean to maintain them?"

"Not one jot will I abate, Lord Priest: that much will be my due, and he that consenteth to less than he deserveth, becometh an instrument of his own humiliation. I shall give to the sovereigns an empire that will far exceed in value all their other possessions, and

I claim my reward. I tell you, moreover, reverend prelate, that there is much in reserve, and that these conditions will be needed to fulfil the future."

"These are truly modest proposals for a nameless Genoese!" exclaimed one of the courtiers, who had been gradually swelling with disgust and contempt. "The Señor Colon will be certain of commanding in the service of their Highnesses, and if nothing is done he will have that high honour without cost; whereas, should this most improbable scheme lead to any benefits he will become a Vice-King, humbly contenting himself with the Church's revenue."

This remark appeared to determine the vavering, and the commissioners rose in a body, as if the matter were thought to be unworthy of further discussion. With the new to preserve at least the appearance of impartiality and discretion, however, the Archbishop turned once more toward Columbus, and now, certain of obtaining his ends, he spoke to him in milder tones.

"For the last time, Señor," he said, "I ask if you still insist on these unheard-of terms?"

"On them and on no other," said Columbus, firmly. "I know the magnitude of the services I shall perform, and will not degrade them, will in no manner lessen their dignity by accepting aught else. But, Lord Archbishop, and you too, noble Señor, that treateth my claims so lightly, I am ready to add to the risk of person, life, and name, that of gold. I will furnish one-eighth of the needful sums, if ye will increase my benefits in that proportion."

"Enough — enough," returned the prelate, preparing to quit the room; "we will make our report to the Sovereigns this instant, and thou shalt speedily know their pleasure."

Thus terminated the conference. The courtiers left the room, conversing earnestly among themselves, like men who did not care to repress their indignation; while Columbus, filled with the noble character of his own designs, disappeared in another direction, with the bearing of one whose self-respect was not to

be lessened by clamour, and who appreciated ignorance and narrowness of views too justly to suffer them to change his own high purposes.

Ferdinand of Talavera was as good as his word. He was the Queen's confessor, and, in virtue of that holy office, had at all times access to her presence. Full of the subject of the late interview, he took his way directly to the private apartments of the Queen, and, as a matter of course, was at once admitted. Isabella heard his representations with mortification and regret, for she had begun to set her heart on the sailing of this extraordinary expedition. But the influence of the archbishop was very great, for his royal penitent knew the sinterity and devotedness of his heart.

"This carrieth presumption to insolence, senora," continued the irritated churchman: "have we not here a mendicant adventurer demanding honours and authority that belong only to God and his anointed, the princes of the earth? Who is this Colon?—a nameless Genoese, without rank, services, or modesty,

and yet doth he carry his pretensions to a height that might cause even a Guzman to hesitate."

- "He is a good Christian, holy prelate," Isabella meekly answered, "and seemeth to delight in the service and glory of God, and to wish to favour the extension of his visible and Catholic church."
- "True, Señora, and yet may there be deceit in this"—
- "Nay, Lord Archbishop, I do not think that deceit is the man's failing, for franker speech and more manly bearing it is not usual to see, even in the most powerful. He hath solicited us for years, and yet no act of meanness may be fairly laid to his charge."
- "I shall not judge the heart of this man harshly, Doña Isabella, but we may judge of his actions and his pretensions, and how far they may be suitable to the dignity of the two crowns, freely and without censure. I confess him grave, and plausible, and light of neither discourse nor manner, virtues certainly as the world moveth in courts"— Isabella smiled, but

said nothing, for her ghostly counsellor was wont to rebuke with freedom, and she to listen with humility,-" where the age is not exhibiting its purest models of sobriety of thought and devotion; but even these may exist withcout the spirit that shall be fitted for heaven. But what are gravity and decorum, if sustained by an inflated pride and inordinate rapacity? ambition being a term too lofty for such a craving. Reflect, Señora, on the full nature of these demands. This Colon requireth to be established, for ever, in the high state of a substitute for a King, not only for his own person, but for those of his descendants throughout all time, with the title and authomy of Admiral over all adjacent seas, should be discover any of the lands he so much exalts, before he will consent to enter into the commend of certain of your Highnesses' vessels, \* station of itself only too honourable for one of so little note! Should his most extravagant pretensions be realized - and the probawhites are that they will entirely fail - his demands would exceed his services; whereas, in the case of failure, the Castilian and Aragonese names would be covered with ridicule, and a sore disrespect would befal the royal dignity for having been thus duped by an adventurer. Much of the glory of this late conquest would be tarnished by a mistake so unfortunate."

"Daughter - Marchioness," observed the Queen, turning towards the faithful and long-tried friend, who was occupied with her needle near her own side, "these conditions of Colon do truly seem to exceed the bounds of reason."

"The enterprise also exceedeth all the usual bounds of risks and adventures, Señora," was the steady reply of Doña Beatriz, as she glanced towards the countenance of Mercedes. "Noble efforts deserve noble rewards."

The eye of Isabella followed the glance of her friend, and it remained fixed for some time on the pale anxious features of her favourite's ward. The beautiful girl herself was unconscious of the attention she excited; but one who knew her secret might easily detect the intense feeling with which she awaited the

seemed so reasonable, that Isabella was on the point of assenting to the report of the commissioners, and of abandoning altogether the secret hopes and expectations she had begun to couple with the success of the navigator's schemes, when a gentler feeling, one that belonged peculiarly to her own feminine heart, interposed to give the mariner another chance. It is seldom that woman is dead to the sympathies connected with the affections, and the vishes that sprang from the love of Mercedes de Valverde were the active cause of the decision that the Queen of Castile came to at that critical moment.

"We must be neither harsh nor hasty with this Genoese, Lord Archbishop," she said, turning again to the prelate. "He hath the virtues of devoutness and fair-dealing, and these are qualities that sovereigns learn to prize His demands, no doubt, have become somewhat exaggerated by long brooding, in his thoughts, on a favourite and great scheme; but kind words and reason may yet lead him

to more moderation. Let him, then, be tried with propositions of our own, and doubtless his necessities, if not a sense of justice, will cause him to accept them. The viceroyalty doth, indeed, exceed the usual policy of princes, and, as you say, holy prelate, the tenth is the Church's share; but the admiral's rank may be fairly claimed. Meet him, then, with these moderated proposals, and substitute a fifteenth for a tenth; let him be a viceroy in his own person, during the pleasure of Don Fernando and myself, but let him relinquish the claim for his posterity."

Fernando de Talavera thought even these concessions too considerable, but, while he exercised his sacred office with a high authority, he too well knew the character of Isabella to presume to dispute an order she had once issued, although it was in her own mild and feminine manner. After receiving a few more instructions, therefore, and obtaining the counsel of the King, who was at work in an adjoining cabinet, the prelate went to execute this new commission.

Two or three days now passed before the subject was finally disposed of, and Isabella was again seated in the domestic circle when admission was once more demanded in behalf of her confessor. The Archbishop entered with a flushed face, and his whole appearance was so disturbed that it must have been observed by the most indifferent person.

"How now, holy Archbishop,"—demanded Isabella,—"doth thy new flock vex thy spirit, and is it so very hard to deal with an infidel?"

"Tis nought of that, Señora—'tis nought relating to my new people. I find even the followers of the false prophet more reasonable than some who exult in Christ's name and layour. This Colon is a madman, and better fitted to become a saint in Mussulman's eyes, than even a pilot in your Highnesses' service."

At this burst of indignation, the Queen, the Marchioness of Moya, and Doña Mercedes de Vulverde, simultaneously dropped their needlework, and sate looking at the prelate with a common concern. They had all hoped that the difficulties which stood in the way of a favour-

able termination to the negotiation would be removed, and that the time was at hand, when the being who, in spite of the boldness and unusual character of his projects, had succeeded in so signally commanding their respect, and in interesting their feelings, was about to depart, and to furnish a practical solution to problems that had as much puzzled their reasons as they had excited their curiosity. But here was something like a sudden and unlooked-for termination to all their expectations; and while Mercedes felt something like despair chilling her heart, the Queen and Doña Beatris were both displeased.

"Didst thou duly explain to the Señor Colon the nature of our proposals, Lord Archbishop?" the former asked with more severity of manner than she was accustomed to betray; and doth he still insist on the pretensions to a vice-regal power, and on the offensive condition in behalf of his posterity?"

"Even so, your Highness; were it Isabell of Castile treating with Henry of England c Louis of France, the starving Genoese cou!

not hold higher terms or more inflexible conditions. He abateth nothing. The man deemeth himself chosen of God, to answer certain ends, and his language and conditions are such as one who felt a holy impulse to his course could scarcely feel warranted in assuming."

"This constancy hath its merit," observed the Queen; "but there is a limit to concession. I shall urge no more in the navigator's favour, but leave him to the fortune that naturally followeth self-exaltation and all extravagance of demand."

This speech apparently sealed the fate of Columbus in Castile. The Archbishop was appeared, and, first holding a short private conference with his royal penitent, he left the room. Shortly after, Christoval Colon, as he as called by the Spaniards—Columbus, as he asked himself in later life—received, for a definite answer, the information that his conditions were rejected, and that the negotiation for the projected voyage to the Indies was finally at an end.

И

b

ď

ľ

## CHAPTER VIII.

Oh! ever thus, from childhood's hour
I've seen my fondest hopes decay;
I never loved a tree or flower,
But 'twas the first to fade away.

Lalla Rookh.

The season had now advanced to the first days of February, and, in that low latitude, the weather was becoming genjal and spring-like. On the morning succeeding that of the interview just related, some six or eight individuals, attracted by the loveliness of the day, and induced morally by a higher motive, were assembled before the door of one of those low dwellings of Santa Fé that had been erected for the accommodation of the conquering army. Most of these persons were grave Spaniards of a certain age, though young Luis de Bobadilla was also there, and the tall, dignified form of Columbus was conspicuous in the

and a stout, serviceable Andalusian mule stood ready to receive its burthen, near at hand. A charger was by the side of the mule, showing that the rider of the last was about to have company. Among the Spaniards were Alonzo de Quintanilla, the Accountant-General of Castile, a firm friend of the navigator, and Luis de St. Angel, the receiver of the ecclesiastical revenues of Aragon, who was one of the firmest converts that Columbus had made to the philosophical accuracy of his opinions and to the truth of his vast conceptions.

The two last had been in earnest discourse with the navigator, but the discussion had dosed, and Señor de St. Angel, a man of generous feelings and ardent imagination, was just expressing himself warmly, in the following words—

"By the lustre of the two crowns!" he cried, "this ought not to come to pass. But, adieu, Señor Colon; God have you in his holy keeping, and send you wiser and less prejudiced judges hereafter. The past can only

cause us shame and grief, while the future is in the womb of time."

The whole party, with the exception of Luis de Bobadilla, then took their leave. As soon as the place was clear, Columbus mounted, and passed through the thronged streets, attended by the young noble on his charger. Not a syllable was uttered by either, until they were fairly on the plain, though Columbus often sighed, like a man oppressed with grief. Still his mien was calm, his bearing dignified, and his eye lighted with that unquenchable fire which finds its fuel in the soul within.

When fairly without the gates, Columbus turned courteously to his young companion and thanked him for his escort; but, with a consideration for the other that was creditable to his heart, he added—

"While I am so grateful for this honour, coming from one so noble and full of hopes, I must not forget your own character. Didst thou not remark, friend Luis, as we passed through the streets, that divers Spaniards pointed at me, as the object of scorn?"

"I did, Señor," answered Luis, his cheek glowing with indignation, "and had it not been that I dreaded your displeasure, I would have trodden the vagabonds beneath my horse's feet, failing of a lance to spit them on!"

"Thou hast acted most wisely in showing forbearance. But these are men, and their common judgment maketh public opinion; nor do I perceive that the birth, or the opportunities, causeth material distinctions between them, though the manner of expression vary. There are vulgar among the noble, and noble among the lowly. This very act of kindness of thine, will find its deriders and contemners in the Court of the two Sovereigns."

"Let him look to it, who presumeth to speak lightly of you, Señor, to Luis de Bobadilla! We are not a patient race, and Castilian blood is apt to be hot blood."

"I should be sorry that any man but myself should draw in my quarrel. But, if we take offence at all who think and speak folly, we may pass our days in harness. Let the young

nobles have their jest, if it give them pleasure—but do not let me regret my friendship for thee."

Luis promised fairly, and then, as if his truant thoughts would revert to the subject unbidden, he hastily resumed —

- "You speak of the noble as of a class different from your own—surely, Señor Colon, thou art noble?"
- "Would it make aught different in thy opinions and feelings, young man, were I to answer no?"

The cheek of Don Luis flushed, and, for an instant, he repented of his remark; but falling back on his own frank and generous nature, he answered immediately, without reservation or duplicity—

- "By San Pedro, my new patron! I could wish you were noble, Señor, if it were merely for the honour of the class. There are so many among us who do no credit to their spurs, that we might gladly receive such an acquisition."
  - "This world is made up of changes, young

Señor," returned Columbus, smiling. "The seasons undergo their changes; night follows day; comets come and go; monarchs become subjects, and subjects monarchs; nobles lose the knowledge of their descent, and plebeians rise to the rank of nobles. There is a tradition among us that we were formerly of the privileged class; but time and our unlucky fortune have brought us down to humble employments. Am I to lose the honour of Don Luis de Bobadilla's company in the great voyage, should I be more fortunate in France than I have been in Castile, because his commander happeneth to have lost the evidences of his nobility?"

"That would be a most unworthy motive, Senor, and I hasten to correct your mistake. As we are now about to part for some time I ask permission to lay bare my whole soul to you. I confess that when first I heard of this wayage, it struck me as a madman's scheme"—

"Ah! friend Luis," interrupted Columbus, with a melancholy shake of the head, "this is the opinion of but too many! I fear Don

Ferdinand of Aragon, as well as that stern prelate, his namesake, who hath lately disposed of the question, thinketh in the same manner."

"I crave your pardon, Señor Colon, if I have uttered aught to give you pain; but if I have once done you injustice, I am ready enough to expiate the wrong, as you will quickly see. Thinking thus, I entered into discourse with you, with a view to amuse myself with fancied ravings; but, though no immediate change of opinion followed as to the truth of the theory, I soon perceived that a great philosopher and profound reasoner had the matter in hand. Here my judgment might have rested, and my opinion been satisfied, but for a circumstance of deep moment to myself. You must know, Señor, though come of the oldest blood of Spain, and not without fair possessions, that I may not always have answered the hope of those who have been charged with the car of my youth"-

<sup>&</sup>quot;This is unnecessary, noble sir"—

"Nay, by St. Luke! it shall be said. Now, I have two great and engrossing passions, that sometimes interfere with each other. The one is a love for rambling—a burning desire to see foreign lands, and this, too, in a free and roving fashion—with a disposition for the sea and the doings of havens; and the other is a love for Mercedes de Valverde, the fairest, gentlest, most affectionate, warmest-hearted, and truest maiden of Castile!"

" Noble, withal," put in Columbus, smiling.

"Señor," answered Luis, gravely, "I jest not concerning my guardian angel. She is not only noble, and every way fitted to honour my name, but she hath the blood of the Guzmans, themselves, in her veins. But I have lost favour with others, if not with my lovely mistress, in yielding to this rambling inclination; and even my own aunt, who is her guardian, hath not looked smilingly on my wit. Doña Isabella, whose word is law among all the noble virgins of the court, hath also her prejudices, and it hath become necessary to trgain her good opinion, to win the Doña

Mercedes. It struck me"—Luis was too manly to betray his mistress by confessing that the thought was hers—" it struck me, that if my rambling tastes took the direction of some noble enterprise, like this you urge, that what hath been a demerit might be deemed a merit in the royal eyes, which would be certain soon to draw all other eyes after them. With this hope, then, I first entered into the present intercourse, until the force of your arguments hath completed my conversion, and now no churchman hath more faith in the head of his religion, than I have that the shortest road to Cathay is athwart the broad Atlantic; or no Lombard is more persuaded that his Lombardy is flat, than I feel convinced that this good earth of ours is a sphere."

"Speak reverently of the ministers of the altar, young Señor," said Columbus, crossing himself, "for no levity should be used in connexion with their holy office. It seemeth, then," he added, smiling, "I owe my disciple to the two potent agents of love and reason; the former, as most potent, overcoming the

first obstacles, and the latter getting uppermost at the close of the affair, as is wont to happen —love, generally, triumphing in the onset, and reason, last."

"I'll not deny the potency of the power, Señor, for I feel it too deeply to rebel against it. You now know my secret, and when I have made you acquainted with my intentions, all will be laid bare. I here solemnly vow"—Don Luis lifted his cap and looked to heaven, as he spoke — " to join you in this voyage, on due notice, sail from whence you may, in whatever bark you shall choose, and whenever you please. In doing this, I trust, first to serve God and his Church; secondly, to visit Cathay and those distant and wonderful lands; and, lastly, to win Doña Mercedes de Valverde."

"I accept the pledge, young sir," rejoined Columbus, struck by his earnestness, and pleased with his sincerity—" though it might have been a more faithful representation of your thoughts, had the order of the motives been reversed."

"In a few months I shall be master of my own means," continued the youth, too intent on his own purposes to heed what the navigator had said—" and then, nothing but the solemn command of Doña Isabella, herself, shall prevent our having one caravel, at least; and the coffers of Bobadilla must have been foully dealt by, during their master's childhood, if they do not afford two. I am no subject of Don Fernando's, but a servant of the elder branch of the House of Trastamara; and the cold judgment of the King, even, shall not prevent it."

"This soundeth generously, and thy sentiments are such as become a youthful and enterprising noble; but the offer cannot be accepted. It would not become Columbus to use gold that came from so confiding a spirit and so inexperienced a head; and there are still greater obstacles than this. My enterprise must rest on the support of some powerful prince. Even the Guzman hath not deemed himself of sufficient authority to uphold a scheme so large. Did we make the discoveries without that sanction, we should be toiling for others, without

security for ourselves, since the Portuguese or some other monarch would wrong us of our reward. That I am destined to effect this great work, I feel, and it must be done in a manner suited to the majesty of the thought and to the magnitude of the subject. And, here, Don Luis, we must part. Should my suit be successful at the court of France, thou shalt bear from me, for I ask no better than to be sustained by hearts and hands like thine. Still, thou must not mar thy fortunes unheedingly, and I am now a fallen man in Castile. It may not serve thee a good turn, to be known to frequent my company any longer — and I again say, here we must part."

Luis de Bobadilla protested his indifference to what others might think; but the more experienced Columbus, who rose so high above popular clamour in matters that affected himself, felt generous reluctance to permit this confiding youth to sacrifice his hopes to any friendly impressions in his own favour. The leave-taking was warm, and the navigator felt a glow at his heart, as he witnessed the sincere and honest

emotions that the young man could not repress at parting. They separated, however, about half a league from the town, and each bent his way in his own direction; Don Luis de Bobadilla's heart swelling with indignation at the unworthy treatment that there was, in sooth, so much reason for thinking his new friend had received.

Columbus journeyed on with very different emotions. Seven weary years had he been soliciting the monarchs and nobles of Spain to aid him in his enterprise. In that long period, how much of poverty, contempt, ridicule, and even odium, had he not patiently encountered, rather than abandon the slight hold that he had obtained on a few of the more liberal and enlightened minds of the nation! He had toiled for bread while soliciting the great to aid themselves in becoming still more powerful; and each ray of hope, however feeble, had been eagerly caught at with joy, each disappointment borne with a constancy that none but the most exalted spirit could sustain. But he was now required to endure the most grievous of all

his pains. The recal of Isabella had awakened within him a confidence to which he had long been a stranger; and he awaited the termination of the siege with the calm dignity that became his purpose, no less than his lofty philosophy. The hour of leisure had come, and it produced a fatal destruction to all his buoyant hopes. He had thought his motives understood, his character appreciated, and his high objects felt; but he now found himself still regarded as a visionary projector, his intentions distrusted, and his promised services despised. In a word, the bright expectations that had cheered his toil for years had vanished in a day, and the disappointment was all the greater for the brief but delusive hopes produced by his recent favour.

It is not surprising, therefore, that, when left alone on the highway, even the spirit of this extraordinary man grew faint within him, and he had to look to the highest power for succour. His head dropped upon his breast, and one of those bitter moments occurred, in which the past and the future crowd the mind,

painfully as to sufferings endured, cheerlessly as to hope. The time wasted in Spain seemed a blot in his existence, and then came the probability of another long and exhausting probation, that, like this, might lead to nothing. had already reached the lustrum that would fill his threescore years, and life seemed slipping from beneath him, while its great object remained unachieved. Still the high resolution of the man sustained him. Not once did he think of a compromise of what he felt to be his rights—not once did he doubt of the practicability of accomplishing the great enterprise that others derided. His heart was full of courage even while his bosom was full of grief. "There is a wise, a merciful, and omnipotent God!" he exclaimed, raising his eyes to heaven. "He knoweth what is meet for his own glory, and in him do I put my trust." There was a pause, and the eyes kindled while a scarcely perceptible smile lighted the grave face, and then were murmured the words -"Yea, he taketh his time, but the infidel shall be enlightened, and the blessed sepulchre redeemed!"

After this burst of feeling, that grave-looking man, whose hairs had already become whitened to the colour of snow, by cares, and toils, and exposures, pursued his way, with the quiet dignity of one who believed that he was not created for nought, and who trusted in God for the fulfilment of his destiny. If quivering sighs occasionally broke out of his breast, they did not disturb the placidity of his venerable countenance; if grief and disappointment still lay heavy on his heart, they rested on a base that was able to support them. Leaving Columbus to follow the common mule-track across the Vega, we will now return to Santa Fé, where Ferdinand and Isabella had re-established their court, after the few first days that succeeded the taking possession of their new conquest.

Luis de St. Angel was a man of ardent feelings and generous impulses. He was one of those few spirits who live in advance of their age, and who permitted his reason to be enlightened and cheered by his imagination, though it was never dazzled by it. As he and his friend Alonzo de Quintanilla, after quitting Columbus, as already related, walked towards the

royal pavilion, they conversed freely together concerning the man, his vast conceptions, the treatment he had received, and the shame that would alight on Spain in consequence, were he suffered thus to depart for ever. Blunt of speech, the receiver of the ecclesiastical revenues did not measure his terms, every syllable of which found an echo in the heart of the accountant-general, who was an old and fast friend of the navigator. In short, by the time they reached the pavilion, they had come to the resolution to make one manly effort to induce the Queen to yield to Columbus's terms and to recal him to her presence.

Isabella was always easy of access to such of her servants as she knew to be honest and zealous. The age was one of formality, and, in many respects, of exaggeration, while the Court was renowned for ceremony; but the pure spirit of the Queen threw a truth and a natural grace around all that depended on her, which rendered mere forms, except as they were connected with delicacy and propriety, useless, and indeed impracticable. Both the applicants for the interview enjoyed her favour,

and the request was granted with that simple directness that this estimable woman loved to manifest whenever she thought she was about to oblige any whom she esteemed.

The Queen was surrounded by the few ladies among whom she lived in private, as Luis de St. Angel and Alonzo de Quintanilla entered. Among them, of course, were the Marchioness of Moya and Doña Mercedes de Valverde. The King on this occasion was in an adjoining closet at work, as usual, with his calculations and orders. Official labour was Ferdinand's relaxation, and he seldom manifested more happiness than when clearing off a press of affairs that most men would have found to the last degree burthensome. He was a hero in the saddle, a warrior at the head of armies, a sage in council, and respectable, if not great, in all things but motives.

"What has brought the Señor St. Angel and the Señor Quintanilla as suitors so early to my presence?" asked Isabella, smiling in a way to assure both that the boon would be asked of a partial mistress. "Ye are not wont to be beggars, and the hour is somewhat unusual." "All hours are suitable, gracious lady, when one cometh to confer and not to seek favour," returned Luis de St. Angel, bluntly. "We are not here to solicit for ourselves, but to show your Highness the manner in which the crown of Castile may be garnished with brighter jewels than any it now possesseth."

Isabella looked surprised both at the words of the speaker and at his hurried earnestness as well as his freedom of speech. Accustomed however to something of the last, her own calm manner was not disturbed, nor did she even seem displeased.

- "Hath the Moor another kingdom of which to be despoiled," she asked, "or would the receiver of the Church's revenues have us war upon the Holy See?"
- "I would have your Highness accept the boons that come from God with alacrity and gratitude, and not reject them unthankfully," returned de St. Angel, kissing the Queen's offered hand with a respect and affection that neutralized the freedom of his words. "Do you know, my gracious mistress, that the Senor

Christoval Colon, he from whose high projects we Spaniards have hoped so much, hath actually taken mule and quitted Santa Fé?"

"I expected as much, Señor, though I was not apprised that it had actually come to pass. The King and I put the matter into the hands of the Archbishop of Granada, with other trusty counsellors, and they have found the terms of the Genoese arrogant; so full of exceeding and unreasonable extravagance, that it ill befitted our dignity and our duty to ourselves to grant them. One who hath a scheme of such doubtful results, ought to manifest moderation in his preliminaries. Many even believe the man a visionary."

"It is unlike an unworthy pretender, Señora, to abandon his hopes before he will yield his dignity. This Colon feeleth that he is treating for empires, and he negotiates like one full of the importance of his subject."

"He that lightly valueth himself in matters of gravity, hath need to expect that he will not stand high in the estimation of others," put in Alonzo de Quintanilla.

"And moreover, my gracious and beloved mistress," added de St. Angel, without permitting Isabella even to answer, "the character of the man, and the value of his intentions, may be appreciated by the price he setteth on his own services. If he succeed, will not the discovery eclipse all others that have been made since the creation of the world? Is it nothing to circle the earth, to prove the wisdom of God by actual experiment, to follow the sun in its daily track, and imitate the motions of that glorious moving mass? And then the benefits that will flow on Castile and Aragon — are they not incalculable? I marvel that a princess who hath shown so high and rare a spirit on all other occasions, should shrink from so grand an enterprise as this!"

"Thou art earnest, my good de St. Angel," returned Isabella, with a smile that betrayed no anger, "and when there is much earnestness there is sometimes much forgetfulness. If there were honour and profit in success, what would there be in failure? Should the King and myself send out this Colon with a

commission to be our viceroy for ever over undiscovered lands, and no lands be discovered, the wisdom of our councils might be called in question, and the dignity of the two crowns would be fruitlessly and yet deeply committed."

"The hand of the Lord Archbishop is in this! This prelate hath never been a believer in the justice of the navigator's theories, and it is easy to raise objections when the feelings lean against an enterprise. No glory is obtained without risk. Look, your Highness, at our neighbours the Portuguese—how much have discoveries done for that kingdom, and how much more may it do for us! We know, my honoured mistress, that the earth is round"—

"Are we quite certain of that important fact, Señor?" asked the King, who, attracted by the animated and unusual tones of the speaker, had left his closet, and approached unseen. "Is that truth established? Our doctors at Salamanca were divided on that

great question, and, by Saint James! I do not see that it is so very clear."

"If not round, my Lord the King," answered de St. Angel, turning quickly to face this new opponent, like a well-drilled corps wheeling into a new front, "of what form can it be? Will any doctor, come he of Salamanca or come he from elsewhere, pretend that the earth is a plain, and that it hath limits, and that one may stand on these limits and jump down upon the sun as he passeth beneath at night—is this reasonable, honoured Señor, or is it in conformity with Scripture?"

"Will any one, doctor of Salamanca or elsewhere," rejoined the King gravely, though it was evident his feelings were little interested in the discussion, "allege that there are nations who for ever walk with their heads downwards, where the rain falleth upwards, and where the sea remaineth in its bed, though its support cometh from above, and is not placed beneath?"

"It is to explain these great mysteries, Señor Don Fernando, my gracious master, that

I would have this Colon at once go forth. We may see, nay, we have demonstration that the earth is a sphere, and yet we do not see that the waters fall from its surface anywhere. The hull of a ship is larger then her top-masts, and yet the last are first visible on the ocean, which proveth that the body of the vessel is concealed by the form of the water. This being so, and all who have voyaged on the ocean know it to be thus, why doth not the water Bow into a level, here, on our own shores? If the earth be round, there must be means to encircle it by water as well as by land-to complete the entire journey, as well as to perform a part. Colon proposeth to open the way to this exploit, and the monarch that shall furnish the means will live in the memories of our descendants as one far greater than a conqueror. Remember, illustrious Señor, that all the East is peopled with infidels, and that the bead of the Church freely bestoweth their lands on any Christian monarch that may drag them from their benighted condition into the light of God's favour. Believe me, Dona Isabella, should another sovereign grant the terms Colon requireth, and reap the advantages that are likely to flow from such discoveries, the enemies of Spain would make the world ring with their songs of triumph, while the whole peninsula would mourn over this unhappy decision."

"Whither hath the Señor Colon sped?" demanded the King quickly, all his political jealousies being momentarily aroused by the remarks of his receiver-general; "he hath not gone again to Dom Joao of Portugal?"

"No, Señor, my master, but to King Louis of France, a sovereign whose love for Aragon amounteth to a proverb."

The King muttered a few words between his teeth, and he paced the apartment to and fro with a disturbed manner; for while no man living cared less to hazard his means without the prospect of a certain return, the idea of another's reaping an advantage that had been neglected by himself, brought him at once under the control of those feelings that always influenced his cold and calculating policy.

With Isabella the case was different. Her pious wishes had ever leaned towards the accomplishment of Columbus's great project, and her generous nature had sympathized deeply with the noble conception, vast moral results, and the glory of the enterprise. Nothing but the manner in which her mind, as well as her religious aspirations had been occupied by the war in Granada, had prevented her from entering earlier into a full examination of the navigator's views; and she had yielded to the counsel of her confessor in denying the terms demanded by Columbus, with a reluctance it had not been easy to overcome. Then the gentler feelings of her sex had their influence; for, while she too reflected on what had just been urged, her eye glanced around the room and rested on the beautiful face of Mercedes. who sate silent from diffidence, but whose pale eloquent countenance betrayed all the pleadings of the pure enthusiastic love of woman.

"Daughter-Marchioness," asked the Queen, turning as usual to her tried friend, in her doubts, "what thinkest thou of this weighty matter? Ought we so to humble ourselves as to recal this haughty Genoese?"

"Say not haughty, Señora, for to me he seemeth much superior to any such feeling; but rather regard him as one that hath a just appreciation of that he hath in view. I agree fully with the reteiver-general, in thinking that Castile will be much discredited, if, in sooth, a new world should be discovered, and they who favoured the enterprise could point to this Court, and remind it that the glory of the event was in its grasp, and that it threw it away, heedlessly."—

"And this, too, on a mere point of dignity, Señora," put in St. Angel — " on a question of parchment and of sound."

"Nay, nay,"—retorted the Queen—"there are those who think the honours claimed by Colon would far exceed the service, even should the latter equal all the representations of the Genoese, himself."

"Then, my honoured mistress, they know not at what the Genoese aims. Reflect, Señora, that it will not be an every-day deed to prove that this earth is a sphere, by actual measurement, whatever we may know in theories. Then cometh the wealth and benefits of those eastern possessions, a quarter of the world whence all riches flow — spices, pearls, silks, and the most precious metals. After these, again, cometh the great glory of God, which crowneth and exceedeth all!"

Isabella crossed herself, her cheek flushed, her eye kindled, and her matronly but fine form seemed to tower with the majesty of the feelings that these pictures created.

"I do fear, Don Fernando," she said "that our advisers have been precipitate, and that the magnitude of this project may justify more than common conditions !"

But the King entered little into the generous motions of his royal consort; feeling far more keenly the stings of political jealousy, than any promptings of a liberal zeal for either the Church or science. He was generally esteemed wise prince, a title that would seem to infer wither a generous nor a very just one. He miled at the kindling enthusiasm of his wife,

but continued to peruse a paper that had just been handed to him by a secretary.

"Your Highness feels as Doña Isabella of Castile ought to feel when the glory of God and the honour of her crown are in question," added Beatriz de Cabrera, using that freedom of speech that her royal mistress much encouraged in their more private intercourse. "I would rather hear you utter the words of recal to this Colon, than again listen to the shouts of our late triumph over the Moor."

"I know that thou lovest me, Beatriz!" exclaimed the Queen: "if there is not a true heart in that breast of thine, the fallen condition of man does not suffer the gem to exist!"

"We all love and reverence your Highness," continued de St. Angel, and we wish nought but your glory. Fancy, Señora, the page of history open, and this great exploit of the reduction of the Moor, succeeded by the still greater deed of a discovery of an easy and swift communication with the Indies, the spread of the Church, and the flow of inexhaustible wealth into Spain! This Colon cannot be supported

by the colder and more selfish calculations of man, but his very enterprise seeks the more generous support of her who can risk much for God's glory and the good of the Church."

"Nay, Señor de St. Angel, thou flatterest and offendest in the same breath."

"It is an honest nature pouring out its disappointment, my beloved mistress, and a tongue that hath become bold through much zeal for your Highnesses' fame. Alas! alas! should King Louis grant the terms we have declined, poor Spain will never lift her head again for very shame!"

"Art certain, St. Angel, that the Genoese hath gone for France?" suddenly demanded the King, in his sharp authoritative voice.

"I have it, your Highness, from his own mouth. Yes, yes, he is at this moment striving to forget our Castilian dialect, and endeavouring to suit his tongue to the language of the Frenchman. They are bigots and unreflecting disciples of musty prejudices, Señora, that deny the theories of Colon. The old philosophers have reasoned in the same manner; and though

even a heedless adventure to sail out into the broad Atlantic, had not the Portuguese done it he would never have found his islands. God's truth! it maketh my blood boil, when I bethink me of what these Lusitanians have done, while we of Aragon and Castile have been tilting with the Infidels for a few valleys and mountains, and contending for a capital!"

"Señor, you are forgetful of the honour of the sovereigns, as well as of the service of God," interrupted the Marchioness of Moya, who had the tact to perceive that the receivergeneral was losing sight of his discretion, in the magnitude of his zeal. "This conquest is one of the victories of the Church, and will add lustre to the two crowns, in all future ages. The head of the Church, himself, hath so recognized it, and all good Christians should acknowledge its character."

"It is not that I undervalue this success, but that I consider the conquest that Colon is likely to achieve over so many millions, that I have thus spoken, Doña Beatriz."

The Marchioness, whose spirit was as marked as her love for the Queen, made a sharp reply, and, for a few minutes, she and Luis de St. Angel, with Alonzo de Quintanilla, maintained the discussion, by themselves, while Isabella conversed apart with her husband, no one presuming to meddle with their private conference. The Queen was earnest and evidently much excited, but Ferdinand maintained his customary coolness and caution, though his manner was marked with that profound respect which the character of Isabella had early inspired, and which she succeeded in maintaining throughout her married life. This was a picture familiar to the courtiers, one of the overeigns being as remarkable for his wily prudence, as was the other for her generous and sincere ardour, whenever impelled by a good motive. This divided discourse lasted half an hour, the Queen occasionally pausing b listen to what was passing in the other group, and then recurring to her own arguments with her husband.

At length, Isabella left the side of Ferdi-

nand, who coldly resumed the perusal of a paper, and she moved slowly towards the excited party, that was now unanimous and rather loud in the expression of its regrets—loud, for even the indulgence of so gentle a mistress. Her intention to repress this ardour by her own presence, however, was momentarily diverted from its object, by a glimpse of the face of Mercedes, who sate alone, her work lying neglected in her lap, listening anxiously to the opinions that had drawn all her companions to the general circle.

- "Thou takest no part in this warm discussion, child," observed the Queen, stopping before the chair of our heroine, and gazing an instant into her eloquently expressive face. "Hast thou lost all interest in Colon?"
- "I speak not, Señora, because it becometh youth and ignorance to be modest; but though silent, I feel none the less."
- "And what are thy feelings, daughter? Dost thou, too, think the services of the Genoese cannot be bought at too high a price?"

"Since your Highness doth me this honour," answered the lovely girl, the blood
gradually flushing her pale face, as she warmed
with the subject —" I will not hesitate to
speak. I do believe this great enterprise hath
been offered to the sovereigns, as a reward for
all that they have done and endured for
religion and the Church. I do think Colon
hath been guided to this Court by a Divine
hand, and, by a Divine hand hath he been kept
here, enduring the long servitude of seven
years, rather than abandon his object; and I
do think that this late appeal in his favour
cometh of a power and spirit that should
prevail."

"Thou art an enthusiast, daughter, more especially in this cause," returned the Queen, sailing kindly on the blushing Mercedes. "I am greatly moved by thy wishes to aid in this enterprise!"

Thus spoke Isabella, at a moment when she had neither the leisure nor the thought to analyze her own feelings, which were influenced by a variety of motives, rather than by any

single consideration. Even this passing touch of woman's affections, however, contributed to give her mind a new bias, and she joined the group, which respectfully opened as she advanced, greatly disposed to yield to de St. Angel's well-meant though somewhat intemperate entreaties. Still she hesitated; for her wary husband had just been reminding her of the exhausted state of the two treasuries, and the impoverished condition in which both crowns had been left by the late war.

- "Daughter-Marchioness," said Isabella, slightly answering the reverences of the circle, dost thou still think this Colon expressly called of God, for the high purposes to which he pretendeth?"
- "Señora, I say not exactly that, though I believe the Genoese hath some such opinion of himself. But this much I do think—that Heaven beareth in mind its faithful servitors, and when there is need of important actions, suitable agents are chosen for the work. Now, we do know that the Church, at some day, is to prevail throughout the whole world; and

why may not this be the allotted time, as well as another? God ordereth mysteriously, and the very adventure that so many of the learned have scoffed at, may be intended to hasten the victory of the Church. We should remember, your Highness, the humility with which this Church commenced; how few of the seemingly wise lent it their aid; and the high pass of glory to which it hath reached. This conquest of the Moor savoureth of a fulfilment of time, and his reign of seven centuries terminated may merely be an opening for a more glorious future."

Isabella smiled upon her friend, for this was reasoning after her own secret thoughts; but her greater acquirements rendered her more discriminating in her zeal, than was the case with the warm-hearted and ardent Marchioness.

"It is not safe to affix the seal of Providence to this or that enterprise, Daughter-Marchio-ona"—she answered—"and the Church alone may say what are intended for miracles, and that is left for human agencies. What sum doth Colon need, Señor de St. Angel, to carry

on the adventure in a manner that will content him?"

- "He asketh but two light caravels, my honoured mistress, and three thousand crowns—a sum that many a young spendthrift would waste on his pleasures, in a few short weeks."
- "It is not much, truly," observed Isabella, who had been gradually kindling with the thoughts of the nobleness of the adventure; "but, small as it is, my Lord the King doubteth if our joint coffers can, at this moment, well bear the drain."
- "Oh! it were a pity that such an occasion to serve God, such an opportunity to increase the Christian sway, and to add to the glory of Spain, should be lost for this trifle of gold!" exclaimed Doña Beatriz.
- "It would be, truly," rejoined the Queen, whose cheek now glowed with an enthusiasm little less obvious than that which shone so brightly in the countenance of the ardent Mercedes. "Señor de St. Angel, the King cannot be prevailed on to enter into this affair, in behalf of Aragon; but I take it on myself, as

Queen of Castile, and, so far as it may properly advance human interests, for the benefit of my own much-beloved people. If the royal treasury be drained, my private jewels should suffice for that small sum, and I will freely pledge them as surety for the gold, rather than let this Colon depart without putting the truth of his theories to the proof. The result, truly, is of too great magnitude to admit of further discustion."

An exclamation of admiration and delight escaped those present, for it was not a usual thing for a princess to deprive herself of personal ornaments in order to advance either the interests of the Church or those of her subjects. The receiver general, however, soon removed all difficulties on the score of money, by saying that his coffers could advance the required sum, on the guarantee of the crown of Castile, and that the jewels so freely offered might remain in the keeping of their royal owner.

"And now to recal Colon," observed the Queen, as soon as these preliminaries had been discussed. "He hath already departed, you

say, and no time should be lost in acquainting him with this new resolution."

"Your Highness hath here a willing courier, and one already equipped for the road, in the person of Don Luis de Bobadilla," cried Alonzo de Quintanilla, whose eye had been drawn to a window by the trampling of a horse's foot; "and the man who will more joyfully bear these tidings to the Genoese, cannot be found in Santa Fé."

"Tis scarce a service suited to one of his high station," answered Isabella, doubtingly; "and yet we should consider every moment of delay a wrong to Colon."

"Nay, Señora, spare not my nephew," eagerly interposed Doña Beatriz; "he is only too happy at being employed in doing your Highness's pleasure."

"Let him, then, be summoned to our presence, without another instant's delay. I scarce seem to have decided, while the principal personage of the great adventure is journeying from the court.

A page was immediately despatched in quest

of the young noble, and in a few minutes the footsteps of the latter were heard in the antechamber. Luis entered the presence, flushed, excited, and with feelings not a little angered, at the compelled departure of his new friend. He did not fail to impute the blame of this coccurrence to those who had the power to prewent it; and when his dark expressive eye met the countenance of his sovereign, had it been in her power to read its meaning, she would have understood that he viewed her as a person who had thwarted his hopes on more than one occasion. Nevertheless, the influence of Dona Isabella's pure character and gentle manners was seldom forgotten by any who were permitted to approach her person; and his address was respectful, if not warm.

"It is your Highness's pleasure to command
my presence," said the young man, as soon
as he made his reverences to the Queen.

"I thank you for this promptitude, Don Luis, having some need of your services. Can you tell us what hath befel the Senor Christoval Colon, the Genoese navigator, with

whom, they inform me, you have some intimacy?"

"Forgive me, Señora, if aught unbecoming escape me; but a full heart must be opened lest it break. The Genoese is about to shake the dust of Spain from his shoes, and, at this moment, is on his journey to another court, to proffer those services that this should never have rejected."

"It is plain, Don Luis, that all thy leisure time hath not been passed in courts," returned the Queen, smiling; "but we have now service for thy roving propensities. Mount thy steed, and pursue the Señor Colon with the tidings that his conditions will be granted, and a request that he will forthwith return. I pledge my royal word, to send him forth on this enterprise with as little delay as the necessary preparations and a suitable prudence will allow."

- "Señora! Doña Isabella! My gracious Queen! Do I hear aright?"
- "As a sign of the fidelity of thy senses, Don Luis, here is the pledge of my hand."

This was said kindly, and the gracious manner in which the hand was offered, brought a gleam of hope to the mind of the lover, which it had not felt since he had been apprized that the Queen's good opinion was necessary to secure his happiness. Kneeling respectfully, be kissed the hand of his sovereign, after which, without changing his attitude, he desired to know if he should that instant depart on the duty she had named.

"Rise, Don Luis, and lose not a moment to relieve the loaded heart of the Genoese—I might almost say, to relieve ours also; for, Daughter-Marchioness, since this holy enterprise hath broken on my mind with a sudden and almost miraculous light, it seemeth that a mountain must lie on my breast until the Señor Christoval shall learn the truth!"

Luis de Bobadilla did not wait a second bidding, but hurried from the presence, as fast as etiquette would allow, and the next minute he was in the saddle. At his appearance, Mercedes had shrunk into the recess of window, where she now, luckily, commanded

a view of the court. As her lover gained his seat, he caught a glimpse of her form; and though the spurs were already in his charger's flanks, and the rein tightened, the snorting steed was thrown suddenly on his haunches. So elastic are the feelings of youth, so deceptive and flattering the hopes of those who love, that the glances which were exchanged were those of mutual delight. Neither thought of all the desperate chances of the contemplated voyage, of the probability of its want of success, or of the many motives which might still induce the Queen to withhold her consent. Mercedes awoke first from the short trance that succeeded; for, taking the alarm at Luis's indiscreet delay, she motioned him hurriedly to proceed. Again the rowels were buried in the flanks of the noble animal; fire flashed beneath his armed heels, and the next minute Don Luis de Bobadilla had disappeared.

In the mean time, Columbus had pursued his melancholy journey across the Vega. He travelled slowly, and several times, even after his companion had left him, did he check

his mule, and sit, with his head dropped upon his breast, lost in thought, the very picture of we. The noble resignation that he manifested in public, nearly gave way in private, and he felt, indeed, how hard his disappointments were to be borne. In this desultory manner of travelling he had reached the celebrated pass of the bridge of Piños, the scene of many a sanguinary combat, when the sound of a horse's hoofs first overtook his ear. Turning his head, he recognised Luis de Bobadilla in hot pursuit, with the flanks of his horse dyed in blood, and his breast white with foam.

"Joy! joy! a thousand times, joy, Señor Colon!" shouted the eager youth, even before be was near enough to be distinctly heard. "Blessed Maria be praised! Joy! Señor, joy! and nought but joy!"

"This is unexpected, Don Luis," exclaimed the navigator. "What meaneth thy return?"

Luis now attempted to explain his errand, but eagerness and the want of breath rendered his ideas confused and his utterance broken and imperfect.

- "And why should I return to a hesitating, cold, and undecided court?" demanded Columbus. "Have I not wasted years in striving to urge it to its own good? Look at these hairs, young Señor, and remember that I have lost a time that nearly equals all thy days, in striving uselessly to convince the rulers of this peninsula that my project is founded on truth."
- "At length you have succeeded. Isabella, the true-hearted and never-deceiving Queen of Castile, herself, hath awoke to the importance of thy scheme, and pledges her royal word to favour it."
  - "Is this true? Can this be true, Don Luis?"
- "I am sent to you express, Señor, to urge your immediate return."
  - "By whom, young Lord?"
- "By Dona Isabella, my gracious mistress, through her own personal commands."
- "I cannot forego a single condition already offered."
- "It is not expected, Señor. Our excellent and generous mistress granteth all you ask,

and bath nobly offered, as I learn, to pledge bet private jewels, rather than that the enterprise fail."

Columbus was deeply touched with this information; and removing his cap, he concealed his face with it, for a moment, as if ashamed to betray the weakness that came over him. When he uncovered his face it was radiant with happiness, and every doubt appeared to have vanished. Years of suffering were forgotten in that moment of joy, and he immediately signified his readiness to accompany the youth back to Santa Fé.

## CHAPTER IX.

How beautiful is genius when combined With holiness! Oh! how divinely swee The tones of earthly harp, whose chords a By the soft hand of Piety, and hung Upon Religion's shrine, there vibrating With solemn music in the ear of God!

Jon

Columbus was received by his fi de St. Angel and Alonzo de Quintar gratification they found it difficult They were loud in their eulogiums and added to the assurances of Don proofs of the seriousness of the Qu tions as to remove all doubts from come back, again. All our misunderstandings are finally removed, and henceforth, I trust that we shall act cheerfully and unitedly to produce the same great end. Rise, Señor, and receive this as a gage of my support and friendship."

Columbus saluted the offered hand, and trose from his knees. At that instant, there was probably no one present whose feelings were not raised to the buoyancy of hope; for it was a peculiarity connected with the origin and execution of this great enterprise, that after having been urged for so long a period, amid sneers, and doubts, and ridicule, it was at first adopted with something very like enthusiasm.

"Señora," returned Columbus, whose grave spect and noble mien contributed not a little to the advancement of his views—"Señora, my heart thanks you for this kindness—so recome because so little hoped for, this morning—and God will reward it. We have great things in reserve, and I devoutly wish we may be all found equal to our several duties. I

"You are a servitor of Castile, Servitor though little is attempted for every dom, without the approbation and the King of Aragon. Don Ferbeen gained over to our side, greater caution and superior wisdons as easily fallen into the measure, faith and woman's hopes."

"I ask no higher wisdom, no than those of Isabella," said the with a grave dignity that rendered ment so much the more acceptable, every appearance of sincerity. "I prudence shall turn from me the the light-minded and idle, and on word I place all my hopes. Hence trust for ever, I am your Highne

seen but little of the navigator, and never, before, under circumstances that enabled her so thoroughly to feel the influence of his air and deportment. Columbus had not the finish of manner that it is fancied courts only can bestow, and which it would be more just to refer to lives devoted to habits of pleasing; but the character of the man shone through the exterior, and, in his case, all that artificial training could supply fell short of the noble aspect of nature, sustained by high aspirations. To a commanding person, and a gravity that was heightened by the loftiness of his purposes, Columbus added the sober earnestness of a deeply seated and an all-pervading enthusiasm, which threw the grace of truth and probity on what he said and did. No quality of his mind The more apparent than its sense of right, as nght was then considered in connection with the opinions of the age; and it is a singular accumstance that the greatest adventure of modern times was thus confided by Providence, wit might be with especial objects, to the care of a sovereign and to the hands of an executive

gratified; "and so long as God power to direct, and knowledge to interests, as well as those of this lons cheme, shall be looked to. But we exclude the King from our confect he hath been finally gained to our one doubt now as anxiously looketh success as we do ourselves."

Columbus bowed his acquiescent conjugal affection of Isabella was so this concession to her husband's chamotives; for, while it was impossible so pure and ardent in the cause of as disinterested as the Queen, should some of the selfishness of Ferdinanc policy, the feelings of a wife so far pher breast, over the sagacity of the

far less credit with his contemporaries, either on the score of faith or on that of motives. Sull he might have been ranked among the most upright of the reigning princes of Europe, his faults being rendered the more conspicuous, perhaps, from being necessarily placed in such close connection with, and in such vivid contrast to, the truer virtues of the Queen. In short, these two sovereigns, so intimately united by personal and political interests, merely exhibited on their thrones a picture that may be seen, at any moment, in all the inferior gradations of the social scale, in which the worldly views and meretricious motives of man serve as foils to the truer heart, sincerer character, and were chastened conduct of woman.

Don Fernando now appeared, and be joined in the discourse in a manner to show that he considered himself fully committed to redeem the pledges given by his wife. The historians have told us that he had been won over by the intercessions of a favourite, though the better opinion would seem to be that deference for labella, whose pure earnestness in the cause of

virtue often led him from his more selfish policy, lay at the bottom of his compliance. Whatever may have been the motive, however, it is certain that the King never entered into the undertaking with the ardent, zealous endeavours to insure success, which, from that moment, distinguished the conduct of his royal consort.

"We have recovered our truant," said Isabella, as her husband approached, her eyes lighting and her cheeks flushed with a pious enthusiasm, like those of Mercedes de Valverde, who was an entranced witness of all that was passing. We have recovered our truant, and there is not a moment of unnecessary delay to be permitted, until he shall be sent forth on this great voyage. Should he truly attain Cathay and the Indies, it will be a triumph to the Church even exceeding this conquest of the territories of the Moor."

"I am pleased to see Señor Colon at Santa Fé, again," courteously returned the King; "and if he but do the half of that thou seemest to expect, we shall have reason to rejoice that

our countenance hath not been withheld. He may not render the crown of Castile still more powerful, but he may so far enrich himself that, as a subject, he will have difficulty in finding the proper uses for his gold."

"There will always be a use for the gold of a Christian," answered the navigator, "while the Infidel remaineth the master of the Holy Sepulchre."

"How is this!" exclaimed Ferdinand, in his quick, sharp voice: "dost thou think, Senor, of a crusade, as well as of discovering new regions?"

"Such, your Highness, it hath long been my hope, would be the first appropriation of the wealth that will, out of question, flow from the discovery of a new and near route to the Indies. Is it not a blot on Christendom that the Mussulman should be permitted to raise his profane alters on the spot that Christ visited on earth; where, indeed, he was born, and where his holy remains lay until his glorious resurrection? This foul disgrace there are hearts and swords enough ready to wipe out; all that is wanted is

gold. If the first desire of my heart be, to become the instrument of leading the way to the East, by a western and direct passage, the second is, to see the riches that will certainly follow such a discovery, devoted to the service of God, by rearing anew his altars, and reviving his worship, in the land where he endured his agony and gave up the ghost for the sins of men."

Isabella smiled at the navigator's enthusiasm, though, sooth to say, the sentiment found something of an echo in her pious bosom; albeit the age of crusades appeared to have gone by. Not so exactly with Ferdinand: he smiled also, but no answering sentiment of holy zeal was awakened within him. He felt, on the contrary, a strong distrust of the wisdom of committing the care of even two insignificant caravels, and the fate of a sum as small as three thousand crowns, to a visionary who had scarcely made a commencement in one extremely equivocal enterprise before his thoughts were running on the execution of another, that had baffled the united efforts and

pious constancy of all Europe. To him the discovery of a western passage to the Indies and the repossession of the holy sepulchre were results that were equally problematical, and it would have been quite sufficient to incur his distrust to believe in the practicability of either. Here, however, was a man who was about to embark in an attempt to execute the first, holding in reserve the last as a consequence of success in the undertaking in which he was already engaged.

There were a few minutes during which Ferdinand seriously contemplated the defeat of the Genoese's schemes; and had the discourse terminated here, it is uncertain how far his cool and calculating policy might have prevailed over the good faith, sincere integrity, and newly-awakened enthusiasm of his wife.

Fortunately the conversation had gone on while he was meditating on this subject, and when he rejoined the circle he found the Queen and the navigator pursuing the subject with an earnestness that had entirely overlooked his momentary absence.

"I shall show your Highness all that she demandeth," continued Columbus, in answer to a question of the Queen's. "It is my expectation to reach the territories of the Great Khan, the descendant of the monarch who was visited by the Polos a century since; at which time a strong desire to embrace the religion of Christ was manifested by many in that gorgeous court, the sovereign included. We are told in the sacred books of prophecy that the day is to arrive when the whole earth will worship the true and living God; and that time, it would seem, from many signs and tokens that are visible to those who seek them, draweth near, and is full of hope to such as honour God and seek his glory. To bring all those vast. regions in subjection to the Church needeth but a constant faith, sustained by the delegated agencies of the priesthood and the protecting hands of princes."

"This hath a seeming probability," observed the Queen, "and Providence so guide us in this mighty undertaking that it may come to pass! Were those Polos pious missionaries, Señor?" "They were but travellers, men who sought their own advantage, while they were not altogether unmindful of the duties of religion. It may be well, Señora, first to plant the cross in the islands, and thence to spread the truth over the main land. Cipango, in particular, is promising region for the commencement of the glorious work, which no doubt will proceed with all the swiftness of a miracle."

"Is this Cipango known to produce spices, or ought that may serve to uphold a sinking treasury, and repay us for so much cost and risk?" asked the King, a little inopportunely for the zeal of the two other interlocutors.

Imbella looked pained, the prevailing trait in Ferdinand's character often causing her to feel as affectionate wives are wont to feel when their husbands forget to think, act, or speak up to the level of their own warm-hearted and virtuous propensities; but she suffered no other sign of the passing emotion to escape her.

"According to the accounts of Marco Polo, your Highness," answered Columbus, "earth

hath no richer island. It aboundeth especially in gold, nor are pearls and precious stones at all rare. But all that region is a quarter of infinite wealth and benighted infidelity. Providence seemeth to have united the first with the last, as a reward to the Christian monarch who shall use his power to extend the sway of the Church. The sea thereabouts is covered with smaller islands, Marco telling us that no less than seven thousand four hundred and forty have been enumerated, not one of all which doth not produce some odoriferous tree or plant of delicious perfume. It is then thither, gracious Lord and Lady, my honoured sovereigns, that I propose to proceed at once, leaving all meaner objects to exalt the two kingdoms and to serve the Church. Should we reach Cipango in safety, as by the blessing of God, acting on a zeal and faith that are not easily shaken, I trust we shall be able to do in the course of two months' diligent navigation, it will be my next purpose to pass over to the continent, and seek the Khan himself in hiskingdom of Cathay. The day that my footfor Spain, and for all who have had a part in the accomplishment of so great an enterprise!"

Ferdinand's keen eyes were riveted on the navigator, as he thus betrayed his hopes with the quiet but earnest manner of deep enthusiam, and he might have been at a loss himself just at that moment to have analyzed his own feelings. The picture of wealth that Columbus had conjured to his imagination, was as enticing as his cold and calculating habits of distrust and caution rendered it questionable. Isabella heard only, or thought only, of the pious longings of her pure spirit for the convertion and salvation of the infidels, and thus each of the two sovereigns had a favourite impulse to bind him or her to the prosecution of the voyage.

After this the conversation entered more into details, and the heads of the terms demanded by Columbus were gone over again, and approved of by those who were most interested the matter. All thought of the Arch-

bishop and his objections was momentarily lost, and had the Genoese been a monarch treating with monarchs, he could not have had more reason to be satisfied with the respectful manner in which his terms were heard. Even his proposal to receive one-eighth of the profits of this and all future expeditions to the places he might discover, on condition of his advancing an equal proportion of the outfits, was cheerfully acceded to; making him at once a partner with the crown in the risks and benefits of the many undertakings that it was hoped would follow from the success of this.

Luis de St. Angel and Alonzo de Quintanilla quitted the royal presence in company with Columbus. They saw him to his lodgings, and left him with a respect and cordiality of manner that cheered a heart which had lately been so bruised and disappointed. As they walked away in company, the former, who, notwithstanding the liberality of his views and his strong support of the navigator, was not apt to suppress his thoughts, opened a dialogue in the following manner.

"By all the Saints! friend Alonzo," he exclaimed, "but this Colon carrieth it with high hand among us, and in a way sometimes to make me doubt the prudence of our interference. He hath treated with the two sovereigns like a monarch, and like a monarch hath he carried his point!"

"Who hath aided him more than thyself, friend Luis?" returned Alonzo de Quintanilla; "for without thy bold assault on Doña Isabella's patience, the matter had been decided against this voyage, and the Genoese would will be on his way to the court of King Louis."

"I regret it not; the chance of keeping the Frenchman within modest bounds being worth a harder effort. Her Highness—Heaven and all the Saints unite to bless her for her upright intentions and generous thoughts—will never regret the trifling cost, even though bootless, with so great an aim in view. But now the thing is done, I marvel myself that a Queen of Castile and a King of Aragon should grant such conditions to an unknown and name-

less seafarer; one that hath neither services, family nor gold to recommend him!"

"Hath he not had Luis de St. Angel of his side?"

"That hath he," returned the receiver-general, "and that right stoutly too; and for good and sufficient cause. I only marvel at our success, and at the manner in which this Colon hath borne himself in the affair. I much feared that the high price he set upon his services might ruin all our hopes."

"And yet thou didst reason with the Queen as if thou thoughtest it insignificant compared with the good that would come of the voyage."

"Is there ought wonderful in this, my worthy friend? We consume our means in efforts to obtain our ends, and while suffering under the exhaustion, begin first to see the other side of the question. I am chiefly surprised at mine own success! As for this Genoese, he is truly a most wonderful man, and, in my heart, I think him right in demanding such high

conditions. If he succeed, who so great as he? and if he fail, the conditions will do him no good, and Castile little harm."

"I have remarked, Señor de St. Angel, that when grave men set a light value on themselves, the world is apt to take them at their word, though willing enough to laugh at the pretensions of triflers. After all, the high demands of Colon may have done him much service, since their Highnesses could not but feel that they were negotiating with one who had faith in his own projects."

"It is much as thou sayest, Alonzo; men often prizing us as we seem to prize ourselves, to long as we act at all up to the level of our pretensions. But there is sterling merit in this Colon, to sustain him in all that he sayeth and doth; wisdom of speech, dignity and gravity of mien, and nobleness of feeling and sentiment. Truly, I have listened to the man when he hath seemed inspired!"

"Well, he hath now good occasion to manifest whether this inspiration be of the true quality or not," returned the other. "Of a verity, I often distrust the wisdom of our own conclusions."

In this manner did even these two zealous friends of Columbus discuss his character and chances of success; for, while they were among the most decided of his supporters, and had discovered the utmost readiness to uphold him when his cause seemed hopeless, now that the means were likely to be afforded to allow him to demonstrate the justice of his opinions, doubts and misgivings beset their minds. Such is human nature. Opposition awakens our zeal, quickens our apprehension, stimulates our reason and emboldens our opinions; while, thrown back upon ourselves for the proofs of what we have been long stoutly maintaining under the pressure of resistance, we begin to distrust the truth of our own theories, and to dread the demonstrations of a failure. Even the first disciples of the Son of God faltered most in their faith as his predictions were being realized; and most reformers are never so dogmatical and certain as when battling for their principles, or so timid and wavering as when they are about to put their own long-cherished plans in execution. In all this, we might see a wise provision of Providence, which gives us seal to overcome difficulties, and prudence when caution and moderation become virtues rather than faults.

Although Luis de St. Angel and his friend conversed thus freely together, however, they did not the less continue true to their original feelings. Their doubts were transient and of little account; and it was remarked of them, whenever they were in the presence of Columbus, himself, that the calm, steady, but deeply seated enthusiasm of that extraordinary man, did not fail to carry with him the opinions not only of these steady supporters, but those of most other listeners.

## CHAPTER X.

— Song is on thy hills:

O sweet and mournful melodies of 5

That lull'd my boyhood, how your n

The exile's heart with sudden-waker

The F

From the moment that Isabell royal word to support Columbu design, all reasonable doubts of the expedition ceased, though fe any results of importance. Of so magnitude, indeed, did the cor kingdom of Granada appear, at than any probable consequences follow from this novel enterprise,

in the success of the great voyage. It is scarcely necessary to add, we mean that of Mercedes de Valverde. She had watched the recent events as they occurred, with an intensty of expectation that perhaps none but the youthful, fervent, inexperienced, and uncorrupted, can feel; and now that all her hopes were about to be realized, a tender and generous joy diffused itself over her whole moral system, in a way to render her happiness, for the time, even blissful. Although she loved so ruly and with so much feminine devotedness, nature had endowed this warm-hearted young creature with a sagacity and readiness of appreheasion, which, when quickened by the sentiments that are so apt to concentrate all the energies of her sex, showed her the propriety of the distrust of the Queen and her guardian, and fully justified their hesitation in her eyes, which were rather charmed than blinded by the accendency of her passion. She knew too well what was due to her virgin fame, her high expectations, her great name, and her elevated position near the person, and in the immediate

confidence, of Isabella, even to wish her hand unworthily bestowed; and while she deferred, with the dignity and discretion of birth and female decorum, to all that opinion and prudence could have a right to ask of a noble maiden, she confided in her lover's power to justify her choice, with the boundless confidence of a woman. Her aunt had taught her to believe that this voyage of the Genoese was likely to lead to great events, and her religious enthusiasm, 'like that of the Queen, led her to expect most of that which she so fervently wished.

During the time it was known to those near the person of Isabella, that the conditions between the sovereigns and the navigator were being reduced to writing, and were receiving the necessary forms, Luis neither sought an interview with his mistress, nor was accidentally favoured in that way; but, no sooner was it understood Columbus had effected all that he deemed necessary in this particular, and had quitted the Court for the coast, than the young man threw himself, at once, on the generosity

of his aunt, beseeching her to favour his views now that he was about to leave Spain on an adventure that most regarded as desperate. All he asked was a pledge of being well received by his mistress and her friends, on his return successful.

"I see that thou hast taken a lesson from this new master of thine," answered the high-souled but kind-hearted Beatriz, smiling—"and would fain have thy terms also. But thou knowest, Luis, that Mercedes de Valverde is no peasant's child to be lightly cared for; but that she cometh of the noblest blood of Spain, having had a Guzman for a mother, and Mendozas out of number among her kinsmen. She is, moreover, one of the richest heiresses of Castile; and it would ill become her guardian to forget her watchfulness, under such arcumstances, in behalf of one of the idle wanderers of Christendom, simply because he happeneth to be her own beloved brother's son."

"And if the Doña Mercedes be all thou sayest, Señora — and thou hast not even touched upon her highest claims to merit, her

"How! if she be, moreove too, Don Luis! The heart, the thousand virtues! Methinks logue might content one who is a rover, lest some of these quality many journeys!"

Luis laughed, in spite of affected seriousness of his aunt cessfully endeavouring to represent that her language awaken in a way to do no discredit to a reputation for good-nature.

"I cannot call thee 'Daughte in imitation of her Highness,' with a coaxing smile, so like the brother was wont to use who little youthful indiscretion so severely? I had hoped, now Colon was about to set forth, that all was forgotten in the noble and common end we have in view."

"Luis," returned the aunt, regarding her nephew with the severe resolution that was so often exhibited in her acts, as well as in her words, " dost think that a mere display of couage will prove sufficient to win Mercedes from me? to put to sleep the vigilance of her friends? to gain the approbation of her guardian? Learn, too confident boy, that Mercedes de Guzman was the companion of my childhood; my warmest, dearest friend, next to her Highness; and that she put all faith in my disposition to do full justice by her child. She died by slow degrees, and the fate of the uppan was often discussed between us. That the could ever become the wife of any but a Christian noble, neither of us imagined possible; but there are so many different characters under the same outward professions, that names deceived us not. I do believe that poor woman bethought her more of her child's future

Thou knowest little of the mother's love, Luis, and canst all the doubts that beset the parent is compelled to leave like Mercedes, to the cold nur and unfeeling world."

"I can readily fancy the mo fitted for heaven without the tions of masses and paters, Doî have aunts no consideration if well as mothers for children?"

"The tie is close and strong yet is it not parental; nor art t true-hearted enthusiastic girl, confidence of thy purity, and o the affections that in the end what they are." having had but this one love when I might have had fifty; and if I am not exactly over-flowing with the confidence of purity, I have the confidence of youth, health, strength and courage, which is quite as useful for a cavalier; and I have abundance of the affection that makes good fathers, which is all that can reasonably be asked of a man."

"Thou, then, thinkest thyself, truant, every way worthy to be the husband of Mercedes de Valverde?"

"Nay, aunt of mine, thou hast a searching way with thy questions! Who is, or can be, exactly worthy of so much excellence? I may not be altogether deserving of her; but, then wain, I am not altogether undeserving of her. I am quite as noble, nearly as well endowed with estates, of suitable years, of fitting address as a knight, and love her better than I love my own soul. Methinks the last should count for something, since he that loveth downed will surely strive to render its object happy."

"Thou art a silly, inexperienced boy, with

moughts than commonly res claimed the aunt, giving way natural feeling, even while sh nephew's folly. "But, hear r think gravely and reflect on wh told thee of the mother of I dying doubts, her anxiety, as dence in me. Her Highness & with her the morning of the da took its flight to heaven; and out all her feelings in a way the both an impression that can n ought can be done by either of the daughter's happiness. Th the Queen unkind. I know intemperate speech, thou hast a her Highness with carrying he subjects' well being - hevond

distrust of my constancy; but never has rebel thought of mine even presumed to doubt her right to command all our services as well as all our lives. This is due to her sacred authority from all; but we, who so well know the heart and motives of the Queen, also know that she doth nought from caprice or a desire to rule, while she doth so much from affection to her people."

As Don Luis uttered this with an earnest look and features: flushed with sincerity, it was impossible not to see that he meant as much as he said. If men considered the consequences that often attend their lightest words, less levity of speech would be used, and the office of tale-bearer, the meanest station in the whole catalogue of social rank, would become extract for want of occupation. Few cared less, or thought less, about the consequences of what they uttered, than Luis de Bobadilla; and yet this hasty but sincere reply did him good service with more than one of those who exercised a material influence over his fortunes,

and close intimacy that had them having made her thorou with the pure and almost holy a bella; and when she repeated tl nephew to the latter, her own reputation for truth caused the citly believed. Whatever may ness of our views in general, o certain ways to the feelings is tl being respected and esteemed; divine mandates, the most diffic dience is that which tells us to " hate" us. Isabella, notwithstan destiny and lofty qualities, was woman; and when she discovered of her own coldness to the yo entertained so much profound de less favourable auspices might possibly have been mistaken for ignoble propensities.

But this is a little anticipating events. The first consequence of Luis's speech was a milder expression in the countenance of his aunt, and a disposition to consider his entreaties to be admitted to a private interview with Mercedes with more indulgence.

"I may have done thee injustice in this, Luis," resumed Doña Beatriz, betraying in her manner the sudden change of feeling mentioned; "for I do think thee conscious of thy duty to her Highness, and of the almost heavenly sense of justice that reigneth in her beart, and through that heart in Castile. Thou hast not lost in my esteem by thus exhibiting thy respect and love for the Queen; for it is impossible to have any regard for female virtue, and not to manifest it to its best representative."

"Do I not, also, dear aunt, in my attachment to thy ward? Is not my very choice, in some sort, a pledge of the truth and justice of my feelings in these particulars?"

the fairest, maiden of Spain!"

"And am I a hypocrite, Ma thou accuse the son of thy b a feigner of that which he do one influenced by so mean a pa of gold and of lands?"

"Foreign lands, heedless the aunt, smiling, "but not and No, Luis, none that know thee of hypocrisy. We believe in ardour of thy attachment, and very cause that we most distrust

"How! Are feigned feelings with the Queen and thyself that a spurious and fancied love, the downright, manly passion?"

"It is this genuine feeling

ness of feelings than the heart when the head is not turned by vanity; and the more unquestionable the passion, the easier is it for its subject to make the discovery. Two drops of water do not glide together more naturally than two hearts, nephew, when there is a strong affinity between them. Didst thou not really love Mercedes as my near and dear relative, thou mightst laugh and sing in her company at all times that should be suitable for the dignity of a maiden, and it would not cause me an aneasy moment."

"I am thy near and dear relative, aunt of mine, with a miracle! and yet it is more difficult for me to get a sight of thy ward"—

"Who is the especial care of the Queen of Castile."

"Well, be it so; and why should a Bobadilla be proscribed by even a Queen of Castile?"

Luis then had recourse to his most persualive powers; and improving the little advantage be had gained by dint of coaxing and teasing, be so far prevailed on Doña. Beatriz as to obsince Isabella, distrusting the in had cautioned the Marchioness and the prudence of letting the see each other, as little as possible fully settled between them. It ing this promise that the aunt stance of the conversation the given, and mentioned to her the state of her nephew's feeligherself. The effect of such necessarily favourable to the you and one of its first fruits was mission to have the interview h

"They are not sovereigns," Queen, with a smile that the far was melancholy, though it surp of penetration to say whether it ter-Marchioness, to woo by proxy, and wed as strangers. It may not be wise to suffer the intercourse to become too common; but it were cruel to deny the youth, as he is about to depart on an enterprise of so doubtful issue, one opportunity to declare his passion and to make his protestations of constancy. If thy ward hath, in truth, any tenderness for him, the recollection of this interview will soothe many a weary hour while Don Luis is away."

"And add fuel to the flame," returned Doña Beariz, pointedly.

"We know not that, my good Beatriz; since, the heart being softened by the power of God to a sense of its religious duties, may not the same kind hand direct it and shield it in the indulgence of its more worldly feelings? Mercedes will never forget her duty; and, the imagination feeding itself, it may not be the wisest course to leave that of an enthusiast like our young charge, so entirely to its own pictures. Realities are often less hazardous than the creatures of the fancy. Then, thy nephew

more endeavour to deserve such

" I much fear, Señora, that sions are not to be depended that touches the waywardness

"Perhaps not, Beatriz; an see that we can well deny this that Don Luis is so near depar I accord him that which he so him bear in mind that a grand quit Castile without presenting his sovereign."

"I fear, your Highness," ret chioness, laughing, "that Dor this last command, however grain fact, as a strong rebuke; sing than once done this already, wi senting himself before his own a

The conversation now changed, it being understood that the request of the young man was to be granted. Isabella had, in this instance, departed from a law she had laid down for her own government, under the influence of her womanly feelings, which often caused her to forget that she was a Queen, when no very grave duties existed to keep alive the recollection; for it would have been difficult to decide which light this pure-minded and excellent female most merited the esteem of mankind in her high character as a just and conscientious sovereign, or when she acted more directly under the gentler impulses of her sex. As for ber friend, she was perhaps more tenacious of doing what she conceived to be her duty, by her ward, than the Queen herself; since, with a Sreater responsibility, she was exposed to the suspicion of acting with a design to increase the wealth and to strengthen the connections of her own family. Still, the wishes of Isabella were laws to the Marchioness of Moya, and she sought an early opportunity to acquaint her rard with her intention to allow Don Luis, for once, to plead his own cause with his mistress, before he departed on his perilous and mysterious enterprise.

Our heroine received this intelligence with the mingled sensations of apprehension, delight, misgivings, and joy, that are so apt to beset the female heart, in the freshness of its affections, when once brought in subjection to the master passion. She had never thought it possible Luis would sail on an expedition like that in which he was engaged, without endeavouring to see her alone; but, now she was assured that both the Queen and her guardian acquiesced in his being admitted, she almost regretted their compliance. These contradictory emotions, however, soon subsided in the tender melancholy that gradually drew around her manner, as the hour for the departure approached. Nor were her feelings on the subject of Luis's ready enlistment in the expedition, more consistent. At times she exulted in her lover's resolution, and in his manly devotion to glory and the good of the Church; remembering with pride that, of all the high nobility of

Castile, he alone ventured life and credit with the Genoese; and then, again, tormenting doubts came over her, as she feared that the love of roving, and of adventure, was quite as active in his heart, as love of herself. But, in all this there was nothing new. The more pure and ingenuous the feelings of those who truly submit to the influence of this passion, the more ternly alive are their distrusts apt to be, and the more tormenting their misgivings of themelves.

Her mind made up, Doña Beatriz acted fairly by the young people. As soon as Luis was admitted to her own presence, on the appointed morning, she told him that he was expected by Mercedes, who was waiting his appearance in the usual reception-room. Scarcely giving himself time to kiss the hand of his aum, and to make those other demonstrations of respect that the customs of the age required from the young to their seniors — more especially when there existed between them a tie of blood as close as that which united the Marchioness of Moya with the Conde de Llera —

the young man bounded away, and was soon in the presence of his mistress. As Mercedes was prepared for the interview, she betrayed the feeling of the moment merely by a heightened colour, and the greater lustre of eyes that were always bright, though often so soft and melancholy.

- "Luis!" escaped from her, and then, as if ashamed of the emotion betrayed in the very tones of her voice, she withdrew the foot that had involuntarily advanced to meet him, even while she kept a hand extended in friendly confidence.
- "Mercedes!" and the hand was withdrawn to put a stop to the kisses with which it was covered. "Thou art harder to be seen, of late, than it will be to discover this Cathay of the Genoese; for, between the Doña Isabella and Doña Beatriz, never was paradise watched more closely by guardian angels, than thy person is watched by thy protectors."
  - "And can it be necessary, Luis, when thou art the danger apprehended?"
    - "Do they think I shall carry thee off, like

\*\*Christian knight's saddle, and place thee in the caravel of Colon, that we may go in search of Prestor John and the Great Khan, in company?

"They may think thee capable of this act of madness, dear Luis, but they will hardly suspect me."

"No, thou art truly a model of prudence in all matters that require feeling for thy lover."

"Luis!" exclaimed the girl, again; and the time unbidden tears started to her eyes.

"Forgive me, Mercedes — dearest, dearest Mercedes; but this delay and all these coldly truel precautions make me forget myself. Am I a needy and unknown adventurer, that they treat me thus, instead of being a noble Castilian knight!"

"Thou forgettest, Luis, that noble Castilian maidens are not wont to see even noble Castilian cavaliers alone; and, but for the gracious condecension of her Highness, and the indulgence of my guardian, who happeneth to be

thy aunt, this interview could not take place."

"Alone!—And dost thou call this being alone, or any excessive favour on the part of her Highness, when thou seest that we are watched by the eye, if not by the ear? I fear to speak above my breath, lest the sounds should disturb that venerable lady's meditations!"

As Luis de Bobadilla uttered this, he glanced his eye at the figure of the dueña of his mistress, whose person was visible through an open door, in an adjoining room, where the good woman sate, intently occupied in reading certain homilies.

"Dost mean my poor Pepita," answered Mercedes, laughing; for the presence of her attendant, to whom she had been accustomed from infancy, was no more restraint on her own innocent thoughts and words, than would have proved a reduplication of herself, had such a thing been possible. "Many have been her protestations against this meeting, which she insists is contrary to all rule among noble

ladies, and which, she says, would never have been accorded by my poor, sainted mother, were she still living."

"Ay, she hath a look that is sufficient of itelf to set every generous mind a-tilting with her. One can see envy of thy beauty and youth, in every wrinkle of her unamiable face."

"Then little dost thou know my excellent Pepita, who envieth nothing, and who hath but one marked weakness, and that is, too much effection, and too much indulgence for my-telf."

"I detest a dueña; ay, as I detest an in-

"Señor," said Pepita, whose vigilant ears, notwithstanding her book and the homilies, heard all that passed, "this is a common feeling among youthful cavaliers, I fear; but they tell me that the very dueña who is so displeasing to the lover, getteth to be a grateful object, to time, with the husband. As my features and winkles, however, are so disagreeable to you, and no doubt cause you pain, by closing this

door the sight will be shut out, as, indee be the sound of my unpleasant cough, your own protestations of love, Señor Kr

This was said in much better language was commonly used by women of the d class, and with a good-nature that a indomitable, it being completely undist by Luis's petulant remarks.

- "Thou shalt not close the door, Percied Mercedes, blushing rosy red, and so ing forward to interpose her own hand at the act. "What is there that the Contal Llera can have to say to one like me, that mayest not hear?"
- "Nay, dear child, the noble cavalier is to talk of love!"
- "And is it thou, with whom the languaffection is so uncommon, that it fright thee! Hath thy discourse been of aughlove, since thou hast known and care me?"
- "It augureth badly for thy suit, Some said Pepita, smiling, while she suspende movement of the hand that was about to

the door, " if Doña Mercedes thinketh of your love as she thinketh of mine. Surely, child, thou dost not fancy me a gay, gallant, young noble, come to pour out his soul at thy feet, and mistakest my simple words of affection for such as will be likely to flow from the honeyed tongue of a Bobadilla, bent on gaining his suit with the fairest maiden of Castile?"

Mercedes shrunk back; for, though innocent s purity itself, her heart taught her the difbetween the language of her lover and the language of her nurse, even when each most expressed affection. Her hand released is hold of the wood, and unconsciously was and, with its pretty fellow, on her crimsoned are. Pepita profited by her advantage, and closed the door. A smile of triumph gleamed on the handsome features of Luis; and, after he had forced his mistress, by a gentle compulsion, to resume the seat from which she had risen to meet him, he threw himself on a stool at her feet, and stretching out his well-turned limbs in an easy attitude, so as to allow himself to gaze into the beautiful face that he had set up, like

and I might have known that tempered, unreasonable school would be tolerated near thy Pepita is a jewel, and she may established in her office for life ning of this Genoese, mine ow Queen's repentance, and thy I ever prove so lucky as to band."

′ °¢

111

"Thou forgettest, Luis," cedes, trembling even while sh own conceit, "that if the hust the dueña the lover could not lover may esteem the dueña the may be unwilling to abide."

"Peste! these are crooked 1 suited to the straight-forward

Insidel included; which is, that thou art the fairest, sweetest, best, most virtuous, and in all things the most winning maiden of Spain, and that no other living knight so loveth and honour thee!"

The language of admiration is ever soothing to female ears; and Mercedes, giving to the words of the youth an impression of sincerity that his manner fully warranted, forgot the duena and her little interruption, in the delight of listening to declarations that were so grateful to her affections. Still, the coyness of her lex, and the recent date of their mutual confidence, rendered her answer less open than it might otherwise have been.

avaliers, who pant for occasions to show your will and courage with the lance, and in the tourney, are ever making some such protestations in favour of this or that noble maiden, in order to provoke others like themselves to make counter-assertions, that they may show their

prowess as knights, and gain high names fo gallantry."

"This cometh of being so much shut up in Doña Beatriz's private rooms, lest some boke Spanish eyes should look profanely on thy beauty, Mercedes. We are not in the age of the errants and the troubadours, when men committed a thousand follies that they might be thought weaker even than nature had made them. In that age, your knights discoursed largely of love, but in our own they feel it. In sooth, I think this savoureth of some of the profound morality of Pepita!"

"Say nought against Pepita, Luis, who hath much befriended thee to-day, else would thy tongue, and thine eyes, too, be under the restraint of her presence. But that which thou termest the morality of the good dueña, is, in truth, the morality of the excellent and most noble Doña Beatriz de Cabrera, Marchioness of Moya, who was born a lady of the House of Bobadilla, I believe."

"Well, well, I dare to say there is no great difference between the lessons of a duchess and

the lessons of a dueña, in the privacy of the closet, when there is one like thee, beautiful, and rich, and virtuous, to guard. They say you young maidens are told that we cavaliers are so many ogres, and that the only way to reach paradise is to think nought of us but evil, and then, when some suitable marriage hath been decided on, the poor young creature is suddenly alarmed by an order to come forth and be wedded to one of these very monsters."

"And, in this mode hast thou been treated!

It would seem that much pains are taken to

make the young of the two sexes think ill of

each other. But, Luis, this is pure idleness,

and we waste in it most precious moments;

moments that may never return. How go

matters with Colon?—and when is he like to

quit the Court?"

"He hath already departed; for, having obtained all he hath sought of the Queen, he quitted Santa Fé, with the royal authority to sustain him in the fullest manner. If thou bettest aught of one Pedro de Muños, or Peto Gutierrez, at the Court of Cathay,

thou wilt know on whose shoulders to lay his follies."

"I would rather that thou shouldst undertake this voyage in thine own name, Luis, than under a feigned appellation. Concealments of this nature are seldom wise, and surely thou dost not undertake the enterprise"—the tell—tale blood stole to the cheeks of Mercedes as she proceeded—"with a motive that need! bring shame."

"Tis the wish of my aunt; as for myself, I would put thy favour in my casque, thy emblem on my shield, and let it be known, far and near, that Luis of Llera sought the Court of Cathay with the intent to defy its chivalry to produce as fair or as virtuous a maiden as thyself."

"We are not in the age of errants, sir knight, but in one of reason and truth," returned Mercedes, laughing, though every syllable that proved the earnest and entire devotion of the young man went directly to her heart, strengthening his hold on it, and increasing the flame that burnt within, by

adding the fuel that was most adapted to that purpose - " we are not in the age of knights-errant, Don Luis de Bobadilla, as thou thyself hast just affirmed; but one in which even the lover is reflecting, and as apt to discover the faults of his lady-love, as to dwell upon her perfections. I look for better things from thee, than to hear that thou hast ridden through the highways of Cathay, defying to mbat, and seeking giants, in order to exalt beauty, and tempting others to decry it, if were only out of pure opposition to thy idle coastings. Ah! Luis, thou art now engaged a most truly noble enterprise, one that will Join thy name to those of the applauded of men, and which will form thy pride and exultation after-life, when the eyes of us both shall be dimmed by age, and we shall look back with longings to discover aught of which to be Proud."

It was thrice pleasant to the youth to hear his mistress in the innocence of her heart, and in the fulness of her feelings, thus uniting his fate with her own; and when she ceased speaking, all unconscious how much might be indirectly implied from her words, he still listened intently as if he would fain hear the sounds after they had died on his ear.

"What enterprise can be nobler, more worthy to awaken all my resolution, than to win thy hand?" he exclaimed, after a short pause. "I follow Colon with no other object, share his chances to remove the objections of Doña Isabella, and will accompany him to the earth's end rather than that thy choice should be dishonoured. Thou art my Great Khan, beloved Mercedes, and thy smiles and affection are the only Cathay I seek."

"Say not so, dear Luis; for thou knowest not the nobility of thine own soul, nor the generosity of thine own intentions. This is a stupendous project of Colon's; and much as I rejoice that he hath had the imagination to conceive it, and the heart to undertake it in his own person on account of the good it must produce to the heathen, and the manner in which it will necessarily redound to the glory of God, still I fear that I am equally glad-

dened with the recollection that thy name will be for ever associated with the great achievement, and thy detractors put to shame with the resolution and spirit with which so noble an end will have been attained."

"This is nothing but truth, Mercedes, should we reach the Indies; but, should the Saints desert us, and our project fail, I fear that even thou wouldst be ashamed to confess an interest in an unfortunate adventurer who hath returned without success, and thereby made himself the subject of sneers and derision, instead of wearing the honourable distinction that thou seemest so confidently to expect."

Then, Luis de Bobadilla, thou knowest me not," answered Mercedes hastily, and speaking with a tender earnestness that brought the blood into her cheeks, gradually brightening the brilliancy of her eyes, until they shone with a lustre that seemed almost supernatural—"then, Luis de Bobadilla, thou knowest me not. I wish thee to share in the glory of this enterprise, because calumny and censure have

not been altogether idle with thy youth, and because I feel that her Highness's favour is most easily obtained by it; but if thou believest that the spirit to engage with Colon was necessary to incline me to think kindly of my guardian's nephew, thou neither understandest the sentiments that draw me towards thee, nor hast a just appreciation of the hours of sorrow I have suffered on thy account."

"Dearest, most generous, noble-hearted girl, I am unworthy of thy truth, of thy pure sincerity, and of all thy devoted feelings! Drive me from thee at once, that I may ne'er again cause thee a moment's grief."

"Nay, Luis, thy remedy, I fear me, would prove worse than the disease that thou wouldst cure," returned the beautiful girl, smiling and blushing as she spoke, and turning her eloquent eyes on the youth in a way to avow volumes of tenderness. "With thee must I be happy or unhappy, as Providence may will it, or miserable without thee."

The conversation now took that unconnected and yet comprehensive cast which is apt to

characterize the discourse of those who feel as much as they reason, and it covered more interests, sentiments, and events than our limits will allow us to record. As usual, Luis was inconsistent, jealous, repentant, full of passion and protestations, fancying a thousand evils at me instant, and figuring in his imagination terrestrial paradise at the next; while Mercedes was enthusiastic, generous, devoted, and yet high-principled, self-denying, and womanly; meeting her ardent suitor's vows with tenderness that seemed to lose all other coniderations in her love, and repelling, with miden covness and with the dignity of her sex, his thapsodies, whenever they touched upon the exaggerated and indiscreet.

The interview lasted an hour, and it is carriedy necessary to say that vows of contancy, and pledges never to marry another were given again and again. As the time for eparating approached, Mercedes opened a mall casket that contained her jewels, and drew forth one which she offered to her lover to a gage of her truth.

at the same moment of the hast before thee, and of her issue with doubts and fear than those of Colon himsel no other crucifix to say thy these stones are sapphires, whare the tokens of fidelity—

mayst encourage as respects fare, and which it would not a thou keptest ever active in thinking of the unworthy giv

This was said half in medin lightness of heart; for Meding both a weight of sorrow be borne, and a buoyancy of to which she had just alluded posed her to smile; and it was

trinsic value, as well as precious from the mo-

"Thou hast had a care of my soul in this, Mercedes," said Luis, smiling, when he had kissed the jewelled cross again and again—
and art resolved, if the sovereign of Cathay hould refuse to be converted to our faith, that hall not be converted to his. I fear that offering will appear tame and valueness in thin eyes after so precious a boon."

"One lock of thy hair, Luis, is all I desire.

"If I thought the sight of my bushy head "ould give thee pleasure, every hair should quit and I would sail from Spain with a poll as haked as a priest's, or even an infidel's; but the Bobadillas have their jewels, and a Bobadilla's bride shall wear them; this necklace was my mother's, Mercedes; it is said to have once been the property of a queen, though none have ever worn it who will so honour it as thou."

"I take it, Louis, for it is thy offering, and may not be refused; and yet I take it tremblingly, for I see signs of our different natures

brilliant beauty of the East thy lasting admiration that maid who hath little but he recommend her!"

Protestations on the part followed, and Mercedes perm long embrace ere they separa the bosom of Don Luis, an ment of parting, as ever hap feeling got the better of for soul confessed its weakness tore himself away from her parting the was on his way to to assumed name and in simp Columbus had already preced

## MERCEDES OF CASTILE.

VOL. II.

# LONDON: PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLE' Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

### MERCEDES OF CASTILE.

# A ROMANCE OF THE DAYS OF COLUMBUS.

By J. FENIMORE COOPER, Esq.

AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE SPY," "THE RED ROVER," "THE BRAVO," "THE PATHFINDER," ETC.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

#### LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1841.

•			
	·		
•			

### MERC EDES OF CASTILE.

#### CHAPTER I.

But where is Harold? Shall I then forget
To unge the gloomy wanderer o'er the wave?
Little reck'd he of all that men regret;
No loved-one now in feigh'd lament could rave,
No friend the parting hand extended gave

Ere the cold stranger pass'd to other climes.

BYRON.

Europe were on our adventurers. Truth and falsehood, inseparable companions, it would seem, throughout all time, were not then diffused over the land, by means of newspapers, with mercenary diligence; and it was only the favoured few who got early intelligence of enterprises like that in which Columbus was en-

FOE\_ II.

posed him to be on a v castles, or to have gone 1 those wandering tours, which be blemishes on his chivalr his birth. As for the Geno sence was scarcely heeded; derstood among the court Isabella had entered into with him, which gave the rank and greater advantage services would probably ev other principal adventurers ficant to attract much attenseverally departed for the knowledge of their moveme beyond the narrow circles quaintances. Neither was t

to a haven of altogether inferior rank, and which would seem to have possessed no other recommendations for this particular service than hardy mariners, and a position without the pass of Gibraltar, which was sometimes replaced hazardous by the rovers of Africa. The order, however, is said to have been issued the place selected in consequence of its having incurred some legal penalty, by which had been condemned to serve the crown for a twelvemonth with two armed caravels. Such Punishments, it would seem, were part of the Policy of an age in which navies were little more than levies on sea-ports, and when fleets were usually manned by soldiers from the and.

Palos de Maguer, the place ordered to pay the imbute for its transgression, was a town of little importance even at the close of the fifteenth century, and it has since dwindled to an insignificant fishing village. Like most places that are little favoured by nature, its population was bardy and adventurous, as adventure was then limited by ignorance. It possessed

All the succour, indeed, been able to procure from his protracted solicitation the equipment of the two with the additional office ways accompanied a roys reader, however, is not to any niggardliness of spirit on the part of Isabella. to the exhausted condition consequence of the late v and more, perhaps, to the cretion of the great navi well understood that, for 1 covery, vessels of this a useful and secure than thos

On a rocky promontory,

the avigator, leading his youthful son by the had, had presented himself a solicitor for food in behalf of the wearied boy. The story is too well known to need repetition here; and we will merely add, that his long residence in this convent, and the firm friends he had made of the holy Franciscans who occupied it, as well as among others in their vicinity, were also probably motives that influenced him in directing the choice of the crown to this particular place. Columbus had not only circulated his opinions with the monks, but with the more intelligent of the neighbourhood, and the first converts he made in Spain were at this place.

Notwithstanding all the circumstances named, the order of the crown to prepare the caravels question spread consternation among the matiners of Palos. In that age it was thought wonderful achievement to follow the land along the coast of Africa, and to approach the quator. The vaguest notions existed in the popular mind concerning those unknown regions; and many even believed that, by jour-

the sun. The revolutions of th diurnal motion of the earth, and the changes in the seasons, were t mysteries even to the learned; o ings of the truth did exist, they first rays of the dawn dimly an announce the approach of day. prising, therefore, that the simp unlettered mariners of Palos vic of the Crown as a sentence of des who might be fated to obey it when certain limits were passed to be, like the firmament, a s void; and the imaginations of th conjured up currents and whirlp believed to lead to fiery climate scenes of natural destruction.

the month of July. Columbus was still in the convent of Rabida, in the company of his constant friend and adherent, Fray Juan Perez, when a lay brother came to announce that a strugger had arrived at the gate, asking earnestly for the Señor Christoval Colon.

"Hath he the aspect of a messenger from the Court?" demanded the navigator; "for, since the failure of the mission of Juan de Pendosa, there is need of further orders from their Higheesses to enforce their gracious intentions."

"I think not, Señor," answered the lay brother; "these hard-riding couriers of the Queen generally appearing with their steeds in a foam, and with hurried air and blustering voices; whereas this young cavalier behaveth modestly, and rideth a stout Andalusian mule."

"Did he give thee his name, good Sancho?"

"He gave me two, Señor, styling himself Pedro de Muños, or Pero Gutierrez, without the Don."

"This is well," exclaimed Columbus, turning "little quickly towards the door, but other-

that without any useless ceremo

"An acquaintance of the cobserved the prior, in the way asks a question.

"A youth that hath the sadventure life and character food, through the advancement by embarking in our enterpriof a reputable lineage, and is gifts of fortune. But for the dians, and his own youth, gold been wanting in our need. I tureth his own person, if one risk aught in an expedition that to set even the orders of the defiance."

As Columbus ceased speakin

class more likely to furnish a recruit for the royage than one of the rank he really was. Saluting Columbus with cordial and sincere respect, and the Franciscan with humble deference, the first at once perceived that this gallant and reckless spirit had truly engaged in the enterprise with a determination to use all the means that would enable him to go through with it.

"Thou art welcome, Pedro," Columbus observed, as soon as Luis had made his salutations; "thou hast reached the coast at a moment when thy presence and support may be exceedingly useful. The first order of her Highness, by which I should have received the services of the two caravels to which the state is entitled, hath been utterly disregarded; and a second mandate, empowering me to seize upon any vessel that may suit our necessities, hath fared but little better, notwithstanding the Señor de Peñalosa was sent directly from Court to enforce its conditions, under a penalty to the port of paying a daily tax of two hundred maravedis until the order should be ful-

completion of my hopes as I was cured the friendship of this holy royal protection of Doña Isab weary thing, my good Pedro, to hopes defeated, with such an obtthe spread of knowledge and the Church!"

"I am the bearer of good ti answered the young noble. "In from the town of Moguer, I j one Martin Alonzo Pinzon, a whom I have formerly voyaged had much discourse concerning sion and difficulties. He tells known to you, Señor Colon; judge from his discourse that I vourably of the chances." question, he really is. But didst thou say that thou wast known to him?"

"Señor, I did. We have voyaged together as far as Cyprus on one occasion, and again to the island of the English. In such long voyages, men get to some knowledge of each other's temperament and disposition; and, of a sooth, I think well of both in this Señor Pinzon."

"Thou art young to pass an opinion on a mariner of Martin Alonzo's years and experience, son," put in the friar; "a man of much repute in this vicinity, and of no little wealth. Nevertheless, I am rejoiced to hear that he continueth of the same mind as formerly in relation to the great voyage; for, of late, I did think even he had begun to waver."

Don Luis had expressed himself of the great man of the vicinity more like a Bobadilla than became his assumed name of Muños, and a glance from the eye of Columbus told him to forget his rank, and to remember the disguise he had assumed.

"This is truly encouraging," observed the navigator, "and openeth a brighter view Cathay. Thou wast journeying between Managuer and Palos, I think thou saidst, when the discourse was had with our acquaintance, the good Martin Alonzo?"

"I was, Señor, and it was he who sent hither in quest of the admiral. He gave you the title that the Queen's favour hath bestored; and I consider that no small sign of friendship, as most others with whom I have conversed in this vicinity seem disposed to call you by any other name."

"None need embark in this enterprise," returned the navigator, gravely, as if he would admonish the youth that this was an occasion on which he might withdraw from the adverture, if he saw fit, "who feel disposed to differently, or who distrust my knowledge."

"By San Pedro, my patron, they tell other tale at Palos, and at Moguer, Sen Amirale," returned Luis, laughing; "at whi places I hear that no man whose skin had been a little warmed by the sun of the oce

date show himself in the highways, lest he be sent to Cathay by a road that no one ever yet travelled except in fancy! There is, notwith-travelled except in fancy in

Fray Juan Perez gazed at the speaker, whose free manner and open speech a good deal surprised him; for Columbus had succeeded in wakening so much respect, that few presumed use any levity in his presence, even before he was dignified by the high rank so recently conferred by the commission of Isabella. Little did the good monk suspect that one of a still higher personal rank, though entirely without official station, stood before him, in the guise of Pedro de Muños; and he could not refrain

from again expressing the little relish he felt for such freedom of speech and deportment towards those whom he himself habitually regarded with so much respect.

"It would seem, Señor Pedro de Muños," he said, "if that be thy name,—though Duke, or Marquess, or Count, would be a title better becoming thy bearing,—that thou treatest his Excellency the Admiral with quite as much freedom of thought, at least, as thou treatest the worthy Martin Alonzo of our own neighbourhood. A follower should be more humble, and not pass his jokes on the opinions of his leader in this loose style of expression."

"I crave your pardon, holy father, and that of the Admiral too, who better understandeth me, I trust, if there be any just grounds of offence. All I wish to express is, that I know this Martin Alonzo of your neighbourhood as an old fellow-voyager; that we have ridden some leagues in company this very day; and that, after close discourse, he hath manifested a friendly desire to put his shoulder to the wheel, in order to lift the expedition, if not

from a clough of mud, at least from the sands of the river; and that he hath promised to come also to this good convent of La Rabida for that same purpose, and no other. As for myself, I can only add, that here I am, ready to follow wheresoever the honourable Señor Colos may see fit to lead."

"Tis well, good Pedro,—'tis well," rejoined the Admiral. "I give thee full credit for sincerity and spirit, and that must content thee well an opportunity offereth to convince others. I like these tidings concerning Martin Alonzo, lather, since he might truly do us much service; and his zeal had assuredly begun to flag."

"That might he, and that will he, if he oggeth seriously in the affair. Martin is the greatest navigator on all this coast; for though I did not know that he had ever been even to Cyprus, as would appear by the account of this youth, I was well aware that he had frequently sailed as far north as France, and as far south as the Canaries. Dost think Cathay much more remote than Cyprus, Señor Almirante?"

Columbus smiled at this question, and sho his head in the manner of one who would pr pare a friend for some sore disappointment.

"Although Cyprus be not distant from the Holy Land, and the seat of the Infide power," he answered, "Cathay must lie must more remote. I flatter not myself, nor tho who are disposed to follow me, with the hop of reaching the Indies short of a voyage the shall extend to some eight hundred or a thousand leagues."

"Tis a fearful and a weary distance!" exclaimed the Franciscan, — while Luis stood is smiling unconcern, equally indifferent whether he had to traverse one thousand or ten thousand leagues of ocean, so that the journey le to Mercedes, and was productive of adventure—"a fearful and a weary distance!— and ye I doubt not, Señor Almirante, that you are the very man designed by Providence to overcome it, and to open the way for those who will succeed you, bearing on high the cross of Christ and the promises of his redemption!"

"Let us hope this," returned Columbu

reverently making the usual sign of the sacred emblem to which his friend alluded. "As a proof that we have some worldly foundation for the expectation, here cometh the Señor Pinzon himself, apparently hot with haste to see us."

Martin Alonzo Pinzon, whose name is so familiar to the reader as one who greatly aided the Genoese in his vast undertaking, now entered the room, seemingly earnest and bent on some fixed purpose, as Columbus's observant eye had instantly detected. Fray Juan Perez was not a little surprised to see that the first salutation of Martin Alonzo, the great man of the neighbourhood, was directed to Pedro, the second to the Admiral, and the third to himelf. There was not time, however, for the worthy Franciscan, who was a little apt to retuke any dereliction of decency on the spot, to express what he felt on this occasion, ere Martin Alonzo opened his errand with an egerness that showed he had not come on a were visit of friendship or of ceremony.

"I am sorely vexed, Señor Almirante," he commenced, "at learning the obstinacy, and

the disobedience to the orders of the that have been shown among our me of Palos. Although a dweller of the itself, and one who hath always viewed opinions of this western voyage with n if not with absolute faith, I did not kne full extent of this insubordination until by accident an old acquaintance on the way, in the person of Don Pedro-I ou say the Señor Pedro de Muños - here coming from a distance as he doth, hat covered more of our backslidings than learned myself on the spot. But, Seno are not now to hear for the first time of sort of stuff men are made. They are soning beings, we are told; notwithets which undeniable truth, as there is no in a hundred who is at the trouble to own thinking, means may be found to a the opinions of a sufficient number your wants, without their even suspecting

"This is very true, neighbour Martin zo," put in the friar; "so true, that it go into a homily, and do no disserreligion. Man is a rational animal, and an accountable animal; but it is not meet that he should be a thinking animal. In matters of the Church, now, its interests being interested to a ministry, what have the unlearned and ignorant to say of its affairs? In matters of avigation, it doth indeed seem as if one tersman were better than a hundred! Although man be a reasoning animal, there are quite as many occasions when he is bound to obey without reasoning, and few when he should be permitted to reason without obeying."

"All true, holy friar and most excellent neighbour; so true, that you will find no one in Palos to deny that, at least. And now we are on the subject, I may as well add, that it is the Church that hath thrown more obsciles in the way of the Senor Almirante's success than any other cause. All the old somen of the port declare that the notion of the earth's being round is a heresy, and contrary to the Bible; and, if the truth must be mid, there are not a few underlings of this

very convent, who uphold them in the opinion. It doth appear unnatural to tell one who hath never quitted the land, and who seeth himself much oftener in a valley than on an eminence, that the globe is round; and, though I have had many occasions to see the ocean, it would not easily find credit with me, were it not for the fact that we see the upper and smaller sails of a ship first, when approaching her, as well as the vanes and crosses of towns, albeit they are the smaller objects about vessels and churches. We mariners have one way to inspirit our followers, and you churchmen have another; and, now that I intend to use my means to put wiser thoughts into the heads of the seamen of Palos, reverend friar, I look to you to set the Church's engines at work, so as to silence the women, and to quell the doubts of the most zealous among your own brotherhood."

~

Ed

\_\_\_

**9**t

V

34

0

2

"Am I to understand by this, Señor Pinzon," demanded Columbus, "that you intend to take a direct and more earnest interest than before in the success of my enterprise?"

"Señor, you may. That is my intention, if
"e can come to as favourable an understanding
about the terms as your worship would seem
to have entered into with our most honoured
mattess, Doña Isabella de Trastamara. I have
but some discourse with Señor Don — I would
say with the Señor Pedro de Muños here —
'Odd's folly! an excess of courtesy is getting to
be a vice with me of late — but, as he is a
'Fouth of prudence, and manifests a desire to
embark with you, it hath stirred my fancy so
far, that I would gladly be of the party. Sefior de Muños and I have voyaged so much
together, that I would fain see his worthy
countenance once more upon the ocean."

"These are cheerful tidings, Martin Alon"eagerly put in the friar: "and thy soul,
and the souls of all who belong to you, will
"eap the benefits of this manly and pious resolution. It is one thing, Señor Almirante, to
have their Highnesses of your side in a place
like Palos, and another to have our worthy
reighbour Pinzon here; for if they are sovereign in law, he is an emperor in opinion. I

doubt not that the caravels will now be a ily forthcoming."

"Since thou seemest to have truly res to enter into our enterprise, Señor M Alonzo," added Columbus, with his dig gravity, "out of doubt thou hast well thought thee of the conditions, and art prepared to let them be known. Do savour of the terms that have already be discussion between us?"

"Señor Admiral, they do; though go not just now so abundant in our purse when we last discoursed on this subject. that head some obstacles may exist; bu all others, I doubt not, a brief explanate between us will leave the matter free idoubt."

"As to the eighth, for which I stand of mitted with their Highnesses, Señor Pin there will be less reason now to raise that problem that when we last met, as of means may offer to redeem that pledge." Columbus spoke, his eyes involuntarily ture towards the pretended Pedro, whither those

Martin Alonzo Pinzon significantly followed.

"But there will be many difficulties to overcome with these terrified and silly mariners,
which may yield to thy influence. If thou
wilt come with me into this chamber, we will
a once discuss the heads of our treaty, leaving
the youth the while to the hospitality of our
reverend friend."

The prior raising no objection to this proposition, it was immediately put in execution, Columbus and Pinzon withdrawing to a more private apartment, leaving Fray Juan Perez alone with our hero.

"Then thou thinkest seriously, son, of making one in this great enterprise of the Adminars?" said the Franciscan, as soon as the door was closed on those who had just left them, eyeing Luis, for the first time, with a more strict scrutiny than hitherto he had leiture to exercise. "Thou carriest thyself much tike the young lords of the court, and wilt have occasion to acquire a less towering air in the narrow limits of one of our Palos carathan

"I am no stranger to Nao, Carraca Pinaza, Carabelon, or Felucca, holy pri shall carry myself with the Admira should carry myself before Don Fern Aragon, were he my fellow-voyager, or presence of Boabdil of Grenada, were t happy monarch again seated on the from which he hath been so lately urging his chivalry to charge the kni Christian Spain."

"These are fine words, son, ay, and with a tilting air, if truth must be sai they will avail thee nothing with this C who hath that in him that would les unabashed even in the presence of our ¿ lady, Doña Isabella, herself."

"Thou knowest the Queen, holy n inquired Luis, forgetting his assumed cl in the freedom of his address.

"I ought to know her inmost hea for often have I listened to her pure an spirit in the secrets of the confessional. as she is beloved by us Castilians, no c know the true spiritual elevation of tha Prioces and most excellent woman but they

Don Luis hemmed, played with the handle of his rapier, and then gave utterance to the oppermost thought, as usual.

"Didst thou, by any chance of thy priestly office, father, ever find it necessary to confess a maiden of the court, who is much esteemed by the Queen," he inquired, "and whose spirit, I hanswer for it, is as pure as that of Doña I sabella's itself."

"Son, thy question denoteth greater necesity for repairing to Salamanca, in order to be
instructed in the history, and practices, and
faith of the Church, than to be entering into
enterprise even as commendable as this of
colon's. Dost thou not know that we churchmen are not permitted to betray the secrets of
the confessional, or to draw comparisons between penitents? and, moreover, that we do
not take even Doña Isabella — the blessed
Muie keep her ever in mind!—as the standard
of boliness to which all Christians are expected
to aim? The maiden of whom thou speakest

may be virtuous according to worldly notion and yet a grievous sinner in the eyes of mother.

- "I should like, before I quit Spain, to he a Mendoza or a Guzman, who hath not shaven crown, venture to hint as much, me reverend prior!"
- "Thou art hot and restive, and talkest idlason. What would one like thee find to say a Guzman or a Mendoza, or a Bobadilla evedid he affirm what thou wishest? But who the maid in whom thy feelings seem to take deep, although I question if it be not an unrequited, interest?"
- "Nay, I did but speak in idleness. Ousstations have made such a chasm between use that it is little likely we should ever come to speech; nor is my merit such as would be appeared to cause her to forget her high advantages."
  - "Still, she hath a name?"
- "She hath, truly, prior, and a right noble one it is. I had the Doña Maria de las Mercedes de Valverde in my thoughts when the

hight remark found utterance. Haply, thou mayest know that illustrious heiress?"

Fray Juan Perez, a truly guileless priest, started at the name; then he gazed intently, and with a sort of pity, at the youth; after which he bent his head towards the tiles beneath his feet, smiled, and shook his head like one whose thoughts were very active.

"I do indeed know the lady," he said;
"and even when last at court, on this errand
of Colon's, their own confessor being ill, I
ahrived her, as well as my royal mistress.
That she is worthy of Doña Isabella's esteem
is true; but thy admiration for this noble
maiden, which must be something like the distent reverence we feel for the clouds that sail
above our heads, can scarce be founded on any
tational hopes."

"Thou caust not know that, father. If this apedition end as we trust, all who engage in it will be honoured and advanced, — and why not I as well as another?"

"In this thou mayest utter truth; but as

for the Dona—" The Franciscan checked him self, for he was about to betray the secret of the confessional. He had, in truth, listened to the contrition of Mercedes, of which her= passion for Luis was the principal cause; and it was he who, with a species of pious fraud, of which he was himself unconscious, had first pointed out the means by which the truents noble might be made to turn his propensity to rove to the profit of his love; and his mind. was full of her beautiful exhibition of purity and natural feeling, nearly even to overflowing. But habit and duty interfered in time, and he did not utter the name that had been trembling on his lips. Still his thoughts continued in this current, and his tongue gave utterance to that portion of them which he believed to be harmless. "Thou hast been much about the world, it would seem by Master Alonzo's greeting," he continued, after a short pause; "didst ever meet, son, with a certain Cavalier of Castile, named Don Luis de Bobadilla,—a grandee, who also bears the title of Conde de Llera?"

"I know little of his hopes, and care less for his titles," returned Luis, calmly, who thought he would manifest a magnanimous indifference to the Franciscan's opinions; "but I have seen the cavalier, and a roving, madbrained, graceless youth it is, of whom no good can be expected."

"I fear this is but too true," rejoined Fray Juan Perez, shaking his head in a melancholy manner; "and yet they say he is a gallant hight, and the very best lance in all Spain."

"Ay, he may be that," answered Luis, hemming a little louder than was decorous, for his throat began to grow husky,—" ay, he may be that; but of what avail is a good lance without a good character? I hear little commendable of this young Conde de Llera."

"I trust he is not the man he generally passeth for," answered the simple-hearted monk, without in the least suspecting his companion's diaguase; "and I do know that there are some "bo think well of him, — nay, whose existence, I might say, whose very souls are wrapped up in him?"

"Holy Franciscan! — why wilt thou nomention the names of one or two of these?"

demanded Luis, with an impetuosity that caused the prior to start.

"And why should I give this information to thee, young man, more than to another?"

"Why, father, — why, for several most excellent and unanswerable reasons. In the first place, I am a youth myself, as thou seest; and example, they say, is better than precept. Then, too, I am somewhat given to roving and it may profit me to know how others of the same propensity have sped. Moreover, it would gladden my inmost heart to hear that—but two sufficient reasons are better than three, and thou hast the first number already."

Fray Juan Perez, a devout Christian, a learned churchman, and a liberal scholar, was as simple as a child in matters that related to the world and its passions. Nevertheless, he was not so dull as to overlook the strange deportment and stranger language of his companion. A direction had been given to his thoughts by the mention of the name of our

beroise; and, as he himself had devised the very course taken by our hero, the truth began to dawn on his imagination.

"Young cavalier," he exclaimed, " thou art Do Luis de Bobadilla!"

"I shall never deny the prophetic knowledge of a churchman, worthy father, after this detection! I am he thou sayest, entered on this expedition to win the love of Mercedes de Valende."

"Tis as I thought. And yet, Señor, you might have taken our poor convent less at an advantage. Suffer that I command the lay brothers to place refreshments before you?"

"Thy pardon, excellent prior. Pedro de Muños, or even Pero Gutierrez, hath no need of food. But, now that thou knowest me, there can be less reason for not conversing of the Doña Mercedes."

"Now that I know thee, Señor Conde, there is greater reason for silence on that head," returned Fray Juan Perez, smiling. "Thine aunt, the most esteemed and virtuous lady of Moya, can give thee all occasion to urge thy

suit with this charming maiden; and it would ill become a churchman to temper her predence by any indiscreet interference."

This explanation was the commencement a long and confidential dialogue, in which tworthy prior, now that he was on his guar succeeded in preserving his main secret, thoughe much encouraged the young man in the leading hope of his existence, as well as in his project to adhere to the fortunes of Columbu In the mean while, the great navigator himse continued closeted with his new counsellor and when the two reappeared, it was an nounced to those without that the latter has engaged in the enterprise with so much zeal that he actually entertained the intention of embarking on board of one of the caravels in person.

## CHAPTER II.

Yet he to whom each danger hath become
A dark delight, and every wild a home,
Sull urges onward —undismay'd to tread
Where life's fond lovers would recoil with dread.

The Abencerrage.

Tes intelligence that Martin Alonzo Pinzon to make one of the followers of Colon pread through the village of Palos like wild-fire. Volunteers were no longer wanting; the example of one known and respected in the vicinity operating far more efficiently on the minds of the mariners than the orders of the Queen, or the philosophy of Columbus. Martin Alonzo they knew; they were accustomed to submit to his influence; they could follow in his footsteps, and had confidence in his judgment; whereas the naked orders of an unicen sovereign, however much beloved, had

more of the character of a severe judgment than of a generous enterprise; and as for Columbus, though most men were awed by h dignified appearance and grave manner, who out of sight, he was as much regarded as a adventurer at Palos as he had been at Sant Fé.

The Pinzons set about their share of tl expedition after the manner of those who we more accustomed to execute than to plan. S veral of the family entered cordially into the work; and a brother of Martin Alonzo's, who name was Vicente Yañez, also a mariner l profession, joined the adventurers as con mander of one of the vessels, while anoth took service as a pilot. In short, the mon that succeeded the incidents just mention was actively employed, and more was done that short space of time towards bringi about a solution of the great problem of C lumbus than had been accomplished, in practical way, during the seventeen long yes that the subject had occupied his time, a engrossed his thoughts.

Notwithstanding the local influence of the Piasons, a vigorous opposition to the project still existed in the heart of the little commuuity that had been chosen for the place of equipment of the different vessels required. This family had its enemies as well as its friends; and, as is usual with most human undertakings, two parties sprang up, one of which was quite as busily occupied in thwarting the plans of the navigator as the other was engaged in promoting them. One vessel had been seized for the service, under the order of the Court, and her owners became leaders of the dissatisfied faction. Many seamen, accordby to the usage of that day, had been impressed for duty on this extraordinary and bysterious voyage; and, as a matter of course, they and their friends were not slow to join the ranks of the disaffected. Much of the necesmy work was found to be imperfectly done; and when the mechanics were called on to repair these omissions, they absconded in a body. As the time for sailing approached, the contention grew more and more violent, and even the Pinzons had the mortification discovering that many of those who had voluteered to follow their fortunes began to wave and that some had unequivocally deserted.

Such was the state of things towards close of the month of July, when Mar Alonzo Pinzon again repaired to the conv of Santa Maria de Rabida, where Columi continued to pass most of the time that not given to a direct personal superintende of the preparations, and where Luis de Bo dilla, who was altogether useless in the act condition of affairs, also passed many a we hour, chafing for active duty, and musing the loveliness, truth, and virtues of Merce de Valverde. Fray Juan Perez was earnest his endeavours to facilitate the execution the objects of his friends, and he had actual succeeded, if not in absolutely suppressing expression of all injurious opinions on the r of the less enlightened of the brotherhood least in rendering the promulgation of th more cautious and private.

When Columbus and the prior were t

that the Señor Pinzon sought an interview, neither was slow in granting the favour. As the hour of departure drew nigh, the importance of this man's exertions became more and more apparent, and both well knew that the myal protection of Isabella herself, just at that moment and in that place, was of less acount than that of this active mariner. The señor Pinzon, therefore, had not long to wait for his audience, having been ushered into the mom that was commonly occupied by the sealous Franciscan almost as soon as his request was preferred.

"Thou art right welcome, worthy Martin Alonzo!" exclaimed the prior, the moment he caught a glimpse of the features of his old acquaintance. "How get on matters at Palos, and when shall we have this holy undertaking in a fair direction for success?"

"By San Francisco, reverend prior, that is more than it will be safe for any man to mover. I have thought we were in a fair way to make sail a score of times, when some unforeseen difficulty bath arisen. The Santa

Maria, on board which the Admiral and a Señor Gutierrez, or De Muños, if he will have it so, will embark, is already fitted. She makes be set down as a tight craft, and somewhat exceedeth a hundred tons in burthen; so the I trust his Excellency, and all the gallant valiers who may accompany him, will be comfortable as the holy monks of Rabida, more especially as the good caravel hath deck."

"These are truly glad tidings," return the prior, rubbing his hands with delight, "and the excellent craft hath really a dec Señor Almirante, thou mayest not be in a vesel that is altogether worthy of thy high air but, on the whole, thou wilt be both safe a comfortable, keeping in view, in particula this convenient and sheltering deck."

"Neither my safety nor my convenience a consideration to be mentioned, friend Ju Perez, when there is question of so mu graver matters. I rejoice that thou hast conto the convent this morning, Señor Mari Alonzo, as being about to address letters

the Court, by means of an especial courier, I desire to know the actual condition of things.

Thou thinkest the Santa Maria will be in a state for service by the end of the month?"

"Señor, I do. The ship hath been prepared with due diligence, and will conveniently hold ome three score, should the panic that hath wized on so many of the besotted fools of Palos leve us that number, who may still be disposed to embark. I trust that the saints look upon our many efforts, and will remember our when we shall come to a joint division of the benefits of this undertaking, which hath and no equal in the history of navigation!"

"The benefits, honest Martin Alonzo, will contain the spread of the Church's dominion, and the increased glory of God," put in the prior, significantly.

Out of all question, holy Fray Juan Perez, this is the common aim; though I trust it is permitted to a painstaking mariner to bethink him of his wife and children, in discreet subordination to those greater ends. I have much mistaken the Senor Colon if he do not look for

some little advantage, in the way of gol this visit to Cathay."

"Thou hast not mistaken me, honest Alonzo," returned Columbus, gravely. indeed expect to see the wealth of the pouring into the coffers of Castile, in quence of this voyage. In sooth, e prior, in my view, the recovery of the Sepulchre is dependent mainly on the of our present undertaking, in the wasubstantial worldly success."

"This is well, Señor Admiral," put tin Alonzo, a little hastily, "and ought us great favour in the eyes of all good tians,—more especially with the monk Rabida. But it is hard enough to put the mariners of the port to obey the Countries the matter, and to fulfil their engage with ourselves, without preaching a course as the best means of throwing away maravedis they may happen to gain I hardships and courage. The worthy Francisco Martin Pinzon, mine own Sancho Ruiz, Pedro Alonzo Niño, and

the ropes of the law; but should they happen to find a crusade at their end, all the saints in the calendar would scarce have influence to make them hesitate about loosening themselves from the agreement."

"I hold no one but myself bound to this object," returned Columbus, calmly. "Each wan, friend Martin Alonzo, will be judged by his own deeds, and called on to fulfil his own rows. Of those who pledge nought, nought will be exacted, and nought given at the great final account of the human race. But what we the tidings of the Pinta, thine own vessel? Hath she been finally put into a condition to buffet the Atlantic?"

"As ever happeneth with a vessel pressed into the royal service, Señor, work hath gone on heavily, and things in general have not borne that merry activity which accompanieth the labour of those who toil of a free will, and for their own benefit."

"The silly mariners have toiled in their own behalf, without knowing it," observed Colum-

# :

. Hint

from a borrowed knowledge, albeit it is tained contrary to their own wishes."

"That is it, truly," added the prior; "would the office of us churchmen be red to very narrow limits. Faith — faith in Church — is the Christian's earliest and leduty."

"This seemeth reasonable, excellent a returned Master Alonzo, "though the ignoration of it difficult to comprehend matters they do not understand. When a man family himself condemned to an unheard-of death is little apt to see the benefit that lieth yound the grave. Nevertheless, the Pint more nearly ready for the voyage than other of our craft, and hath her crew engine to a man, and that under contracts that

finally to commence the enterprise."

"Señor, you may. My brother, Vicente Yañez, hath finally consented to take charge of this little craft; and that which a Pinson promiseth, a Pinzon performeth. She will be ready to depart with the Santa Maria and the Pinta; and Cathay must be distant indeed, if we do not reach it with one or the other of our wasels."

"This is right encouraging, neighbour Martia Alonzo," returned the friar, rubbing his bands with delight, "and I make no question all will come round in the end. What say the croses and loose talkers of Moguer, and of the other ports, touching the shape of the earth, and the chances of the Admiral's reaching the ladies, now-a-days?"

They discourse much as they did, Fray Juan Perez, idly, and without knowledge. Although there is not a mariner in any of the havens who doth not admit that the upper wills, though so much the smallest, are the first

seen on the ocean, yet do they deny that t cometh of the shape of the earth, but, as the affirm, of the movements of the waters."

"Have none of them ever observed the salows cast by the earth, in the eclipses of moon?" asked Columbus, in his calm mant though he smiled even in putting the questi as one smiles who, having dipped deeply intenatural problem himself, carelessly lays one its more popular proofs before those who less disposed to go beneath the surface. "they not see that these shadows are round and do they not know that a shadow whis round can only be cast by a body tha round?"

"This is conclusive, good Martin Alons put in the prior; "and it ought to rent the doubts of the silliest gossip on the ox Tell them to encircle their dwellings, be ning to the right, and see if, by following walls, they do not return to the spot f which they started, coming in from left."

"Ay, reverend prior, if we could bring

ples, there is not a crone in Moguer, or a courtier in Seville, that might not be made to comprehend the mystery. But it is one thing to state a problem fairly, and another to find those who can understand it. Now, I did give some such reasoning to the Alguiazil in Palos here, and the worthy Señor asked me if I expected to return from this voyage by the way of the lately captured town of Granada. I fancy that the easiest method of persuading these good people to believe that Cathay can be reached by the western voyage will be by going there and returning."

Which we will shortly do, Master Martin Alonzo," observed Columbus, cheerfully. "But the time of our departure draweth near, and it is meet that none of us neglect the duties of religion. I commend thee to thy confessor, Señor Pinzon, and expect that all who sail with me in this great enterprise will receive the holy communion in my company before we quit the haven. This excellent prior will shave Pedro de Muños and myself; and let

a que regard to the rites o he departed,—rites that we in that day, — the convers moment on the details of After this the parties sep more days passed away in a

On the morning of Thu second, 1492, Columbus e apartment of Fray Juan Pepenitent, and with an air so calm, that it was evident altogether bent on his own on the goodness of God. was in waiting, and the great the feet of him before u often knelt, in the fulfilmer lemnity. The religion of

of deep piety with inconsistent error, that so often meets the moralist in his investigations into the philosophy of the human mind. The truth of this peculiarity will be seen by adverting to one or two of the admissions of the meat navigator, as he laid before his ghostly counsellor the catalogue of his sins.

Then, I fear, holy father," Columbus continued, after having made most of the usual confessions touching the more familiar weakmeses of the human race, " that my mind hath become too much exalted in this matter of the toyage, and that I may have thought myself more directly set apart by God for some good end than it might please his infinite knowledge and wisdom to grant."

"That would be a dangerous error, my son, and I carefully admonish thee against the evils of self-righteousness. That God selecteth his agents is beyond dispute; but it is a fearful error to mistake the impulses of self-love for the movements of his Divine Spirit! It is hardly afe for any who have not received the Church's ordination to deem themselves chosen vessels."

"I endeavour so to consider it, holy friar," answered Columbus, meekly; "and yet there is that within which constantly urgeth to this belief, be it a delusion, or come it directly from heaven. I strive, father, to keep the feeling in subjection; and most of all do I endeavour to see that it taketh a direction that may glorify the name of God, and serve the interests of his visible Church."

"This is well; and yet do I feel it a duty to admonish thee against too much credence in these inward impulses. So long as they tend solely to increase thy love for the Supreme Father of all, to magnify his holiness and glorify his nature, thou mayest be certain it is the offspring of good; but when self-exaltation seemeth to be its aim, beware the impulse, as thou wouldst eschew the dictation of the great father of evil."

"I so consider it. And, now having truly and sincerely disburthened my conscience, father, so far as in me lieth, may I hope for the Church's consolation, with its absolution?"

"Canst thou think of nought else, son, that

should not lie hid from before the keeper of all

"My sins are many, holy prior, and cannot be too often or too keenly rebuked; but I do think that they may be fairly included in the general heads that I have endeavoured to recal."

"Hast thou nothing to charge thyself with, in connection with that sex that the devil as often useth as his tempters to evil, as the angels would fain employ them as the ministers of grace?"

"I have erred as a man, father; but do not my confessions already meet those sins?"

"Hast thou bethought thee of Doña Beatriz Enriquez?—of thy son Fernando, who tarrieth at this moment in our convent of La Rabida?"

Columbus bowed his head in submission, and the heavy sigh, amounting almost to a grean, that broke out of his bosom betrayed the weight of his momentary contrition.

"Thou sayest true, father; that is an oflence which should never be forgotten, though to often shrived since its commission. Heap ritea.

"The spirit thus to do is requireth; and thou art no too important to her interaction important to her interactions. Still may no altar overlook the offence. pater daily, on account of the next twenty days, all of the good of thy soul; after releaseth thee from this espewilt then be drawing near Cathay, and may have occurred thoughts and efforts to effect the worthy prior then prior the prior then prior the prior then prior the prior the prior then prior the pr

The worthy prior then person scribe several light penance were confined to moderate

impetuous youth, whose language irresistibly carried back his thoughts to the more meek, natural, and the more gentle admissions of the pure-minded Mercedes. The penance preacribed to Luis was not entirely free from severity, though, on the whole, the young man, who was not much addicted to the duties of the confessional, fancied himself well quit of the affair, considering the length of the account he was obliged to render, and the weight of the balance against him.

These duties performed in the persons of the two principal adventurers, Martin Alonzo Pinton, and the ruder mariners of the expedition, appeared before different priests, and gave in the usual reckoning of their sins. After this came a scene that was strictly characteristic of the age, and which would be impressive and proper, in all times and seasons, for men about to embark in an undertaking of a result so questionable.

High mass was said in the chapel of the convent, and Columbus received the conse-

Perez, in humble reliance on the all-see providence of God, and with a devout depe ence on his fostering protection. All who w about to embark with the Admiral imita his example, communing in his company; that was a period when the wire-drawn conc sions of man had not yet begun so far to s plant the faith and practices of the earl Church as to consider its rites as the end religion, but he was still content to reg them as its means. Many a rude sailor, wh ordinary life might not have been either sain or even free from severe censure, knelt t day at the altar, in devout dependence on G with feelings, for the moment, that at k placed him on the highway to grace; and would be presumptuous to suppose that omniscient Being to whom his offerings w made did not regard his ignorance with a miseration, and even look upon his superstit with pity. We scoff at the prayers of th who are in danger, without reflecting that the are a homage to the power of God, and apt to fancy that these passages in devot

are mere mockery, because the daily mind and the ordinary life are not always elevated to the same standard of godliness and purity. It would be more humble to remember the general infirmities of the race, -to recollect that, s none are perfect, the question is reduced to one of degree, - and to bear in mind that the Being who reads the heart may accept of any devout petitions, even though they come from those who are not disposed habitually to walk in his laws. These passing but pious emotions are the workings of the Spirit, since good can come from no other source; and it is as unreasomable as it is irreverent to imagine that the Deity will disregard altogether the effects of his own grace, however humble.

Whatever may have been the general disponition of most of the communicants on this occasion, there is little doubt that there knelt at the altar of La Rabida that day one, in the person of the great navigator himself, who, as far as the eye could perceive, lived habitually in profound deference to the dogmas of religion, and who paid an undeviating respect to

all its rites. Columbus was not strictly a devotee; but a quiet, deeply-seated enthusiasm, which had taken the direction of Christianity, pervaded his moral system, and at all times disposed him to look up to the protecting hand of the Deity, and to expect its aid. The high aims that he entertained for the future have already been mentioned, and there is little doubt of his having persuaded himself that he had been set apart by Providence as the instrument it designed to employ in making the great discovery on which his mind was so intently engaged, as well as in accomplishing other and ulterior purposes. If indeed an overruling power directs all the events of this world, who will presume to say that this conviction of Columbus was erroneous, now that it has been justified by the result? That he felt this sentiment sustaining his courage, and constantly urging him onward, is so much additional evidence in favour of his impression; since, under such circumstances, nothing is more probable than that an earnest belief in his destiny would be one of the means most

likely to be employed by a supernatural power in inducing its human agent to accomplish the work for which he had actually been selected.

Let this be as it might, there is no doubt that Colon observed the rites of the Church on the occasion named, with a most devout reliance on the truth of his mission, and with the brightest hopes as to its successful termination. Not so, however, with all of his intended followers. Their minds had wavered from time to time as the preparations advanced; and the last month had seen them eager to depart, and dejected with misgivings and doubts. Although there were days of hope and brightpess, despondency perhaps prevailed, and this so much the more because the apprehensions of mothers, wives, and of those who felt an equally tender interest in the mariners, though less inclined to avow it openly, were thrown into the scale by the side of their own distrust. Gold, unquestionably, was the great aim of their wishes, and there were moments when usions of inexhaustible mines and of Oriental trasures floated before their imaginations,—at

cess. But these were fleeting in and, as has just been said, despond the prevalent feeling among those about to embark. It heightened the of the communicants, and threw a gethe chastened sobriety of the altar, the description of the hearts of most there.

"Our people seem none of the magnitude, Señor Almirante," said Luis, left the convent-chapel in company; truth must be spoken, one could so forth on an expedition of this magnitude sustained by merry hearts and countenances."

"Dost thou imagine, young Counhath the firmest mind who weareth

be not tainted by the corruption of their own hearts, but rather purified and rendered fitting, by their longings to obey the will of God. I trust, Luis"— intercourse had given Columbus out of paternal interest in the welfare of the young grandee, that lessened the distance made by rank between them—" I trust, Luis, thou art not, altogether, without these pious longings in thine own person."

Amirante, I think more of Mercedes de Valverde, than of aught else, in this great affair. She is my polar star, my religion, my Cathay. Go on, in Heaven's name, and discover what thou wilt, whether it be Cipango or the farthest ladies; beard the great Khan on his throne, and I will follow in thy train, with a poor lace and an indifferent sword, swearing that the maid of Castile hath no equal, and ranucking the East, merely to prove in the face of the universe, that she is peerless, let her fivals come from what part of the earth they may."

Although Columbus permitted his grave

countenance slightly to relax at this rhapsody he did not the less deem it prudent to rebul the spirit in which it was uttered.

"I grieve, my young friend," he said, "I find that thou hast not the feelings proper for one who is engaged, as it might be, in a wor of Heaven's own ordering. Canst thou not foresee the long train of mighty and wonderful events that are likely to follow from this voy age—the spread of religion, through the holy Church; the conquest of distant empires, with their submission to the sway of Castile; the settling of disputed points in science and pholy losophy, and the attainment of inexhaustic wealth; with the last and most honours consequence of all, the recovery of the sepulation of the Son of God from the hands of the fidels!"

"No doubt, Señor Colon—no doubt, them all, but I see the Doña Mercedes at end. What care I for gold, who already sess—or shall so soon possess—more t need;—what is the extension of the su Castile to me, who can never be its kin;

as for the holy sepulchre, give me but Mercedes, and, like my ancestors that are gone, I am ready to break a lance with the stoutest inside who ever wore a turban, be it in that, or in any other quarrel. In short, Señor Almirante, lead on; and though we go forth with different objects and different hopes, doubt not that they will lead us to the same goal. I feel that you ought to be supported in this great and noble design, and it matters not what may bring me in your train."

"Thou art a mad-brained youth, Luis, and must be humoured, if it were only for the sake of the sweet and pious young maiden who seemeth to engross all thy thoughts."

"You have seen her, Señor, and can say whether she be not worthy to occupy the minds of all the youth of Spain."

"She is fair, and virtuous, and noble, and a realous friend of the voyage. These are all rare merits, and thou mayst be pardoned for thy enthusiasm in her behalf. But, forget not, that to win her, thou must first win a sight of Cuthay."

"In the reality, you must mean, Señor mirante; for, with the mind's eye, I se keenly, constantly, and see little else, Mercedes standing on its shores, smiling a come; and, by St. Paul! sometimes becken me on with that smile that fires the soul its witchery, even while it subdues the ten with its modesty. The blessed Maria sence a wind, right speedily, that we may quit irksome river, and wearying convent!"

Columbus made no answer; for, while had all consideration for a lover's impatien his thoughts turned to subjects too grave be long amused even by a lover's follies.

## CHAPTER III.

Nor Zayda weeps him only, But all that dwell between The great Alhambra's palace walls And springs of Albaiein.

Bryant's Translations.

The moment so long desired by the Genoese was at hand, and years of poverty, neglect, and of procrastination, were all forgotten at that blessed hour; or, if they returned in any manner to the constant memory, it was no longer with the bitterness of hope deferred. The navigator, at last, saw himself in the possion of the means of achieving the first great object for which he had lived the last fifteen years, with the hope, in perspective, of making the success of his present adventure the stepping-stone towards effecting the conquest of

were looking with astonishment at the means with which ends so great we attained, or were struck aghast at the temerity of an undertaking that seeme the laws of Nature, and to set at no rules of Providence, he had grown me quil as the time for sailing drew ne his mind was oppressed merely by a intense, but of sobered, delight. For Perez whispered to Luis, that he calliken the joy of the Admiral to the arapture of a Christian who was about world of woe, to enter on the untagertain, fruition of blessed immortality

This, however, was far from being of mind of all in Palos. The eml took place in the course of the afternound of August, it being the intention pilots to carry the vessels that day to off the town of Huelva, where the was more favourable to making sail, the anchored in front of Palos. The dist trifling, but it was the commenceme

voyage, and, to many, it was like snapping the cords of life, to make even this brief movement. Columbus, himself, was one of the last wembark, having a letter to send to the court, and other important duties to discharge. At length he quitted the convent, and, accompanied by Luis and the prior, he too took his The short journey was way to the beach. elent, for each of the party was deeply plungad in meditation. Never before this hour did the enterprise seem so perilous and uncertain to the excellent Franciscan. Columbus was arefully recalling the details of his preparations, while Luis was thinking of the maid of Castile, as he was wont to term Mercedes, and of the many weary days that must elapse before could hope to see her again.

The party stopped on the shore, in waiting for boat to arrive, at a place where they were removed from any houses. There Fray Juan Perez took his leave of the two adventurers. The long whence that all three had maintained was more impressive than any ordinary discourse could have been; but it was now necessary to break it.

menced, "it is now many years since the appeared at the gate of Santa Maria de I—years of friendship and pleasure have proved to me."

"It is full seven, Fray Juan Perez," I ed Columbus,—" seven weary years hav proved to me, as a solicitor for employme years of satisfaction, father, in all that cerneth thee. Think not that I can ever get the hour when, leading Diego, hou impoverished, wanderers, journeying on stopped to tax the convent's charity for ment! The future is in the hands of Gotthe past is imprinted here,"—laying his on his heart—" and can never be forgother than the when it was no credit to and that too when it was no credit to and that too when it was no credit to the columbia.

ľ

IB

thou not the commission of the Queen—the support of Don Fernando—the presence of this young noble, though still as an incognito—the wishes of all the learned? Dost thou not go forth, on this great voyage, carrying with thee more of our hopes than of our fears?"

Perez, this may be so. I feel that I have all thy best wishes for success; I know that I thall have thy prayers. Few in Spain, not-withstanding, will think of Colon with respect or hope, while we are wandering on the great desert of the ocean, beyond a very narrow circle. I fear me that, even at this moment, when the means of learning the truth of our theories is in actual possession, when we stand, is it might be, on the very threshold of the great portal which opens upon the Indies, that few believe in our chances of success."

"Thou hast Dona Isabella of thy side,

"And Doña Mercedes!" put in Luis, "not to peak of my decided and true-hearted aunt!"

the wind, and his eye kindling with the enthusiasm,—" a few short months, a pass away untold with the happy—the miserable may find supportable, but to us will seem ages, must now dispose question. Prior, I have often questions of all the dangers of the conscious of all the dangers

"These are comfortable sentiments serious a moment, Señor, and I devou the end will justify them. But, youde boot, and we must now part. Seño

aided by those of thy pious brotherhood. Thou wilt bestow on us a few masses?"

"Doubt us not, my friend; all that La Rabida can do with the blessed Virgin, or the saints, shall be exercised, without ceasing, in thy behalf. It is not given to man to foresee the events that are controlled by Providence; and, though we deem this enterprise of thine certain, and so reasonable, it may nevertheless fail."

"It may not fail, father; God hath thus far directed it, and he will not permit it to fail."

"We know not, Senor Colon; our wisdom
but as a grain of mustard-seed among the
unds of this shore, as compared with his inuntable designs. I was about to say, as it
possible thou mayst return a disappointed,
defeated man, that thou wilt still find the
gue of Santa Maria open to thee; since, in our
ten, it is as meritorious to attempt nobly, as
it is often, in the eyes of others, to achieve
successfully."

"I understand thee, holy prior; and the

out thy blessing."

"Kneel, then, Señor; for, in this action not be Juan Perez de Marchena that will, and pronounce, but the minister of God the Church. Even these sands will be a worthy spot to receive such an advantage.

The eyes of both Columbus and the were suffused with tears, for at that me the heart of each was touched with the tions natural to a moment so solemn. The loved the last because he had proved his friend, when friends were few and timid the worthy monk had some such attack for the great navigator as men are apt for those they have cherished. Each respected and appreciated the other's me and there was a bond of union in their convergence for the Christian religion.

of reverence as those with which a pious son would have listened to a blessing pronounced by a natural father.

"And thou, young lord," resumed Fray Juan Perez, with a husky voice,—" thou, too, will be none the worse for the prayers of an aged churchman."

Like most of that age, Luis, in the midst of his impetuous feelings, and youthful propensities, had enshrined in his heart an image of the son of God, and entertained an habitual respect for holy things. He kneeled without hesitation, and listened to the trembling words of the priest with thankfulness and respect.

"Adieu, holy prior," said Columbus, squeezing his friend's hand. "Thou hast befriended
we when others held aloof; but I trust in God
that the day is not now distant, when those who
have ever shown confidence in my predictions,
will cease to feel uneasiness at the mention of
my name. Forget us in all things but thy
prayers, for a few short months; and then expect tidings that, of a verity, shall exalt Castile to a point of renown which will render

this Conquest of Granada but an incident of passing interest amid the glory of the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella!"

This was not said boastfully, but with the quiet earnestness of one who saw a truth the was concealed from most eyes, and this with an intensity so great, that the effect on he moral vision produced a confidence equalling that which is the fruit of the evidence of the senses in ordinary men. The prior understood him, and the assurance thus given cheered the mind of the worthy Franciscan long after the departure of his friend. They embraced an separated.

By this time the boat of Columbus had reached the shore. As the navigator moves slowly towards it, a youthful female rushes wildly past him and Luis, and regardless of their presence, she threw her arms around a young mariner who had quitted the boat to meet her, and sobbed for a minute on his bosom in uncontrollable agony, or as women weep in the first outbreak of their emotions.

"Come, then, Pepe," the young wife at

length said, hurriedly, and with low earnestness, as one speaks who would fain persuade berself that denial was impossible,—"come, Pepe; thy boy hath wept for thee, and thou hast pushed this matter already much too far."

"Nay, Monica," returned the husband, glaucing his eye at Columbus, who was already near enough to hear his words,—"thou knowest it is by no wish of mine that I am to sail on this unknown voyage. Gladly would I abandon it, but the orders of the Queen are too strong for a poor mariner like me, and they must be obeyed."

"This is foolish, Pepe," returned the woman, pulling at her husband's doublet to drag him from the water-side; "I have had enough of this—sufficient to break my heart. Come, then, and look again upon thy boy."

"Thou dost not see that the Admiral is tear, Monica, and we are showing him dis-

The habitual deference that was paid by the low to the high, induced the woman for a moment to pause. She looked imploringly at

Columbus; her fine dark eyes became eloquent—with the feelings of a wife and mother, and then she addressed the great navigator him—self.

"Señor," she said eagerly, "you can have no further need of Pepe. He hath helped to carry your vessels to Huelva, and now his wife and boy call for him at home."

Columbus was touched with the manner of the woman, which was not entirely without a show of that wavering of reason which is apt to accompany excessive grief, and he answered her less strongly than, at a moment so critical, he might otherwise have been disposed to do to one who was inciting to disobedience.

"Thy husband is honoured in being chosen to be my companion in the great voyage," he said. "Instead of bewailing his fate, thou wouldst act more like a brave mariner's wife in exulting in his good fortune."

"Believe him not, Pepe; he speaketh under the Evil One's advice to tempt thee to destruction. He hath talked blasphemy, and belied the word of God, by saying that the world is round, and that one may sail east by steering west, that he might ruin thee and others by rempting ye all to follow him!"

"And why should I do this, good woman?"

Clemanded the Admiral. "What have I to

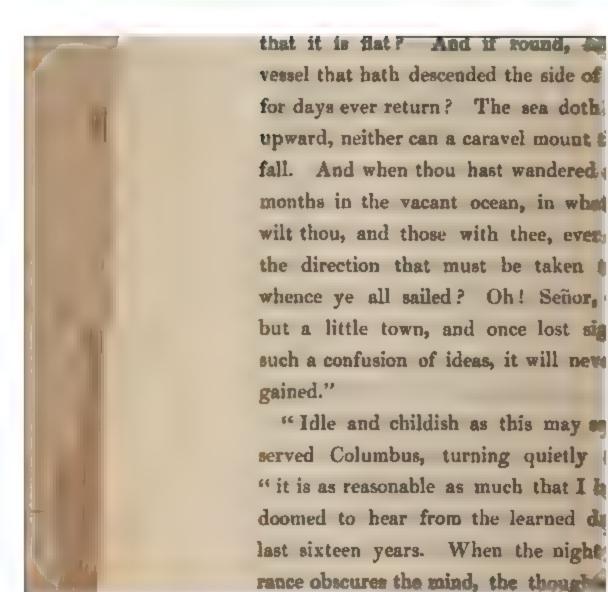
Jain by the destruction of thy husband, or by

the destruction of any of his comrades?"

"I know not—I care not—Pepe is all to me, and he shall not go with you, on this mad and wicked voyage. No good can come of a journey that is begun by belying the truths of God!"

"And what particular evil dost thou dread in this more than in another voyage, that thou thus hangest upon thy husband, and usest such discourse to one who beareth their Highnesses' authority for that he doeth. Thou knewest he us a mariner when thou wert wedded, and yet thou wouldst fain prevent him from serving the Queen, as becometh his station and daty."

"He may go against the Moor, or the Portuguese, or the people of Inghleterra; but I would not that he voyage in the service of the



an ally.—Monica," calling her kindly and familiarly by name, "art thou a Christian?"

"Blessed Maria! Señor Almirante, what else should I be? Dost think Pepe would have married a Moorish girl?"

"Listen, then, to me, and learn how unlike believer thou conductest thyself. The Moor is not the only infidel, but this earth groaneth with the burthen of their numbers, and of their numbers. The sands on this shore are not as numerous as the unbelievers in the single kingdom of Cathay; for, as yet, God hath allotted but a small portion of the earth to those who have faith in the mediation of his Son. Even the sepulchre of Christ is yet retained by infidel bands."

"This have I heard, Señor; and 'tis a thousand pities the faith is so weak in those who have vowed to obey the law, that so crying an evil hath never been cured!"

"Hast thou not been told that such is to be the fate of the world for a time, but that light will dawn when the word shall pass, like the and when the earth itself shall be but one vates temple filled with the praises of God, the lower of his name, and obedience to his will?"

"Señor, the good fathers of La Rabida, and our own parish priests, often comfort us with these hopes."

"And hast thou seen nought of late to encourage that hope, to cause thee to think that God is mindful of his people, and that new light is beginning to burst on the darkness of Spain?"

"Pepe, his Excellency must mean the later miracle at the convent, where they say that rest tears were seen to fall from the eyes of the image of the holy Maria, as she gazed at the child that lay on her bosom."

"I mean not that," interrupted Columbus, a little sternly, though he crossed himself, ever while he betrayed dissatisfaction at the allusion to a miracle that was much too vulgar for his manly understanding,—"I mean no such questionable wonder, which it is permitted us to believe or not, as it may be supported by the

Church's authority. Can thy faith and zeal point to no success of the two sovereigns, in which the power of God, as exercised to the advancement of the faith, hath been made agoally apparent to believers?"

"He meaneth the expulsion of the Moor, Pepe!" the woman exclaimed, glancing quickly towards her husband with a look of pleature, "that hath happened of late, they say, by conquering the city of Granada; into which place they tell me, Dona Isabella hath marched in triumph."

In that conquest thou seest the commencement of the great acts of our time. Granada bath now its churches; and the distant land of Cathay will shortly follow her example. These we the doings of the Lord, foolish woman; and in holding back thy husband from this great undertaking, thou hinderest him from purchasing a signal reward in heaven, and may unwittingly be the instrument of casting a curse, instead of a blessing, on that very boy, whose image now filleth thy thoughts more than that of his Maker and Redeemer."

devoutly crossed herself. Recovering this self-abasement, she again turned to Columbus, demanding earnestly,—

and the

HTT:

4

"And you, Señor; do you sail wit wish and hope of serving God?"

"Such is my principal aim, good we I call on Heaven itself to witness the trumbat I say. May my voyage prosper of I tell thee nought but truth!"

"And you, too, Señor?" turning que to Luis de Bobadilla; "is it to serve Go you also go on this unusual voyage?"

"If not at the orders of God himsel good woman, it is, at least, at the biddian angel!"

"Dost thou think it is so, Pepe? Habeen thus deceived, and has so much evil

Columbus. "Speak freely; thou hast nought to dread from my displeasure."

"Señor, you have your enemies as well as mother, and the wives, and mothers, and the betrothed of Palos, have not been slow to give went to their feelings. In the first place they say that you are poor."

"That is so true and manifest, good woman, it would be idle to deny it. Is poverty a crime at Palos?"

"The poor are little respected, Señor, in all this region. I know not why, for to me we seem to be as the rest, but few respect us. Then they say, Señor, that you are not a Castilian, but a Genoese."

"This is also true; is that, too, a crime among the mariners of Moguer, who ought to puze a people as much renowned for their decis on the sea as those of the superb republic?"

"I know not, Senor; but many hold it to be a disadvantage not to belong to Spain, and puricularly to Castile, which is the country of

A should like it better were sail with one who is a Spaniard, and the of Palos or Moguer." "Thy argument is ingenious, if no clusive," returned Columbus smiling, th outward exhibition of feeling he bet "but cannot one who is both poor" Genoese serve God?" "No doubt, Señor; and I think be this voyage since I know your motif since I have seen you and spoken will Still, it is a great sacrifice for a young let her husband sail on an expedition trusted, and he the father of her only be "Here is a young noble, an only lover, and that too of impetuous feeling only child withal, rich, honoured, and go whither he will, who not only com

"So true, my good woman, that my greatest hopes depend on this voyage. Did I not tell thee that I went at the bidding of an angel?"

"Ah! these young lords have seductive tongues! But, Señor Almirante, since such syour quality, they say, moreover, that to you this voyage can only bring honours and good, while it may bring misery and death on your followers. Poor and unknown, it maketh you a high officer of the Queen; and some thank that the Venetian galleys will be none the more heavily freighted, should you meet them on the high seas."

"And in what can all this harm thy hus-band? I go whithersoever he goeth, share his dangers, and expose life for life with him. If there is gold gained by the adventure, he will not be forgotten; and if heaven is made any hearer to us by our dangers and hardships, Pepe will not be a loser. At the last great teckening, woman, we shall not be asked who is poor, or who is a Genoese."

"This is true, Senor; and yet it is hard for young wife to part from her husband.

Dost thou wish, in truth, to sail with Admiral, Pepe?"

"It matters little with me, Monica: commanded to serve the Queen, and we riners have no right to question her authonica Now I have heard his Excellency's disco I think less of the affair than before."

"If God is really to be served in this age," continued the woman with dig "thou shouldst not be backward more another, my husband. Señor, will you se Pepe to pass the night with his family, on dition that he goeth on board the Santa I in the morning?"

"What certainty have I that this cond will be respected?"

"Señor, we are both Christians, and the same God,—have been redeemed by same Saviour."

"This is true, and I will confide i Pepe, thou canst remain until the mor when I shall expect thee at thy station. I will be oarsmen enough without thee."

The woman looked her thanks, and Co

bus thought he read an assurance of good faith in her noble Spanish manner and lofty look. As some trifling preparations were to be made before the boat could quit the shore, the Admiral and Luis paced the sands the while, engged in deep discourse.

"This hath been a specimen of what I have had to overcome and endure, in order to obtain even youder humble means for effecting the good designs of Providence," observed Columbus mournfully, though he spoke without arimony. "It is a crime to be poor - to be Genoese - to be aught else than the very thing that one's judges and masters fancy themselves to be! The day will come, Conde de Llera, when Genoa shall think herself in no namer disgraced in having giving birth to Christofero Colombo, and when your proud Castile will be willing to share with her in the dishonour! Thou little knowest, young lord, how far thou art on the road to renown, and towards high deeds, in having been born noble, and the master of large possessions. Thou seest me here, a man already stricken in years, with a

head whitened by time and sufferings, and part am I only on the threshold of the undertakist that is to give my name a place amongst those of the men who have served God, and advance the welfare of their fellow-creatures."

"Is not this the course of things, Señon throughout the earth?—Do not those who find themselves placed beneath the level of their merits, struggle to rise to the condition to whice Nature intended them to belong, while those whom Fortune hath favoured through their ancestors, are too often content to live on he nours that they have not themselves won? see nought in this but the nature of man, and the course of the world."

"Thou art right, Luis; but philosoph and fact are different matters. We may reson calmly on principles, when their application in practice causeth much pain. Tho hast a frank and manly nature, young man one that dreadeth neither the gibe of the Christian nor the lance of the Moor, and wilt answe to any in fearlessness and truth. A Castilian

thyself, dost thou, too, really think one of thy kingdom better than one of Genoa?"

"Not when he of Genoa is Christoval Colon, Señor, and he of Castile is only Luis de Bobadilla," answered the young man, hughing.

"Nay, I will not be denied—hast thou any such notion as this, which the wife of Pepe hath so plainly avowed?"

"What will you, Senor Christoval?—Man is the same in Spain, that he is among the Itahans, or the English. Is it not his besetting and to think good of himself and evil of his neighbour?"

"A plain question, that is loyally put, may not be answered with a truism, Luis."

"Nor a civil, honest reply confounded with the that is evasive. We of Castile are humble and most devout Christians, by the same reason that we think ourselves faultless, and the test of mankind notable sinners. By San Iago, of blessed faith and holy memory! it is enough to make a people vain, to have produced such a

Queen as Doña Isabella, and such a maiden as Mercedes de Valverde!"

to the Queen and to thy mistress. With thismoust I satisfy myself, even though it be now answer. But Castilian though I am not, even the Guzmans have not ventured on the voyage to Cathay, and the House of Trastamara may yet be glad to acknowledge its indebtedness to a Genoese. God hath no respect to worldly condition, or worldly boundaries, in choosing his agents, for most of the saints were despised. Hebrews, while Jesus, himself, came of Nazareth. We shall see, we shall see, young lord, what three months will reveal to the admiration of mankind."

"Señor Almirante, I hope and pray it may be the island of Cipango, and the realms of the great Khan; should it not be so, we are men who can not only bear our toils, but who can bear our disappointments."

"Of disappointments in this matter, Don Luis, I look for none,—now that I have the royal faith of Isabella, and these good caravels deirs to Lisbon is not more certain of gaining his port, than I am certain of gaining Cathay,"

"No doubt, Señor Colon, that what any nangator can do, you can do and will perform; nevertheless, disappointment would seem to be the lot of man, and it might be well for all of us to be prepared to meet it."

"The sun that is just sinking beyond you bill, Luis, is not plainer before my eyes than this route to the Indies. I have seen it these seventeen years, distinct as the vessels in the river, bright as the polar star, and, I make little doubt, as faithfully. It is well to talk of disappointments, since they are the lot of man; and who can know this better than one that lath been led on by false hopes during all the better years of his life; now encouraged by princes, statesmen, and churchmen; and now derided and scoffed at, as a vain projector, that hath neither reason nor fact to sustain him!"

months will, indeed, be months of months you."

"Thou little knowest the calmness viction and confidence, Luis," returned bus, " if thou fanciest any doubts best

"Thou little knowest the calmness viction and confidence, Luis," returned bus, "if thou fanciest any doubts best the hour of trial approacheth. This da happiest I have known for many a west for, though the preparations are not ga our barks are but slight, and of triffin yonder lie the means through which that hath long been hid, is about a upon the world, and to raise Castile to vation surpassing that of any other Conation."

"Thou must regret, Senor Color it hath not been Genos, thy native that is now about to receive the

rows, Luis. It is hard to desert one's own country, and to seek new connections, as life draweth to a close, though we mariners, perhaps, feel the tie less than those who never out the land. But Genoa would have none of me; and if the child is bound to love and honour the parent, so is the parent equally bound to protect and foster the child. When the last forgets its duty, the first is not to be blamed if it seeks support wherever it may be found. There are limits to every human duty; those we owe to God alone, never ceasing to require their fulfilment, and our unceasing attention. Genoa hath proved but a stern moher to me; and though nought could induce me to raise a hand against her, she hath no longer any claims on my service. Besides, Then the object in view is the service of God, mattereth little with which of his creatures Te league as instruments. One cannot easily hate the land of his birth, but injustice may end bim to cease to love it. The tie is mutual, and when the country ceaseth to protect peron, character, property, or rights, the subject

with allegiance. Dona Isabella in mistress, and, next to God, her will and serve only. Castile is henced country."

At this moment it was announced pinnace waited, and the two advents mediately embarked.

It must have required all the deep a convictions of an ardent temperament duce Columbus to rejoice that he had contained the means of satisfying him for discovery, when he came coolly to what those means were. The name vessels, the Santa Maria, the Pintan Niña, have already been mentioned, a allusions have been made to their size struction. Still, it may aid the reader ing his opinions of the character of its principles.

nearly twice the burthen of the craft next her in size. This vessel had been prepared with were care than the others, and some attention had been paid to the dignity and comfort of the admiral she was destined to carry. Not only was she decked in, but a poop, or roundboxe, was constructed on her quarter-deck, in which he had his berth. No proper notion can be obtained of the appearance of the Santa Maria, from the taunt-rigged, symmetrical, and or-sterned ships of the present time: for, though the Santa Maria had both a poop and op-gallant-forecastle, as they would be termed lo-day, neither was constructed in the snug and unobtrusive manner that is now used. The pop, or round-house, was called a castle, to auch it had some fancied resemblance, while be top-gallant-forecastle, in which most of the people lived, was out of proportion large, rose the a separate structure on the bows of the tesel, and occupied about a third of the deck, from forward aft. To those who never saw the shipping that was used throughout Europe, a century since, it will not be very obvious

how vessels so small could rise so far above the water in safety: but this difficulty may be explained; many very old ships, that had some of the peculiarities of this construction, existing within the memory of man, and a few having fallen under our own immediate inspection. The bearings of these vessels were at the loaded water-lines, or very little above them, and they tumbled-home in a way to reduce their beams on their poop decks nearly if not quite a fourth. By these precautions, their great height out of the water was less dangerous than might otherwise have been the case; and as they were uniformly short ships, possessing the advantages of lifting easily for ward, and were, moreover, low-waisted, they might be considered safe in a sea, rather than the reverse. Being so short, too, they bec great beam for their tonnage, which, if not element of speed, was at least one of securit; Although termed ships, these vessels were no rigged in the manner of the ships of the pr sent day, their standing spars being relative! longer than those now in use, while their upps

or shifting spars, were much less numerous, and much less important than those which now point upwards, like needles, towards the clouds. Neither had a ship necessarily the same number of spars in the fifteenth century, as belong to a ship in the nineteenth. The term itself, as it was used in all the southern countries of Europe, being directly derived from the Latin word navis, was applied rather as a generic than as a distinctive term, and by no means inferred any particular construction, or particular rig. The caravel was a ship, in this sense, though not strictly so, perhaps, when we descend to the more minute classification of seamen.

Much stress has been justly laid on the fact, that two of the vessels in this extraordinary enterprise were undecked. In that day, when must sea voyages were made in a direction parallel to the main coasts, and when even those that extended to the islands occupied but a very few days, vessels were seldom far from the land; and it was the custom of the mariners,—

\* Practice that has extended to our own times

in the southern seas of Europe,—to seek a port at the approach of bad weather. Under such circumstances, decks were by no means essential, either for the security of the craft, the protection of the cargo, or the comfort of the people, as in those cases in which the full fury of the elements must be encountered. Nevertheless, the reader is not to suppose & vessel entirely without any upper covering, because she was not classed among those that were decked; even such caravels, when used on the high seas, usually possessing quarterdecks and forecastles, with connecting gangs ways; depending on tarpaulins, and other similar preventives, to exclude the wash of the sea from injuring their cargoes.

After all these explanations, however, must be conceded that the preparations for the great undertaking of Columbus, while the imaginations of landsmen probably aggravate their incompleteness, strike the experienced seaman as altogether inadequate to its magnitude and risks. That the mariners of the day deemed them positively insufficient is impro-

## OF CASTILE.

bable, for men as accustomed to the ocean as the Pinzons, would not have volunteered to risk their vessel, their money, and their persons, in an expedition that did not possess the ordinary means of security.

## CHAPTER IV.

O'er the glad waters of the dark blue sea, Our thoughts as boundless, and our souls at Far as the breeze can bear, the billows form Survey our empire, and behold our home.

As Columbus sought his apartment after he reached the deck of the Holl Luis had no further opportunity to with him that night. He occupied the same room, it is true, under the appellation of the Admiral's secretary the great navigator was so much engaged duties necessary to be discharged present the secretary that the secretary the secretary that the s

of Mercedes, and of his return, when, seeking his mattress, he found Columbus already buried in a deep sleep.

The following day was Friday; and it is worthy of remark, that the greatest and most successful voyage that has ever occurred on this globe, was commenced on a day of the week that seamen have long deemed to be so mauspicious to nautical enterprises, that they we often deferred sailing in order to avoid the unknown but dreaded consequences. Luis among the first who appeared again on seck, and casting his eyes upward, he perceived the Admiral was already afoot, and in possession of the summit of the high poop, recastle, whose narrow limits, indeed, were seemed sacred to the uses of the privileged, wering, in this particular, to the more exusded promenade of the modern quarter-deck. Here it was that he, who directed the movements of a squadron, overlooked its evolutions, threw out his signals, made his astronomical bervations, and sought his recreation in the pen air. The whole space on board the Santa

Maria might have been some fifteen feet in one direction, and not quite as much in the other, making a convenient look-out, more from its exclusion and retirement than from its dimensions.

As soon as the Admiral—or Don Christoval, as he was now termed by the Spaniards, since his appointment to his present high rank, which gave him the rights and condition of a nobleas soon as Don Christoval caught a glance of Luis's eye, he made a sign for the young men to ascend, and take a position at his side-Although the expedition was so insignificant in numbers and force, not equalling, in the latter particular, the power of a single moder sloop of war, the authority of the Queen, the gravity and mien of Columbus himself, and, most of all, its own mysterious and unwonted object, had from the first thrown around it a dignity that was disproportioned to its visible means. Accustomed to control the passions of turbulent men, and aware of the great importance of impressing his followers with a sense of his high station and influence with the Court,

Columbus had kept much aloof from familiar intercourse with his subordinates, acting printipully through the Pinzons and the other commanders, lest he might lose some portion of that respect which he foresaw would be necesmry to his objects. It needed not his long experience to warn him that men crowded together in so small a space, could only be kept in their social or professional stations by the most rigid observance of forms and decorum, and had observed a due attention to these great requisites, in prescribing the manner in which his own personal service should be attended to, and his personal dignity supported. This is one of the great secrets of the discipline of a ship; for they who are incapable of reasoning be made to feel, and no man is apt to despise him who is well entrenched behind the usages of deference and reserve. We see daily the influence of an appellation or a commission, even the turbulent submitting to its authority, when they might resist the same lawful commands issuing from an apparently less elevated murce.

"Thou wilt keep much near my Señor Gutierrez," said the Admiral, to feigned name which Luis affected to under that of Pedro de Muños, as he ship was never safe from eaves-dropp was willing that the young noble sho as the gentleman of the King's bedc "this is our station, and here we must much of our time, until God, in his wise providence, shall have opened the us to Cathay, and brought us near th of the Great Khan. Here is our couralong this track of pathless ocean it i tention to steer."

As Columbus spoke, he pointed to that lay spread before him on an arpassing a finger calmly along the lintended to pursue. The coast of Eurogeneral outlines, was laid down on the with as much accuracy as the geogknowledge of the day would furnish range of land extended southward a Guinea, all beyond which region was cognita to the learned world at the

The Canaries and the Azores, which had been discovered some generations earlier, occupied their proper places, while the western side of the Atlantic was bounded by a fancied delineation of the eastern coast of India, or of Cathay, buttressed by the island of Cipango, or Japan, and an Archipelago, that had been represented principally after the accounts of Marco Polo and his relatives. By a fortunate asconception, Cipango had been placed in a longitude that corresponded very nearly with that of Washington, or some two thousand leagues east of the position in which it is achally to be found. This error of Columbus, in relation to the extent of the circumference of the globe, in the end most probably saved hardy enterprise from becoming a failure.

Luis, for the first time since he had been enged in the expedition, cast his eyes over this chart, with some curiosity, and he felt a noble delire to solve the great problem rising within him, as he thus saw, at a glance, all the vast results, as well as the interesting natural phenomena, that were dependent on the issue.

ferent countries he had visited, and of little oaths and exclamations of distant a summary mode of both letting the know how far he had journeyed, as portion of the improvement he had from his trayels,—" By San Gennary Don Christoval, but this voyage will be exceeding merit, if we ever find our with this great belt of water; and great should we ever manage to return!"

"The last difficulty is the one, at ment, uppermost in the minds of mure vessel," answered Columbus. "Dost is perceive, Don Luis, the grave and countenances of the mariners, and hear the wailings that are rising from the shi

This remark caused the young ma

ades thronged with boats filled with people, no small portion of whom were females and children, and most of whom were wringing their hands and raising piteous cries of despair. The Piota was in the act of being cast; and, although the authority of Martin Alonza Pinzon and the effect to render their grief less clamorous, her sides were surrounded by a similar crowd, while numberless boats plied around the Santa Maria herself; the authority and dignity of the Admiral alone keeping them at a distance. It was evident that most of those \*ho remained fancied that they now saw their departing relations for the last time, while no sual portion of those who were on the eve of sailing, believed they were on the point of quitting Spain for ever.

"Hast looked for Pepe, this morning, unong our people?" demanded Columbus, the incident of the young sailor recurring to his thoughts, for the first time that morning; " if he prove false to his word, we may regard it as to evil omen, and have an eye on all our followers, while there is a chance of escape."

"If his absence would be an omen of a Señor Almirante, his presence ought to be ceived as an omen of good. The noble fel is on this yard, above our heads, loosening sail."

Columbus turned his eyes upwards, there, indeed, was the young mariner in q tion, poised on the extreme and attenuated of the latine yard, that ships even then car on their after-masts, swinging in the w while he loosened the gasket that kept the vass in its folds. Occasionally he looked neath him, anxious to discover if his rehad been noted; and, once or twice his ha usually so nimble, lingered in their emp ment, as he cast glances over the stern of vessel, as if one also drew his attention in quarter. Columbus made a sign of recogn to the gratified young mariner, who instr permitted the canvass to fall; and the walked to the taffrail, accompanied by Luorder to ascertain if any boat was near ship. There, indeed, close to the vessel,

skiff, rowed by Monica alone, and which had been permitted to approach so near on account of the sex of its occupant. The moment the wife of Pepe observed the form of the Admiral, the trose from her seat, and clasped her hands towards him, desirous, but afraid, to speak. Perceiving that the woman was awed by the butle, the crowd of persons, and the appearance of the ship, which she was almost near chough to touch with her hand, Columbus addressed her. He spoke mildly, and his looks, usually so grave, and sometimes even stern, were softened to an expression of gentleness that Luis had never before witnessed.

"I see that thy husband hath been true to his Promise, good woman," he said, " and I doubt not that thou hast told him it is wiser and better manfully to serve the Queen, than to live under the disgrace of a runaway."

"Sefior, I have. I give Doña Isabella my husband without a murmur, if not cheerfully, we I know that you go forth to serve God. I be the wickedness of my repinings, and shall

pray that he may be foremost, on all of until the ears of the Infidel shall be of the words of the true faith."

- "This is said like a Spanish wife Christian woman! Our lives are in the Providence, and doubt not of seeing health and safety, after he hath visited and done his share in its discovery."
- "Ah! Señor—when?" exclaimed to unable, in spite of her assumed fortit the strong feelings of religious duty press the impulses of a woman.
- "In God's time, my good —— hownamed?"
- "Monica, Señor Almirante, and band is called Pepe; and the boy fatherless child, hath been christ We have no Moorish blood, but a niards, and I pray your Excellence ber it, on such occasions as may dangerous duty than common."
- "Thou mayst depend on m father of Juan," returned the Ad though a tear glistened in his

would be an orphan; whereas thy Juan would uleast enjoy the care and affection of her who brought him into the world."

"Señor, a thousand pardons!" said the woun, much touched by the feeling that was
betrayed by the Admiral in his voice. "We
we selfish, and forget that others have sorrows,
when we feel our own too keenly. Go forth,
in God's name, and do his holy will,—take my
husband with you; I only wish that little Juan
was old enough to be his companion."

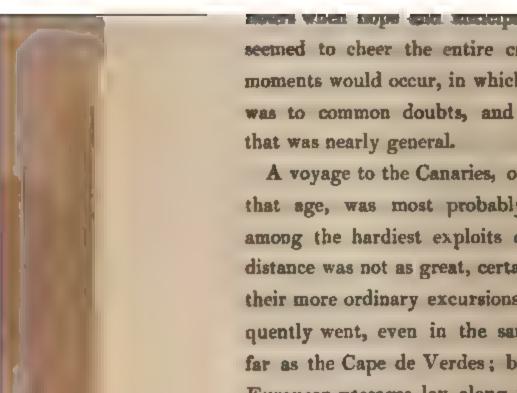
Monica could utter no more, but dashing the tears from her eyes, she resumed the oars, and pulled the little skiff slowly, as if the inmimate machine felt the reluctance of the hands that propelled it towards the land. The short dialogue just related, had been carried on in voices so loud as to be heard by all near the speakers; and when Columbus turned from the boat, he saw that many of his crew had been hanging suspended in the rigging, or



chor of the Santa Maria was the bottom, and the ship's head b cline from the direction of the win next moment, the flap of the large sail that crafts of her rig then c heard, and in the course of the n nutes the three vessels were stand but steadily down the current of the one of the arms of which river the anchored, holding their course to near its mouth. The sun had not rather it rose over the hills of Su ball, just as the sails were set, gil melancholy glory a coast that not a different vessels apprehended they upon for the last time. Many di clung to the two smaller craft until ed the bar of Saltes, an hour or two

The liberated ships, in the mean while, moved steadily into the blue waters of the shoreless Atlantic, like human beings silently impelled by their destinies towards fates that they can wither foresee, control, nor avoid.

The day was fine, and the wind both brisk and fair. Thus far the omens were propitious; but the unknown future threw a cloud over the feelings of a large portion of those who were thus quitting, in gloomy uncertain-In all that was most dear to them. It was thown that the Admiral intended making the best of his way towards the Canaries, thence to oter on the unknown and hitherto untrodden puths of the desert ocean that lay beyond. Those who doubted, therefore, fixed upon those islands as the points where their real dangers were to commence, and already looked forward to their appearance in the horizon \* th feelings akin to those with which the guilty regard the day of trial, the condemned the morning of execution, or the sinner the bed of death. Many, however, were superior to this verkness, having steeled their nerves and pre-



seemed to cheer the entire crews; moments would occur, in which the was to common doubts, and a des

A voyage to the Canaries, or the that age, was most probably to among the hardiest exploits of seems distance was not as great, certainly, their more ordinary excursions, for quently went, even in the same dim far as the Cape de Verdes; but all European passages lay along the lan the Mediterranean the seaman felt the navigating within known limits, and consider himself as embayed within daries of human knowledge. On the while sailing on the broad Atlantical

blue wid of untravelled space stretching in all other directions about him.

The Capary Isles were known to the ancients. Juba, the King of Mauritania, who was contemporary of Cæsar, is said to have demibed them with tolerable accuracy, under the general name of the Fortunate Isles. The work itself has been lost, but the fact is known through the evidence of other writers; and by the same means it is known that they posweed, even in that remote age, a population hat had made some respectable advances toands civilisation. But in the process of time, and during the dark period that succeeded the brightness of the Roman sway, even the position of these islands was lost to the Europeans; was it again ascertained until the first half of the fourteenth century, when they were discovered by certain fugitive Spaniards who vere hard pressed by the Moors. After this, the Portuguese, then the most hardy navigators of the known world, got possession of one or two of them, and made them the surting points for their voyages of discovery



they once more turned their attent direction, conquering the natives of the other islands, the group belong to those two Christian nations, at our narrative.

Luis de Bobadilla, who had not tensively in the more northern sent had passed and repassed the Medit various directions, knew nothing of texcept by report; and as they appoop, Columbus pointed out to him tion, and explained their different relating his intentions in connection dwelling on the supplies they affort their facilities as a point of department.

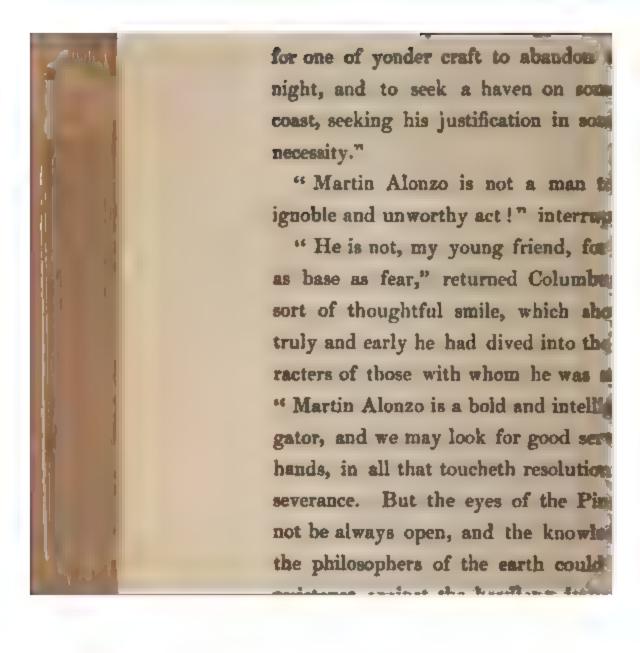
"The Portuguese have profited

what a trade, and how much riches are flowing into Lisbon, through these noble enterprises, which, notwithstanding, are but as a bucket of water in the ocean, when compared with the wealth of Cathay, and all the mighty consequences that are to follow from this western toyage of ours."

"Dost thou expect to reach the territories of the Great Khan, Don Christoval," demanded Luis, "within a distance as small as that to which the Portuguese bath gone southwardly?"

The navigator looked warily around to ascertain who might hear his words; and finding that no one was within reach of the sound of his voice while he used a proper caution, he lowered its tones, and answered in a manner which greatly flattered his young companion, as it proved that the Admiral was disposed to treat him with the frankness and confidence of a friend.

"Thou knowest, Don Luis," the navigator



The question thou hast asked, Luis, may not, therefore, be publicly answered; since the distance that we are about to sail over would when our easily alarmed mariners. Thou was cavalier, a knight of known courage, and be depended on; and I may tell thee, whout fear of arousing any unworthy feeles, that the voyage on which we are now this earth, for its length, or for the lonelises of its way."

And yet, Señor, thou enterest on it with confidence of a man certain of reaching his

Luis, thou hast well judged my feelings.

to all those common dreads of descents and

cats, of the difficulties of a return, and of

ching the margin of the world, whence we

y glide off into space, neither thou nor I

be much subjected."

By San Iago! Señor Don Christoval, I be no very settled notions about these things.

Leve never known of any one who hath slid-

hand, we have as yet only doctre
that the earth is round, and that i
to journey east by sailing west. O
jects, then, I hold myself neuter;
same time, thou mayst steer di
moon, and Luis de Bobadilla will
thy side."

"Thou makest thyself less exper
mad-brained young noble, than i
or necessary; but we will say no
at present. There will be sufficien
make thee familiar with all my in
sons and familiar motives. And
Don Luis, a most heavenly sight?

I in the open ocean, honoured by th

reigns with the dignity of their

admiral; with a fleet that is com-

christian would reverence the idols of the

was said with the calm but deep enum that coloured the entire character of reat navigator, rendering him, at times, y the subject of distrust and of profound On Luis, as indeed on most others aved in sufficient familiarity with the man ble them to appreciate his motives, and dge correctly of the uprightness of his the effect, however, was always favourmed probably would have been so, had des never existed. The young man it, was not entirely without a tinge of tesm; and, as is ever the case with the minded and generous, he best knew how ard the impulses of those who were inand by similar qualities. This answer ensequently in accordance with the feelthe Admiral, and they remained on the several hours, discoursing of the future, the ardour of those who hoped for everything, but in a manner too discursive and meral to render a record of the dialogue easy necessary.

It was eight o'clock in the morning when the vessels passed the bar of Saltes, and the day had far advanced before the navigators had lost sight of the familiar eminences that isy around Palos, and the other well-known landmarks of the coast. The course was due south. and, as the vessels of that day were lightly sparred, and spread comparatively very little canvass, when considered in connection with the more dashing navigation of our own times, the rate of sailing was slow, and far from mising a speedy termination to a voyage that all knew must be long without a precedent. and which so many feared could never have end. Two marine leagues, of three English miles, an hour, was good progress for a vessel of that day, even with a fresh and favourable wind; though there are a few memorable days' works set down by Columbus himself, which approach to a hundred and sixty miles in the twenty-four hours, and which are evidently

be proud. In these days of locomotion and trevelling, it is scarcely necessary to tell the intelligent reader this is but a little more than helf the distance that is sailed over by a fast the, under similar circumstances, and in our own time.

Thus the sun set upon the adventurers, in this celebrated voyage, when they had sailed with a strong breeze, to use the words of Columbus's own record, some eleven hours, after quitting the bar. By this time, they had usde good less than fifty miles, in a due south wurse from the place of their departure. The and in the neighbourhood of Palos had entirely sunk behind the watery margin of the ocean, in that direction, and the coast trending esstward, it was only bere and there that the misty summits of a few of the mountains of Seville could just be discovered by the expemenced eyes of the older mariners, as the glowball of the sun sunk into the watery bed of the western horizon, and disappeared from view. At this precise moment, Columbus and Luis

them, splicing a rope that had be asunder. The latter were seated on and as, out of respect to the Admiral taken their places a little on one presence was not at first noted.

"There setteth the sun beneath the the wide Atlantic, Señor Gutierrez." the Admiral, who was ever cautious to or the other of Luis's feigned appropriate any person was near. "I sun quitteth us, Pero, and in his dail I see a proof of the globular form of and of the truth of a theory which to that Cathay may be reached by the voyage."

"I am ever ready to admit the all your plans, expectations, and

do with the position of Cathay, or with the road that leads to it. We know that the great luminary travelleth the heavens without ceasing, that it cometh up out of the sea in the morning, and goeth down to its watery bed at night; but this it doth on the coast of Castile as well as on that of Cathay; and, therefore, to me it doth appear, that no particular inference, for or against our success, is to be drawn from the circumstance."

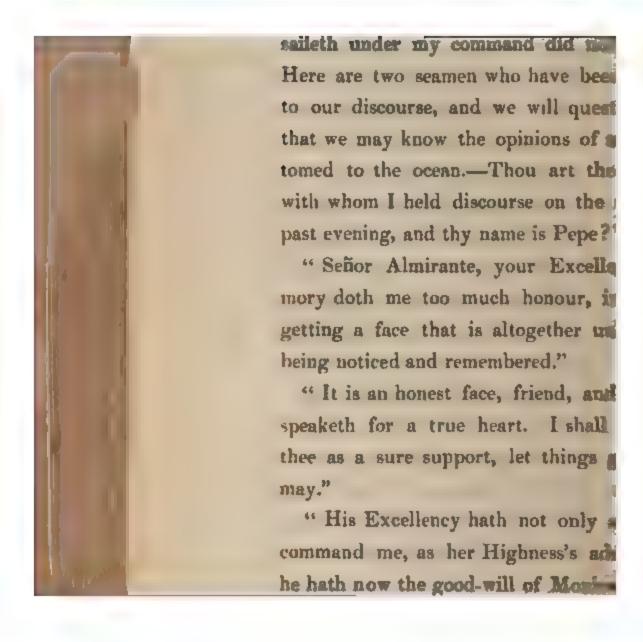
As this was said the two sailors ceased working, looking curiously up into the face of the Admiral, anxious to hear his reply. By this movement Luis perceived that one was Pepe, to whom he gave a nod of recognition, while the other was a stranger. The last had every appearance of a thoroughbred seaman of that period, or of being, what would have been termed in English, and the more northern languages of Europe, a regular "sea-dog;" a term that expresses the idea of a man so completely identified with the ocean by habit, as to have been that expresses the idea of a man so completely identified with the ocean by habit, as to have

and even his morality, coloured by the association. This sailor was approaching fifty, we short, square, athletic, and still active; be there was a mixture of the animal with the intellectual creature about his coarse, heavy feetures, that is very usual in the countenances of men of native humour and strong sense, whose habits have been coarse and sensual. That he was a prime seaman Columbus knew at a glance, not only from his general appearance, but from his occupation, which was such so only fell to the lot of the most skilful men of every crew.

"I reason after this fashion, Señor," answered the Admiral, as soon as his eye turned from the glance that he, too, had thrown upon the men; "the sun is not made to journey thus around the earth without a sufficient motive, the providence of God being ruled by infinite wisdom. It is not probable that a luminary so generous and useful should be intended to waste any of its benefits; and we are certain already that day and night journey westward over this earth as far as it is known

whence I infer that the system is harmomous, and the benefits of the great orb are unceasingly bestowed on man, reaching one spot on the earth as it quits another. The sun that hath just left us is still visible in the Azores, and will be seen again at Smyrna, and among the Grecian Islands, an hour or more before it again meets our eyes. Nature hath designed nought for uselessness; and I believe that Cathay will be enlightened by that ball which hath just left us, while we shall be in the deepest hour of the night, to return by it eastern path across the great continent of Asia, and to greet us again in the morning. In a word, friend Pedro, that which Sol is now doing with such nimble speed in the heavens, we are more humbly imitating in our own caravels: give us sufficient time, and we, too, might traverse the earth, coming in from our purney by the land of the Tartars and the Persians."

"From all which you infer that the world is round, wherein we are to find the certainty of our success?"



t the sight of troubled water will not—thou hast a name?"

ow, looking up with a freedom that deone used to have his say; "though it
wither a Don nor a Señor to take it in
My intimates commonly call out Sancho,
oressed for time; and when civility gets
ter of haste, they add Mundo, making
o Mundo for the whole name of a very
nan."

lundo is a large name for so small a peraid the Admiral, smiling, for he foresaw spediency of having friends among his and knew men sufficiently to understand while undue familiarity undermined rea little unbending had a tendency to win content to take their titles from a part of thems of which I bear all."

- "And were thy father and thy mother called Mundo also; or, is this name taken in order to give thee an occasion to show thy smartness when questioned by thy officers?"
- "As for the good people you deign to mention, Señor Don Almirante, I shall leave them to answer for themselves, and that for the simple reason that I do not know how they were called, or whether they had any names at all. They tell me I was found, when a few hours old, under a worn-out basket, at the ship-yard gate of old ——"
- "Never mind the precise spot, friend sancho; thou wert found with a basket for a cradle, and that maketh a volume in thy history, at once."
- "Nay, Excellency, I would not leave the spot a place of dispute hereafter but it shall be as you please. They say no one here knoweth exactly where we are going, and it will be more suitable that the like ignorance should rest over the places whence we came. But

tened me gave me as much of it as was to be got by a name."

"Thou hast been long a mariner, Sancho

"So long, Señor, that it sickeneth me, and week away the appetite to walk on solid wound. Being so near the gate, it was no put matter to put me into the ship-yard, and was launched one day in a caravel, and got sea in her, no one knows how. From that se I have submitted to fate, and go out ain as soon as possible after I come into out."

And by what lucky chance have I obtained y services, good Sancho, in this great expe-

"The authorities of Moguer took me under Queen's order, your Excellency, thinking at this voyage would be more to my mind another, as it was likely never to have an

"Art thou a compelled adventurer on this

"Not I, Señor Don Almirante, althoug they who sent me here fancy as much. It is natural for a man to wish to see his estatement once in his life; and I am told that we bound on a voyage to the other side of the world. God forbid that I should hold along on such an occasion."

"Thou art a Christian, Sancho, and hast desire to aid in carrying the cross among the heathen?"

"Señor, your Excellency, Don Almirantes it matters little to Sancho with what the barque is laden, so that she do not need much pumping, and that the garlic is good. If I am not a very devout Christian, it is the fault of those who found me near the ship-yard gate, since the church and the font are both within call from that very spot. I know that Pepe, here, is a Christian, Señor, for I saw him in the arms of the priest; and I doubt not that there are old men at Moguer who can testify to as much in my behalf. At all hazards, noble Admiral, I will take on myself to say that I am neither Jew nor Mussulman."

"Sancho, thou hast that about thee that bespeaketh a skilful and bold mariner."

"For both of these qualities, Señor Don Colon, let others speak. When the gale cometh, your own eyes may judge of the first; and when the caravel shall reach the edge of the earth, whither some think it bound, there will be a good occasion to see who can and who cannot look off, without trembling."

"It is enough: I count both thee and Pepe as among my truest followers." As Columbus said this he walked away, resuming the dignified gravity that usually was seated in his countenance, and which so much aided his authority by impressing the minds of others with respect. In a few minutes he and Luis descended to their cabin.

"I marvel, Sancho," said Pepe, as soon as he and his messmate were left alone on the poop, "that thou wilt venture to use thy tongue so freely, even in the presence of one that beareth about with him the Queen's



Canst thou not make any different them that have had ancestors and descendants, and one that hath no the world than his name? The Almirante is either an exceeding and chosen by Providence to open the unknown seas of which he speak is but a hungry Genoese that is lead knoweth not whither, that he may drink, and sleep in honour, while we at his heels, like patient mules drink he is too great and exalted to heed in and in the other, what is there too Castilian to tell him?"

"Ay, thou art fond of calling Castilian, in spite of the ship-yam and lawful subjects, I mean, like thee and me—are not such subjects worthy of being their Queen's countrymen? Never disparage thyself, good Pepe, for thou wilt ever find the world ready enough to do that favour for thee. As to this Genoese, he shall be either friend of enemy to Sancho: if the first, I expect much consolation from it; if the last, let him hant for his Cathay till doomsday, he shall be never the wiser."

"Well, Sancho, if words can mar a voyage or make a voyage, thou art a ready mariner; houe know how to discourse better than thou."

Here the men both rose, having completed their work, and they left the poop, descending among the rest of the crew. Columbus had not miscalculated his aim, his words and condescension having produced a most favourable effect on the mind of Sancho Mundo, for so the man was actually called; and in gaining one of so ready a wit and loose a tongue for a friend, he obtained an ally who was not to be despised. Of such materials, and with the

## **MERCEDES**

support of such instruments as this, is too often composed, it being possible discovery of a world, even, to depend good word of one less qualified to in opinions than Sancho Mundo.

## CHAPTER V.

While you here do snoring lie,
Open-eyed conspiracy
His time doth take:
If of life you keep a care,
Shake off slumber, and beware:
Awake! Awake!

Ariel.

The wind continuing fair, the three vessels made good progress in the direction of the Canaries; Sunday, in particular, proving a Propitious day, the expedition making more than one hundred and twenty miles in the Curse of the twenty-four hours. The wind continued favourable, and on the morning Monday the 6th of August, Columbus was cally conversing with Luis, and one or call the poop, when the Pinta was seen the poop to take in her forward sails, and to

advantage of the wind, immediately at to speak her consort.

"How now, Senor Martin Alons
the Admiral, as the two caravels,
enough together to speak each oth
what reason hast thou so suddenly
thy course?"

"Fortune would have it so, 2 Christoval, seeing that the rudder of caravel hath broken loose, and we secure it ere we may again trust of the breeze."

A severe frown came over the great navigator; bidding Martin Alonzo to do his beathe damage, he paced the deck, great turbed, for several minutes. Obsert much the Admiral took this accident the rest descended to the deck below

"I trust, Señor, this is no serious injury, of one in any way likely to retard our advance," said Luis, after manifesting that respect which all near him felt for the Admiral, by a pause. "I know honest Martin Alonzo to be a ready seaman, and should think his expedients might easily serve to get us as far as the Canaries, where greater damages can thet with their remedies."

"Thou say'st true, Luis, and we will hope for the best. I feel regret the sea is so high that we can offer no assistance to the Pinta, but Martin Alonzo is, indeed, an expert manner, and on his ingenuity we must rely. My concern, however, hath another and a deeper source than the unloosing of this rudder, erious as such an injury ever is to a vessel at sea. Thou know'st that the Pinta hath been furnished to the service of the Queen, under the order claiming the forfeited duty from the delinquents of Palos, and sorely against the will of the caravel's owners hath the ressel been taken. Now these persons, Gomez Rascon and Christoval Quintero, are on



long to our delay before quitting and it would seem are to be continued prejudice here on the open ocean."

"By the allegiance I owe the Doña Señor Don Christoval, but I would speedy cure for such a treason, if of punishment rested with me. Let into the skiff and repair to the Pinta will tell these Masters Rascon and that should their rudder ever dare loose again, or should any other and untoward accident chance to arrive shall be hanged at the yard of his vel, and the last be cast into the samine into the state of her bottom, the included."

"We may not practise such high,

wessel. It will be hazardous to launch the whiff in this sea, or I would proceed to the Pinta myself; but, as it is, let us have confidence in Martin Alonzo and his skill."

Columbus thus encouraged the people of the Pinta to exert themselves, and in about an hour or two the three vessels were again making the best of their way towards the Canaries. Notwithstanding the delay, nearly omety miles were made good in the course of the day and night; but, the following morning, the rudder again broke loose, and, as the damage was more serious than in the former instance, it was still more difficult to repair. These repeated accidents gave the Admiral seat concern, for he took them to be so many dications of the disaffection of his followers. e fully determined, in consequence, to get of the Pinta, if it were possible to find other suitable vessel among the islands. As the progress of the vessels was much re-Larded by the accident, although the wind continued favourable, the expedition only got

some sixty miles, this day, nearer to its place of destination.

On the following morning the three vesses came within hail of each other; and a comparison of the nautical skill of the different navigators or pilots, as it was then the custom to style them, took place, each offering his opinion as to the position of the vessels.

It was not the least of the merits of Columbus that he succeeded in his great experiment with the imperfect aid of the instruments then in use. The mariner's compass, it is true, had been in common service quite a century, if not longer; though its variations, a knowledge of which is scarcely less important in long voyages than a knowledge of the instrument itself, were then unknown to seamen, who seldom ventured far enough from the land to note these mysteries of nature, and who, as a classes still relied almost as much on the ordinar position of the heavenly bodies to ascertai their routes, as on the nicer results of calcum Columbus, however, was a strikim 3 exception to this little-instructed class, havir 3 ande himself thoroughly acquainted with all the learning of the period that could be applied in his profession, or which might aid him a effecting the great purpose for which alone below seemed to live.

As might be expected, the comparison reulted altogether in the Admiral's favour, the plots in general being soon convinced that he lose knew the true position of the vessels,fact that was soon unanswerably determined by the appearance of the summits of the Cawies, which hove up out of the ocean in a outh-easterly direction, resembling well-defined lock clouds clustering in the horizon. As obets like these are seen at a great distance sea, more especially in a transparent atmohere, and the wind became light and variable, e vessels, notwithstanding, were unable to such Grand Canary until Thursday the 8th August, or nearly a week after they had left alos. There they all ran in, and anchored the usual haven. Columbus immediately about making an inquiry for another caravel: but proving unsuccessful, he sailed for



Admiral was thus employed with Maria and the Niña, Martin Alons in port, being unable to keep comperippled condition of the Pintal suitable vessel being found, Column tantly returned to Grand Canary; repairing the Pinta, which vessel caulked, among the other devices been adopted to get her freed frowice, he sailed again for Gomera, island he was to take his final depart

During these several changes discontent began to increase amount the common mariners, while some higher class were not altogether for most melancholy apprehensions for While passing from Grand Canary

being little wind, the voices of the excited dispulants reached farther than they themselves

"I tell thee, Pepe," said the most vocaferous and most earnest of the speakers, "that the ight is not darker than the future of this new. Look to the west, and what dost see here? Who hath ever heard of land after he with quitted the Azores? and who is so ignorant as not to know that Providence hath hered water around all the continents, with a spread the broad ocean beyond, with an tention to rebuke an over-eager curiosity to the product of the produc

"This is well, Pero," answered Pepe; "but know that Monica thinks the Admiral is not of God, and that we may look forward to peat discoveries through his means; and most specially to the spreading of religion among the heathen."

"Ay, thy Monica should have been in Doña

Isabella's seat, so learned and posit in all matters, whether touching woman's duties, or thine own. S quean, Pepe, as all in Moguer wand there are some who say she wou govern the port as she governeth these

"Say nought against the mother child, Pero," interrupted Pepe and can bear thy idle words against mys that speaketh ill of Monica will have ous enemy."

"Thou art bold of speech, Pero, va hundred leagues from thine own be tenths," put in a voice that Coluberthis, both knew on the instant to Sancho Mundo, "and art bold enouse Pepe touching Monica, when we all who commandeth in a certain call thou art as meek as a hooked dolp ever thou may'st be here. But, the thy folly about women; let us reason knowledge as mariners, if thou will of asking questions of one like Pe

offer myself as thy catechist."

"What hast thou, then, to say about this unknown land that lieth beyond the great ocean, where man hath never been, or is at all likely to go with followers such as these?"

Pero, that the time was when even the Canaries were unknown; when mariners did not dare to pass the straits; and when the Portuguese knew nothing of their mines and Guinea,—lands that I myself have visited, and where the noble Don Christoval hath also been, as I know on the testimony of mine own eyes."

"And what hath Guinea, or what have the lines of the Portuguese to do with this western wyage? All know that there is a country colled Africa; and what is there surprising that mariners should reach a land that is known to exist: but who knoweth that the ocean hath other continents, any more than that the heavens have other earths?"

This is well, Pero," observed an attentive

by-stander; "and Sancho will have to drain his wits to answer it."

"It is well for those who wag their tongues like women, without thought of what they say," coolly returned Sancho, "but will have little weight with Doña Isabella or Don Almi-Harkee, Pero, thou art like one that hath trodden the path between Palos and Moguer so often that thou fanciest there is mo road to Seville or Granada. There must be a beginning to all things; and this voyage is, out of doubt, the beginning of voyages to Cathay. We go west instead of east, because it is the shorter way; and because, moreover, it is the only way for a caravel. Now, answer me, messmates, is it possible for a craft, kt her size or rig be what it may, to pass over the hills and valleys of a continent — I mem under her canvass, and by fair sailing?"

Sancho waited for a reply, and received a common and complete admission of the impossibility of the thing.

"Then cast your eyes at the Admiral's chart, in the morning, as he keepeth it spread

bere is land from one pole to the each side of the Atlantic, thereby pavigation impossible, in any other ban this we are now taking. The ero, therefore, runs in the teeth of

so true, Pero," exclaimed another, menting, " that thy mouth ought to

that a mouth that was not very ed; and it is probable that his antihave been to the full as acute and as that of Sancho, had not a commation of alarm and horror burst found him. The night was sufficult to permit the gloomy outlines of of Teneriffe to be distinctly visible, me distance; and, just at that mohas of flame shot upwards from its mmit, illuminating, at instants, the and then leaving it in shadowy an object of mystery and terror.

the seamen dropped on their knees

among their fellows, awe-struck and spectators of the phenomenon. It settled that the attention of the Adm be drawn to this strange event, and selected for the spokesman.

All this time, Columbus and his cremained on the poop, and, as might expected, this unlooked-for change pearance of the Peak had not est attention. Too enlightened to be it, they were watching the working the working the working the working the working the very sailor in the vessel, appear quarter-deck. Stlence having been Pero opened the subject of his minutes at that was not a little stimulated.

" Selior Almirante," he commin

penevering in sailing into the unknown Atlantic. It is truly time for men to remember their weakness, and how much they owe to the goodness of God, when even the mountains romit flames and smoke!"

"Have any here ever navigated the Mediterranean, or visited the island of which Don Ferdinand, the honoured consort of our lady the Queen, is master?" demanded Columbus, calmly.

"Señor Don Almirante," hastily answered Sancho, "I have done so, unworthy as I may seem to have enjoyed that advantage. And I have seen Cyprus and Alexandria, and even Stamboul, the residence of the Great Turk."

"Well, then, thou may'st have also seen Etna, another mountain which continueth to throw up those flames, in the midst of a nature and a scene on which Providence would seem to have smiled with unusual benignity, instead of angrily frowning, as ye seem to imagine."

Columbus then proceeded to give his people



roborate the fidelity of his state told them that he looked upon eruption as merely a natural occur if he saw any omen at all in the est propitious rather than otherwise: 3 seeming disposed to light them our Luis and the rest next descended crew, where they used their reason in quieting an alarm that, at first, ened to be serious. For the me were successful, or perhaps it would to say that they succeeded completely the phenomenon of the volcano was and this less by the arguments of th telligent of the officers, than by un testimony of Sancho, and one or to the common men, who had seen aid elsewhere. With difficulties like

at had yet crowned the enterprise of

lessels reached Gomera on the 2nd of er, where they remained several days, to complete their repairs and to finish their supplies, ere they finally left ised abodes of man, and what might deemed the limits of the known earth. ival of such an expedition, in an age means of communication were so events were generally their own anhad produced a strong sensation he inhabitants of the different islands by the adventurers. Columbus was high honour among them, not only on of the commission he had received two sovereigns, but on account of the de and the romantic character of his ing.

existed a common belief among all the islands, including Madeira, the Azores, Canaries, that land lay to the west-their inhabitants living under a singular in this particular, which the Admi-

was Doña Inez Peraza, the motion Count of Gomera. She was attended of persons, not only belong own, but who had come from other do her honour. She entertained the in a manner suited to his high rank to her society such of the adventural lumbus saw fit to point out as worthonour. Of course the pretended Muños, or Pero Gutierrez, as he will differently termed, was of the number of any way suited to so high and society.

"I rejoice, Don Christopher,"
Inez Peraza, on this occasion,
Highnesses have at length yielded
desire to solve this great problem,

destions that we have so freely tooched upon in our discourse already, but on account of the sorthy inhabitants of the Fortunate Islands, who have not only many traditions touching laid in the west, but most of whom believe that they have more than once seen it, in that quarter, in the course of their lives."

"I have heard of this, noble lady, and would be grateful to have the account from the mouths of eye-witnesses, now we are here together, conversing freely concerning that which is of so much interest to us all."

"Then, Señor, I will entreat this worthy civalier, who is every way capable of doing the subject justice, to be spokesman for us, and to let you know what we all believe in these islands, and what so many of us fancy we have seen. Acquaint the Admiral, Señor Dama, I pray thee, of the singular yearly view that we get of unknown land, lying afar off, in the Atlantic."

" Most readily, Doöa Inez, and all the more of at your gracious bidding," returned the person addressed, who disposed himself to tell the story, with a readiness that the lovers of the wonderful are apt to betray when a fitting opportunity offers to indulge a favourite propersity.—" The illustrious Admiral hath probably heard of the island of St. Brandan, that little some eighty or a hundred leagues to the water ward of Ferro, and which hath been so often seen, but which no navigator hath yet been able to reach, in our days at least."

"I have often heard of this fabled spot, Señor," the Admiral gravely replied; "but pardon me if I say that the land never yet existed which a mariner hath seen and yet a mariner hath not reached."

"Nay, noble Admiral," interrupted a doseneager voices, among which that of the lady, herself, was very distinctly audible,—" that it hath been seen, most here know; and that it hath never been reached, is a fact to which more than one disappointed pilot can testify."

"That which we have seen, we know; and that which we know, we can describe," returned Columbus, steadily.—"Let any man tell

Brandan, or St. Barandon, lieth, and a week tall make me also certain of its existence."

"I know little of meridians or parallels, Don Christopher," said the Señor Dama; "but have some ideas of visible things. This had have I often seen, more or less plainly different times; and that, too, under the senest skies, and at occasions when it was not besible greatly to mistake either its form or discussions. Once I remember to have seen the sun set behind one of its heights."

"This is plain evidence, and such as a navitor should respect; and yet do I take what you imagine yourself to have seen, Señor, to some illusion of the atmosphere."

"Impossible!—impossible!" was said, or hoed, by a dozen voices.—" Hundreds yearly itness the appearance of St. Brandan, and equally sudden and mysterious disappearance."

"Therein, noble lady and generous cavalier, lists the error into which ye have fallen. Ye we the Peak the year round; and he who will west of it, will continue to see it the yes round, except on such days as the state of the atmosphere may forbid. The land which Go hath created stationary will be certain to remain stationary, until disturbed by some great convulsion that cometh equally of his providence and his laws."

"All this may be true, Señor; doubtless! is true; but every rule hath its exception You will not deny that God ruleth the work mysteriously, and that his ends are not alway visible to human eyes. Else, why hath the Moor so long been permitted to rule in Spain. why hath the Infidel, at this moment, posses sion of the Holy Sepulchre? why have the sovereigns been so long deaf to your own wellgrounded wishes and entreaties to be permitted to carry their banners, in company with the cross, to the Cathay, whither you are now bound? Who knoweth that these appear ances of St. Brandan may not be given as signs to encourage one like yourself, bent on still greater ends than even reaching its shores?"

Columbus was an enthusiast: but his was an enthusiasm that was seated in his reverence for the acknowledged mysteries of religion, which sought no other support from things iscomprehensible, than might reasonably be thought to belong to the exercise of infallible visdom, and which manifested a proper reverence for a Divine Power. Like most of that period, he believed in modern miracles; and his dependence on the direct worldly effiacy of votive offerings, penances, and prayers, was such as marked the age in general, and his aling in particular. Still, his masculine undestanding rejected the belief of vulgar prodgies; and while he implicitly thought himself set apart and selected for the great work before him, he was not disposed to credit that a airy exhibition of an island was placed in the west to tempt mariners to follow its shadowy outline to the more distant regions of Cathay.

"That I feel the assurance of the Providence of God having selected me as the humble instrument of connecting Europe with Asia, by

means of a direct voyage by sea, is returned the navigator, gravely, the eye lighted with its latent enthusiasm; am far from indulging in the wea thinking, that direct, miraculous, age to be used to guide me on my way more in conformity to the practice o wisdom, and certainly more grateful own self-love, that the means empk such as a discreet pilot, and the mos enced philosophers, might feel proud is themselves selected to display. have first been turned to the contemthis subject; then hath my reason lightened by a due course of study tion; and science hath aided in pro conviction necessary to impel mys ceed, and to enable me to induce o in this enterprise."

"And do all your followers, no act under the same guidance; the Doña Inez, glancing at Luis graces and martial aspect had s

the eyes of most of the ladies of the island.—

"Is the Señor Gutierrez equally enlightened in this manner? and hath he, too, devoted his mights to study, in order that the cross may be carried to the heathen, and Castile and Cathay may be more closely united?"

"The Señor Gutierrez is a willing adventurer, Señora; but he must be the expounder of his own motives."

"Then will we call on the cavalier, himself, for an answer. These ladies feel a desire to know what may have impelled one who would be certain to succeed at the court of Dona Isabella, and in the Moorish wars, to join in such an expedition."

"The Moorish wars are ended, Señora," replied Luis, smiling; "and Doña Isabella, and all the ladies of her court, most favour the jouths who show a manly disposition to serve the interests and to advance the honour of Canle. I know very little of philosophy, and have still smaller pretensions to the learning of churchmen; but I think I see Cathay before

me, shining like a brilliant star in the heavens and am willing to adventure body and soul its search."

Many pretty exclamations of admiration broke from the circle of fair listeners; it being most easy for spirit to gain applause, when it is recommended by high personal advantages and comes from the young and favoured. That Columbus, a weather-worn veteran of the occur, should see fit to risk a life that was already drawing near its close, in a rash attempt to pry into the mysteries of the Atlantic, seemed neither so commendable nor so daring; but many discovered high qualities in the character of one who was just entering on his career, and that under auspices apparently so flattering and who threw all his hopes on the uncertain chances of success in a scheme so unusual. Luis was human, and he was in the full enjoyment of the admiration his enterprise had evidently awakened among so many sensitive yours creatures, when Doña Inez most inopportune! interposed to interrupt his happiness and wound his self-esteem.

"This is having more honourable views than my letters from Seville attribute to one youth, who belongeth to the proudest of our Castilian houses, and whose titles alone should invite him to add new lustre to a name that bath so long been the Spanish boast," resumed the Senora Peraza. "The reports speak of his desire to rove, but in a manner unworthy of his rank; and that, too, in a way to serve seither the sovereigns, his country, nor himself."

"And who may this misguided youth be, Señora?" eagerly inquired Luis, too much elated by the admiration he had just excited to untripate the answer.—" A cavalier thus spoken of needeth to be warned of his reputation, that he may be stimulated to attempt better things."

"His name is no secret, since the Court peaketh openly of his singular and ill-judged career; and it is said that even his love bath been thwarted in consequence. I mean a cavalier of no less lineage and name than Don Luis de Bobadilla, the Count of Llera."

It is said that listeners seldom hear good of themselves, and Luis was now fated to verify the truth of the axiom. He felt the blood rushing to his face, and it required a strong effort at self-command to prevent him from breaking out in exclamations, that would probably have contained invocations of half the patron saints he had ever heard of, had he not happily succeeded in controlling the sudden impulse. Gulping the words he had been on the point of uttering, he looked round, with as air of defiance, as if seeking the countenance of some man who might dare even to smile at what had been said. Luckily, at that moment Columbus had drawn all of the males present around himself, in warm discussion of the probable existence of the island of St. Brandan; and Luis nowhere met a smile, with which he could conveniently quarrel, that had a setting Fortunately, the of beard to render it hostile. gentle impulses that are apt to influence youthful female, induced one of Doña Ines's fair companions to speak, and that in a way greatly to relieve the feelings of our hero.

True, Señora," rejoined the pretty young drocate, the first tones of whose voice had an ext to calm the tempest that was rising in bosom of the young man; "true, Señora, is said that Don Luis is a wanderer, and one unsettled tastes and habits, but it is also the hath a most excellent heart, is generous the dews of heaven themselves, and carrieth every best lance of Castile, as he is also like carry off the fairest maiden."

Preach and parents to frown," said Doña ca, smiling, "while the beautiful and young prize courage, and deeds in arms, and an hand, before the more homely virtues much deed by our holy religion, and so zently inculcated by its servants. The unting of a knight or two in the tourneys, the rallying a broken squadron under a tring of the Infidel, counteth far more than tryer."

How know we that the cavalier you tention, Señora, may not have his weeks of

Luis, who had now found his voice—
he be so fortunate as to enjoy a comreligious adviser, he can scarce escaprayer being so often ordered in the
penance. He seemeth, indeed, to be
ble dog, and I wonder not that him
holdeth him cheap. Is the name of
also, given in your letter?"

"It is. She is the Dona Maria det cedes de Valverde, nearly allied to the! and the other great houses, and one of est maidens of Spain."

"That is she!" exclaimed Luis, "at the most virtuous as well as fair, an virtuous!"

"How now, Señor? Is it possible; can have sufficient knowledge of one ated, as to speak thus positively of her as well as of her appearance?"

"Her beauty I have seen, and of lencies one may speak by report. I your correspondent, Señora, say aught bath become of the graceless lover?"

and, as is supposed, under the grave mure of the sovereigns; since it hath marked that the Queen now never him. None know the road he hath but there is little doubt that he is again the seas, as usual, in quest of low ares among the ports of the east."

conversation now changed, and soon after mirel and his attendants repaired to their it vessels.

he walked alone with the great naviowards the shore, "one little knoweth be is acquiring fame, and when not but an indifferent mariner, and no find my exploits on the ocean are well abroad! If your Excellency but gain reputation I already enjoy, by this expedition, you will have reason to beat your name will not be forgotten by

is a tribute the great pay for their ele-Luis," returned the Admiral, " that all



tion, or escape remarks."

throw into the scales, at once, callies, and uncharitableness, for allies, and uncharitableness, for allies, and uncharitableness, for allies added to the list. Is it not work a young man cannot visit a few a in order to increase his knowledged his parts, but all the gossips of a fill their letters to the gossips of a with passages touching his movem merits! By the Martyrs of the were Queen of Castile, there should against writing of others' movement not know, but a law against work letters at all!"

"In which case, Señor de A would'st never possess the satisfaceiving a missive from the falls

the miscreant who would forbid or inthem! No, Señor, I trust that travelth at least made me liberal, by raising
nove the narrow prejudices of provinces
ies, and I am far from wishing to put an
letters from mistresses to their knights,
in parents to their children, or even from
to their husbands; but, as for the letters
notion to a gossip, by your leave, Señor
onte, I detest them just as much as
other of Sin detests this expedition of

expedition, certainly, that he hath no reason to love," answered Columbus, "since it will be followed by the light relation and the triumph of the cross. hat is thy will, friend, that thou seemest line for me, to disburthen thyself of

"I am Sancho Mundo, as your Establish, sometimes called Sancho of the yard Gate. I desire to say a few work cerning the fate of our voyage, when shall suit you, noble Señor, to hear there are no ears present that you district

"Thou may'st speak freely, now; the

"It is not necessary that I should great pilot, like your Excellency, who is of Portugal, of what the mariners of have been about these many years, who know all that better than myself. It will just add, that they are discovered the unknown lands they can for the and preventing others, as much as in the from doing the same thing."

"Don John of Portugal is an end prince, fellow, and thou would'st do respect his character and rank. His I is a liberal sovereign, and hath sent man expeditions forth from his barbour."

"That he hath, Señor, and this last the least in its designs and intentions,"

reedling. - No one doubts D is Jossi's ess to send forth expedition.

nu hast heard some intelligence, Sancho, s proper I should know! Speak freely, y on my repaying any service of this he full extent of its deservings." your Excellency will have patience to, I will give the whole story, with all sess and particularity, and that in a leave no part untold, and all parts to sily understood as heart can wish, or a the confessional could desire." sak; no one will interrupt thee. As t frank, so will be thy reward."

ell, then, Señor Don Almirante, you now that about eleven years since I



craft to be constructed than we are apt to get in these days of hurry, and rotten cordage, and careless caulking, to say nothing of the manner in which the canvass is ——"

- "Nay, good Sancho," interrupted the impetient Luis, who was yet smarting under the remarks of Doña Inez's correspondent,—"thou forgettest night is near, and that the boat is waiting for the Admiral."
- "How should I forget that, Señor, when I can see the sun just dipping into the water, and I belong to the boat myself, having left it in order to tell the noble Admiral what I have to say?"
- "Permit the man to relate his story in his own manner, Señor Pedro, I pray thee," remarked Columbus. "Nought is gained by putting a seaman out in his reckoning."
- "No, your Excellency, or in kicking with a mule. And so, as I was saying, I went that voyage to Sicily, and had for a messmate one José Gordo, a Portuguese by birth, but a man who liked the wines of Spain better than the puckering liquors of his own country, and so

thew, notwithstanding, whether José was, in heart, most of a Portuguese or a Spaniard, hough he was certainly but an indifferent thristian."

"It is to be hoped that his character hath proved," said Columbus, calmly.—" As I were that something is to follow on the testions of this José, you will let me say, that an different Christian is but an indifferent with communicated, that I may judge for myof of the value of his words."

Now, he that doubteth your Excellency I not discover Cathay is a heretic, seeing you have discovered my secret without ning heard it! José has just arrived in the seca that is riding near the Santa Maria, hearing that we were an expedition that one Sancho Mundo engaged in it, he speedily on board of us to see his old pmate."

\*All that is so plain, that I wonder thou test it worthy of relating, Sancho; but,

now we have him safe on board the good show we can come at once to the subject of his comunication."

"That may we, Señor; and so, without a unnecessary delay, I will state that the subject was touching Don John of Portugal, Don Fordinand of Arragon, Doña Isabella of Casti your Excellency Señor Don Almirante, t Señor de Munos here, and myself."

"This is a strange company!" exclaim Luis, laughing, while he slipped a piece eight into the hand of the sailor; "perhathat may aid thee in shortening the story the singular conjunction."

"Another, Señor, would bring the tale an end at once. To own the truth, José behind that wall, and as he told me he thoug his news worth a dobla, he will be greatly dipleased at finding I have received my half of while his half still remaineth unpaid."

"This, then, will set his mind at rest," at Columbus, placing an entire dobla in the has of the cunning fellow, for the Admiral pe ceived by his manner, that Sancho had real

"Thou canst summon José to thy aid, and deliver thyself, at once, of thy burthen."

Sancho did as directed, and in a minute losé had appeared, had received the dobla, weighed it deliberately on his finger, pocketed it, and commenced his tale. Unlike the artful Sucho, he told his story at once, beginning at the right end, and ceasing to speak as soon as he had no more to communicate. The substance of the tale is soon related. José had come from Ferro, and had seen three armed caravels, wearing the flag of Portugal, cruising among the islands, under circumstances that left little doubt their object was to intercept the Castilian expedition. As the man referred to a passenger or two, who had lauded within the hour, to correborate his statement, Columbus and Luis immediately sought the lodgings of these persons, order to hear their report of the matter. The result proved that the sailor had stated oothing but what was true.

"Of all our difficulties and embarrassments, Luis," resumed the Admiral, as the two finally proceeded to the shore, "this is much the moserious! We may be detained altogether these treacherous Portuguese, or we may followed in our voyage, and have our fair larels seized upon by others, and all the beneficially due for our toil and risk usurped, at least disputed, by men who had not the eterprise and knowledge to accept the box when fairly offered to them."

"Don John of Portugal must have sent is better knights than the Moors of Granada do the feat," answered Luis, who had a Sp niard's distaste for his peninsular neighbour "he is a bold and learned prince they say, b the commission and ensigns of the sovereign Castile are not to be disregarded, and the too, in the midst of her own islands, here."

"We have no force fit to contend with the which hath most probably been sent again us. The number and size of our vessels at known, and the Portuguese, questionless, have resorted to the means necessary to effect the purposes, whatever those purposes may be Alas! Luis, my lot hath been hard, though

humbly trust that the end will repay me for ail! Years did I sue the Portuguese to enter fairly into this voyage, and to endeavour to do that, in all honour, which our gracious mistress, Doña Isabella, hath now so creditably commenced; they listened to my reasons and entreaties with cold ears,—nay, repelled them with ridicule and disdain; and, yet, here am I scarce fairly embarked in the execution of schemes that they have so often derided, than they endeavour to defeat me by violence and treachery."

"Noble Don Christoval, we will die to a Castilian, ere this shall come to pass!"

Thanks to the industry and zeal of Martin Alonzo, the Pinta is ready, and we may quit Gomera with the morning's sun. I doubt if they will have the hardihood to follow us into the trackless and unknown Atlantic, without my other guides than their own feeble knowledge; and we will depart with the return of the sun. All now dependeth on quitting the

## 174

## MERCEDES

As this was said, they reached the boa were quickly pulled on board the Santa! By this time the peaks of the islands towering like gloomy shadows in the sphere; and, soon after, the caravels rese dark, shapeless specks on the unquiet el that washed their hulls.

## CHAPTER VI.

They little thought how pure a light,
With years, should gather round that day;
How love should keep their memories bright—
How wide a realm their sons should sway.

BRYANT.

The night that succeeded was one of very ried feelings among the adventurers. As the as Sancho secured the reward, he had no other scruples about communicating all he to any who were disposed to listen; and gere Columbus returned on board the vesthe intelligence had spread from mouth mouth, until all in the little squadron apprised of the intentions of the Porture. Many hoped that it was true, and that it pursuers might be successful; any fate ing preferable, in their eyes, to that which

the voyage promised; but, such is the effect of strife, much the larger portion of the crew were impatient to lift the anchors and to make sail, if it were only to get the mastery in the race. Columbus, himself, experienced the depest concern, for it really seemed as if a hard fortune was about to snatch the cup from his lips, just as it had been raised there, after all his cruel sufferings and delays. He comequently passed a night of deep anxiety, and was the first to rise in the morning.

Every one was on the alert with the daws; and as the preparations had been completed the previous night, by the time the sun had rises the three vessels were under way, the Pints leading, as usual. The wind was light, and the squadron could barely gather steerage way; but as every moment was deemed precious, the vessels' heads were kept to the westward. When a short time out, a caravel came flapping past them, after having been several hours in sight, and the Admiral spoke her. She proved to be from Ferro, the most southern and western island of the group, and had

ed to steer, until they quitted the known seas.

"Dost thou bring any tidings from Ferro?"

Juquired Columbus, as the strange ship drifted slowly past the Santa Maria; the progress of each vessel being little more than a mile in the hour.—" Is there aught of interest in that.

Quarter?"

"Did I know whether or not I am speaking to Don Christopher Columbus, the Genoese that their Highnesses have honoured with
in important a commission, I should feel more
warranted to answer what I have both heard
and seen, Señor," was the reply.

"I am Don Christopher himself, their Highnesses' admiral and viceroy for all seas and
ands that we may discover, and, as thou hast
said, a Genoese in birth, though a Castilian by
duty and in love to the Queen."

"Then, noble Admiral, I may tell you that the Portuguese are active, three of their caratels being off Ferro at this moment, with the hope of intercepting your expedition."

"How is this known, friend, and what rea-

will dare to send forth caravels, with orders molest those who sail as the officers of isabethe Catholic? They must know that the Help Father hath lately conferred this title on two sovereigns, in acknowledgment of the great services in expelling the Moor for Christendom."

"Señor, there hath been a rumour of the among the islands, but little will the Portiguese care for aught of that nature, when deemeth his gold in danger. As I quit Ferro I spoke the caravels, and have go reason to think that rumour doth them not justice."

"Did they seem warlike, and made any pretensions to a right to interrupt voyage?"

"To us they said nought of this sort, cept to inquire, tauntingly, if the illustrice. Don Christoval Colon, the great viceroy of East, sailed on board us. As for preparation Señor, they had many lombardas, and a montude of men in breast-plates and casquest

doubt if soldiers are as numerous at the Azores as when they sailed."

"Keep they close in with the island, or stretch they off to sea-ward?"

"Mostly the latter, Señor, standing far towards the west in the morning, and beating up towards the land as the day closeth. Take the word of an old pilot, Don Christopher, the mongrels are there for no good."

This was barely audible; for, by this time, the caravels had drifted past each other, and were soon altogether beyond the reach of the voice.

"Do you believe that the Castilian name standeth so low, Don Christopher," demanded Luis, "that these dogs of Portuguese dare do this wrong to the flag of the Queen?"

"I dread nought from force, beyond detention and frauds, certainly; but these, to me, at this moment, would be little less painful than death. Most do I apprehend that these caravels, under the pretence of protecting the rights of Don John, are directed to follow us to Cathay, in which case we should have a disputed discovery, and divided honours. We must avoid the Portuguese, if possible; seffect which purpose I intend to pass to the westward, without nearing the island of Ferrany closer than may be rendered absoluted indispensable."

Notwithstanding a burning impatience me beset the Admiral and most of the crew, the elements seemed opposed to his passage from among the Canaries, into the open ocean. The wind gradually failed, until it became so call that the sails were hauled up, and the through vessels lay, now laving their sides with the brine, and now rising to the summit of the ground-swell, resembling huge animals the were lazily reposing, under the heats of summer, in drowsy indolence.

Frequent was the secret pater or ave that verification mumbled by the mariners, and not a few verification of future prayers were made, in the hope obtaining a breeze. Occasionally it seemed if Providence listened to these petitions, if the air would fan the cheek, and the sails would fall, in the vain expectation of getting a-heat

but disappointment as often followed, until all on board felt that they were fated to linger under the visitation of a calm. Just at nightfall, however, a light air arose, and, for a few hours, the wash of the parted waters was audible under the bows of the vessels, though their way was barely sufficient to keep them under the command of their helms. About midnight, however, even this scarcely perceptible motion was lost, and the craft were again lazily wallowing in the ground-swells that the gales had sent in from the vast expanse of the Western Ocean.

When the light reappeared the Admiral found himself between Gomera and Teneriffe, the lofty peak of the latter casting its pointed thadow, like that thrown by a planet, far upon the water, until its sharp apex was renewed, in funt mimicry, along the glassy surface of the ocean. Columbus was now fearful that the Portuguese might employ their boats, or impel some light felucca by her sweeps, in order to find out his position; and he wisely directed the sails to be furled, in order to conceal his

vessels, as far as possible, from any prying eyes. The season had advanced to the 7th of September, and such was the situation of this renowned expedition, exactly five weeks after it had left Spain; for this inauspicious calm occurred on a Friday, or on that day of the week on which it had originally sailed.

All practice shows that there is no refuge from a calm at sea, except in patience. Columbus was much too experienced a navigator not to feel this truth, and, after using the precaution mentioned, he, and the pilots under him, turned their attention to the arrangements required to render the future voyage safe and certain. The few mathematical instruments known to the age were got up, corrected, and exhibited, with the double intention of ascertaining their state, and of making a display before the common men, that would heighten their respect for their leaders by adding to their confidence in their skill. The Admiral, himself, had already obtained a high reputation as a navigator among his followers, in consequence of his reckonings having proved so the instrument then used as a quaind examined his compasses, every movemade was watched by the seamen, ther secret admiration or jealous vigicome openly expressing their confidence bility to proceed wherever he wished and others covertly betraying just that of critical knowledge which ordimocompanies prejudice, ignorance, and

had never been able to comprehend the mof navigation, his noble head appearment of navigation, his noble head appearment but little in accordance with its its tastes. Still, he was intelligent; hin the range of knowledge that it was a laymen of his rank to attain, few of the themselves more credit in the cir-

submissive or blind follower, than the young grandee, under his command.

Man, with all his boasted philosophy, intelligence, and reason, exists the dupe of his omit imagination and blindness as much as of the artifices and designs of others. Even while he fancies himself the most vigilant and caution, he is as often misled by appearances as governed by facts and judgment; and perhaps half of those who were spectators of this calculated care in Columbus, believed that they felt, in their renewed confidence, the assurances of science and logical deductions, when in truth their senses were impressed, without, in the slightest degree, enlightening their understandings.

Thus passed the day of the 7th September, the night arriving and still finding the little squadron, or fleet as it was termed in the lofty language of the day, floating helplessly between Teneriffe and Gomera. Nor did the ensuing morning bring a change, for a burning sun beat, unrelieved by a breath of air, on the surface of a sea that was glittering like molten

Wer. When the Admiral was certain, howber, by having sent men aloft to examine the bizon, that the Portuguese were not in sight, felt infinitely relieved, little doubting that pursuers still lay, as inactive as himself, to westward of Ferro.

By the seamen's hopes! Señor Don Christher," said Luis, as he reached the poop,
the Columbus had kept an untiring watch
thours, he himself having just risen from a
the, "the fiends seem to be leagued against
Here are we in the third day of our
the, with the Peak of Teneriffe as stationary
if it were a mile-stone, set to tell the portes and dolphins the rate at which they
the. If one believed in omens, he might
to that the saints were unwilling to see
depart, even though it be on their own

We may not believe in omens, when they no more than the fruits of natural laws," wely returned the Admiral.—" There will only be an end of this calm, for a haze is sthering in the atmosphere that promises air

from the east, and the motion of the this tell thee, that the winds have been busy the westward. Master Pilot," addressing officer of that title, who had charge of the at the moment, "thou wilt do well to the thy canvass, and prepare for a favor breeze, as we shall soon be overtaken by from the north-east."

This prediction was verified about at later, when all three of the vessels begun to part the waters with their stems. Be breeze, if anything, proved more tantals the impatient mariners than the calm had been; for a strong head sea had and the air proving light, the different struggled with difficulty towards the was

All this time a most anxious lookkept for the Portuguese caravels, the
ance of which, bowever, was less dreads
it had been, as they were now supposed
considerable distance to leeward. Cols
and his skilful assistants, Martin Alon
Vicente Yañez, or the brothers Pinza
commanded the Pinta and the Niña, pre

means that their experience could sugget a-head. Their progress, however, only slow but painful, as every fresh given by the breeze served to plunge of the vessel into the sea with a vioat threatened injuries to the spars and 80 trifling, indeed, was their rate of that it required all the judgment of to note the nearly imperceptible in which the tall, cone-like summit of t of Teneriffe lowered, as it might be, inch. The superstitious feelings of mon men being more active than usual, e among them began to whisper that ents were admonishing them against ng, and that tardy as it might seem, aral would do well to attend to omens that Nature seldom gave without reason. These opinions, however, tiously uttered, the grave earnest mancolumbus having created so much reto suppress them in his presence; and ners of the other vessels still followed ements of their Admiral with that speBOOK THE PERSON NAMED OF T

When Columbus retired to his night, Luis observed that his count unusually grave, as he ended his of the day's work.

"I trust all goes to your wished topher," the young man gaily ober are now fairly on our journey, and Cathay is already in sight."

"Thou hast that within thee returned the Admiral, "which returned the Wishest to see distinct, and colours gay. With me it is a things as they are: and, although plainly before the vision of my applicable that distant the colours of the desire to reach that distant knowest how plainly!—although the colours of the colours of

trust is still in God,—look here, young aying his finger on the chart; " at t were we in the morning, and to this ive we advanced by means of all the he day, down to this portion of the Thou seest that a line of paper markvhole of our progress; and, here again, est that we have to cross this vast 'ocean, ere we may even hope to draw end of our journey. By my calculath all our exertions, and at this critical -critical not only as regardeth the ese, but critical as regardeth our own - we have made but nine leagues, re a small portion of the thousands perfore us. At this rate we may dread of our provisions and water."

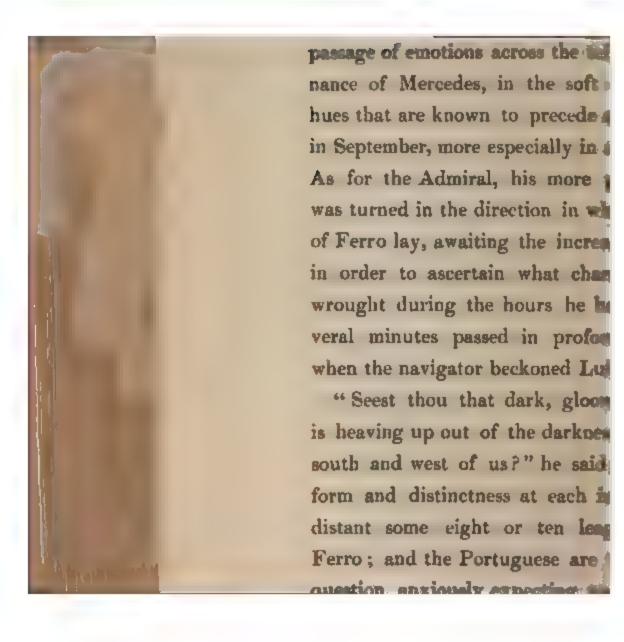


support."

Here Columbus prepared him few hours' sleep, though it was the interest he felt in the position forbidding him to undress. T man lived in an age when a spil phy, and a pretending but insul of reason, placed few, even above the frank admission of the liance on a divine power. ance, as no man, whatever may of his delusions on this subjects that he is altogether sufficient for tection. This absolute self-rell den by a law of nature, each own breast a monitor to teach b significance, demonstrating dall ob minutes owner that hard

his knelt, and prayed fervently, ere he nor did Luis de Bobadilla hesitate about ting an example that few, in that day, the beneath their intelligence or their hood. If religion had the taint of superin in the fifteenth century, and men contro much in the efficacy of momentary musient impulses, it is certain that it also med an exterior of graceful meekness and linion to God, in losing which, it may be muestioned, if the world has been the

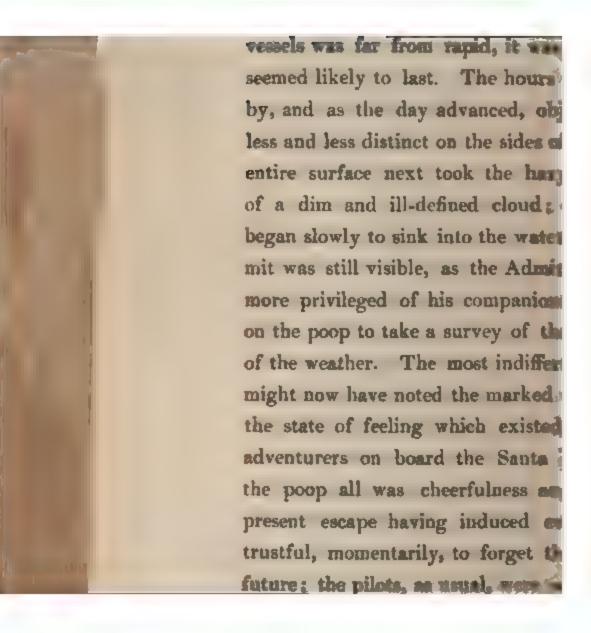
first appearance of light brought the rail and Luis to the deck. They both again on the poop, and repeated their and then, yielding to the feelings nato their situation, they arose, eager to for what might be revealed by the lifting curtain of day. The approach of dawn, rising of the sun at sea, have been so described, that the repetition here might perfluous; but we shall state that Luis and the play of colours that adorned the



should it prove otherwise, we shall be reasonably safe, if we approach no nearer to the sland, and we can maintain, as yesterday, the drantage of the wind. Seest thou any sail, but, in that quarter of the ocean?"

"None, Senor; and the light is already of afficient strength to expose the white canvass a vessel, were any there."

Columbus made an ejaculation of thankfuless, and immediately ordered the look-outs wift to examine the entire horizon. The report was favourable; the dreaded Portuguese wavels being nowhere visible. As the sun we, however, a breeze sprang up at the withward and westward, bringing Ferro, and resequently any vessels that might be cruising hat quarter, directly to windward of the Let. Sail was made without the loss of a mowat; and the Admiral stood to the northward and westward, trusting that his pursuers were wking out for him on the south side of the and, which was the ground where those who did not thoroughly understand his aim would be most likely to expect him. By this time



dead. Nearly every man in the ship was in one one of the groups that had assembled on deck; and every eye seemed riveted, as it might be by enchantment, on the fading and falling beights of Ferro. While things were in this state, Columbus approached Luis, and aroused him from a sort of trance, by laying a finger lightly on his shoulder.

"It can not be that the Senor de Muños is dected by the feelings of the common men," beerved the Admiral, with a slight mixture of arprise and reproach; "this, too, at a moment that all, of an intelligence sufficient to foresee the glorious consequences, are rejoicing that a serven-sent breeze is carrying us to a safe distance from the pursuing and envious caravels! Why dost thou thus regard the people beneath the with a steady eye and unwavering look? It that thou repentest embarking, or dost thou merely muse on the charms of thy mis-

"By San Iago! Don Christopher, this time your sagacity is at fault. I neither repent, nor

muse as you would imply; but I gaze at your der poor fellows with pity for their apprehensions."

"Ignorance is a hard master, Señor Pedro, and one that is now exercising his power over the imaginations of the seamen with the ruthlessness of a tyrant. They dread the worst, merely because they have not the knowledge to foresee the best. Fear is a stronger passion than hope, and is ever the near ally of ignorance. In vulgar eyes, that which hath not yet been, — nay, which hath not in some masure become familiar by use,—is deemed imporsible; men reasoning in a circle that is abridged by their information. Those fellows are gazing at the island as it disappears like men taking a last look at the things of life. Indeed this concern exceedeth even what I could have anticipated."

"It lieth deep, Señor, and yet it riseth to the eyes; for I have seen tears on cheeks that I could never have supposed wetted in my manner but by the spray of the ocean!"

"There are our two acquaintances, Sancho

distressed, though the last hath a cast of melantholy in his face. As for the first, the knave howeth the indifference of a true mariner; one the is never so happy as when farthest from the dangers of rocks and shoals: to such a man the disappearance of one island and the appearance of another, are alike matters of indifference. He seeth but the visible horizon around him, and considereth the rest of the world, temporarily, as a blank. I look for loyal service in that Sancho, in despite of his knavery, and count upon him as one of the truest of my followers."

Here the Admiral was interrupted by a cry from the deck beneath him, and, looking round, in practised and quick eye was not slow in discovering that the horizon to the southward premeted the usual watery blank of the open ocean. Ferro had, in fact, altogether disappeared, some of the most sanguine of the seamen having funcied that they beheld it, even the it had finally sunk behind the barrier of twee. As the circumstance became more and



hands were wrung in a sort of season and a scene of such clamour ensurement some serious danger to the from this new quarter. Under a stances Columbus had all the perbeneath the break of the poop, and the latter, where he could examinate tenance for himself, he addressed subject of their grief. On this manner of the great navigator was sincere, leaving no doubt that he in the truth of his own arguments uttered nothing with the hope to mislead.

"When Don Ferdinand and Dour respected and beloved sovereignes with the commission of Admin

bone among you so painful, as second to it in bope and cause for felicitation. In the disappearance of the Portuguese; for, now that we are in the open ocean, without the limits of any known land, I trust that Providence hath placed us beyond the reach and machinations of all our enemies. While we prove true to ourselves, and to the great objects that are before us, there is no longer cause for fear. If any person among you hath a mind to disburthen himself in this matter, let him speak freely, we being much too strong in argument to wish to silence doubts by authority."

"Then, Señor Don Almirante," answered bancho, whose tongue was ever ready to wag, a occasions offered, "it is just that which maketh your Excellency so joyful that maketh these honest people so sad. Could they always keep the island of Ferro in sight, or any other thown land, they would follow you to Cathay with as gentle a pull as the launch followeth the caravel in a light breeze and smooth water; but it is this leaving all behind, as it might

be, earth as well as wives and children, that saddens their hearts and uncorks their tears."

"And thou, Sancho, an old mariner that wast born at sea —"

"Nay, your Excellency, illustrious Señor Don Almirante," interrupted Sancho, looking up with pretended simplicity, "not exactly at sea, though within the scent of its odour; since, having been found at the shipwright's gate, it is not probable they would have made a haven just to land so small a part of the freight."

"Well, born near the sea, if thou wilt; but from thee I expect better things than unmanly lamentations because an island hath sunk below the horizon."

"Excellency, you may. It mattereth little to Sancho if half the islands in the sea were sunk a good deal lower. There are the Cape de Verdes, now, which I never wish to look upon again, and Lampidosa, besides Stromboli and others in that quarter, would be better out of the way, than where they are, for any good they do us seamen. But if your Excel-

people whither it is that we are bound, and what you expect to find in port, and, more expecially, when we are to come back, it would confort them in an unspeakable degree."

"As I hold it to be the proper office of men authority to let their motives be known, then no evil followeth the disclosure, this will wost cheerfully do, requiring the attention of In near me, and chiefly of those who are most measy concerning our present position and lature movements. The end of our voyage is Cathay, a country that is known to lie in the ittermost eastern extremity of Asia, whither it with been more than once reached by Chrisin travellers; and its difference from all other byages, or journeys, that may have been atmpted in order to reach the same country, is the circumstance that we go west, while ormer travellers have proceeded east. But is effecting our purposes by means that elong only to stout-hearted mariners, since we but those who are familiar with the ocean, wilful pilots, and obedient and ready seamen,

can traverse the waters, without better than the knowledge of the stars, winds, and other phenomena of the and such aids as may be gleaned from The reason on which I act, is a convithe earth is round, whence it followet Atlantic, which we know to possess a boundary of land, must also have and from certain calculations, that almost certain that this continent, whi will prove to be India, cannot lie some twenty-five or thirty days' sail many, from our own Europe. Had told when and where I expect to country we seek, I will now touch a the advantages that we may all expi rive from the discovery. According accounts of a certain Marco Polos relatives, gentlemen of Venice, and fair credit and good reputations, the of Cathay is not only one of the most known, but one that most abounded and silver, together with the other value, and precious stones. Of the

of the discovery of such a land to yourselves, ye may judge by its advantages to me. Highnesses have dignified me with the rank of Admiral and Viceroy, in anticipation of our success; and, persevering to a successful termustion of your efforts, the humblest man among ye may look with confidence to some ignal mark of their favour. Rewards will doubtless be rendered in proportion to your ments; he that deserveth much receiving more than he who hath deserved less. Still will there be sufficient for all. Marco Polo and his relatives dwelt seventeen years in the court of the Great Khan, and were every way qualified we give a true account of the riches and resources of those regions; and well were they, simple Venetian gentlemen, without any other means than could be transported on the backs of beasts of burthen, rewarded for their toils and courage. The jewels alone with which they returned served long to enrich their race, renorating a decayed but honourable family, while they did their enterprise and veracity credit in the eyes of men.



may expect first to meet with the would be doing nature herself i we not anticipate fragrant freigh spices, and other valuable comm which that favoured quarter of the certain, is enriched. Indeed, it is ble for the imagination to conceive nitude of the results that await while nought but ridicule and con attend a hasty and inconsiderate ing not as invaders, but as Ch friends, we have no reason to expe the most friendly reception; and, presents and gifts alone, that will offered to strangers who have com by a road that hath hitherto been will forty-fold repay you for all

uncovering himself, and looking around him with solemn gravity, "though our fathers believed it to be no little distinction to have been one in the armies that contended for the possession of the sepulchre. But neither the church, nor its great master, forgetteth the servitor that advanceth its interests, and we may all look for blessings, both here and bereafter."

As he concluded, Columbus devoutly crossed himself, and withdrew from the sight of his people among those who were on the poop. The effect of this address was for the moment very salutary, and the men saw the clouds that hung over the land disappear, like the land itself, with less feeling than they had previously manifested. Nevertheless, they remained distrustful and sad, some dreaming that night of the pictures that Columbus had drawn of the glories of the East, and others fancying in their sleep, that demons were luring them into unknown seas, where they were doomed to wander for ever, as a punishment for their sins; conscience asserting its power,

in all situations, and most vividly in those of distrust and uncertainty.

Shortly before sunset, the Admiral caused the three vessels to heave-to, and the two Pinzons to repair on board his own ship. Here he laid before these persons his orders and plans for their government, in the event of a separation.

"Thus you will understand me, Senores," he concluded, after having explained at length his views: "Your first and gravest duty will be to keep near the Admiral, in all weather, and under every circumstance, so long as it may be possible; but, failing of the possibility, you will make your way due westward, on this parallel of latitude, until you have gone seven hundred leagues from the Canaries; after which you are to lie-to at night, as, by that times it is probable you will be among the islands of Asia; and it will be both prudent and neces sary to our objects, to be more on the alert for discoveries, from that moment. Still, you will proceed westward, relying on seeing me at the

ourt of the Great Khan, should Providence

This is well, Señor Almirante," returned fattin Alonzo, raising his eyes, which had tog been riveted on the chart; "but it will be better for all to keep together, and chiefly to us, who are little used to the habits of times, if we await your excellency's protection before we rush unheedingly into the presence of a sovereign as potent as the Grand Can."

Thou showest thy usual prudence, good lartin Alonzo, and I much commend thee for It were, indeed, better that thou should'st the my arrival, since that eastern potentate y conceive himself better treated by receive the first visit from the viceroy of the overeigns, who is the bearer of letters directly now his own royal master and mistress, than receiving it from one of inferior rank. Sook thou well to the islands and their products, Senor Pinzon, should'st thou first gain those seas, and await my appearance, before



to put me in fear of a muting those in the Pinta who need to state some dread of the anger of their to prevent their making a sudden return to Palos."

"Thou would'st do well to lost this spirit, that it may be kept to kindly and gently with these disast as long as may be, encouraging fair and reasonable promises: but the distemper get not the master thority. And now, Señores, as approacheth, take boat and retained that we may profit by the

When Columbus was again alone he sate in his little cabin, with porting his head, musing like traying the current of his thoughts, by the nature of the question.

"Long, Señor, as youths count time; hough it would seem but a day in the calculations of aged men."

"Much dependeth on him; I hope he may prove honest; as yet he hath shown himself theral, enterprising, and manly."

"He is human, Don Christopher, and theretre liable to err. Yet, as men go, I esteem
tartin Alonzo far from being among the worst
his race. He hath not embarked in this
terprise under knightly vows, nor with any
thurchman's zeal; but give him the chance
a fair return for his risks, and you will
the him as true as interest ever leaveth a
this human, when there is any occasion to try his
this huess."

Then thee, only, will I trust with my cret. Look at this paper, Luis. Here thou sest that I have been calculating our propess since morning, and I find that we have such full nineteen leagues, though it be not a direct westerly line. Should I let the



them, and no man can foreseed quences. I shall write down publication, but fifteen leagues, keeping reckoning sacred for thine eye and will forgive me this deception, I tion that it is practised in the improvement of the country of the country, it will enable us to thousand leagues, without awake sufficient for more than seven or dred.

"This is reducing courage to at dreamed of, Selior," returned Lui "By San Luis, my true patron! think ill of the knight who four sary to uphold his heart by a maleagues."

the reserved to a scale of the scale of the

l Luis, E

itron : me

) found :

3 Desert

readed ers

e ignoras

or the

i on a =

ocean; and there ariseth another question touching those great staples of life, food and water."

With this slight reproof of the levity of his young friend, the Admiral prepared himelf for his hammock by kneeling and repeating the prayers of the hour.

## CHAPTER VII.

Whither, 'midst falling dew,
While glow the heavens with the last steps
Far, through their rosy depths, dost thou pur
Thy solitary way?

Bry

The slumbers of Columbus were of duration. While his sleep lasted it we found, like that of a man who has a control over his will as to have redu animal functions to its domination, awoke regularly at short intervals, in that his watchful eye might take a su the state of the weather, and of the coof his vessels. On this occasion the was on deck again, a little after one, we found all things seemingly in that quinspiring calm that ordinarily marks,

teck mostly slumbered, the drowsy pilot, and the steersman, with a look-out or two, alone maining erect and awake. The wind had beened, and the caravel was ploughing her by ahead with an untiring industry, leaving more remote. The only noises that were more remote. The only noises that were complete, were the gentle sighing of the wind the cordage, the wash of the water, and occasional creaking of a yard, as the breeze coed it, with a firmer pressure, to distend its the and to strain its fittings.

The night was dark, and it required a monto to accustom the eye to objects by a light feeble: when this was done, however, the piral discovered that the ship was not close the wind, as he had ordered that she should the left. Walking to the helm, he perceived it was so far borne up as to cause her to fall off towards the north-east, which in fact, in the direction to Spain.

Art thou a seaman, and disregardest thy in this heedless manner?" sternly de-

manded the Admiral; "or art thou to muleteer, who fancieth he is merely to his way along a path of the mountained heart is in Spain, and thou thinkest that wish to return may meet with some at this idle artifice!"

"Alas, Señor Almirante! your Ente hath judged rightly in believing that my is in Spain, where it ought to be, mores I have left behind me at Moguer sevent less children."

"Dost thou not know, fellow, that I a father, and that the dearest object father's hopes are left behind me also what, then, dost thou differ from me, being also without a mother's care?"

"Excellency, he hath an Admiral father, whilst my boys have only man!"

"And what will it matter to Don Di Columbus was fond of dwelling on the la he had received from the sovereign though it were a little irregularly, will it matter to Don Diego, my son, parent perished an Admiral, if he perish at all; and in what will he profit more than your children, when he findeth himself altogether without a parent?"

"Señor, it will profit him to be cherished by the King and Queen, to be honoured as your child, and to be fostered and fed as the ofspring of a viceroy, instead of being cast and as the issue of a nameless mariner."

"Friend, thou hast some reason in this, and insomuch I respect thy feelings," answered Columbus, who, like our own Washington, appears to have always submitted to a lofty and pure sense of justice,—"but thou would'st do well to remember the influence that thy manly and successful perseverance in this voyage may produce on the welfare of thy children, instead of thus dwelling on weak forebodings of ills that are little likely to come to pass. Neither of us hath much to expect, should we fail of our discoveries, while both may hope everything should we succeed. Can I trust thee now, to keep the ship on her course, or must I send for another mariner to relieve the helm?"

- "It may be better, noble Admiral, to do last. I will bethink me of thy counsel, strive with my longings for home; but it wos be safer to seek another for this duty, while are so near to Spain."
- "Dost thou know one Sancho Mundo, common seaman of this crew?"
- "Señor, we all know him; he hath the nost of the most skilful of our craft, of all i Moguer."
- "Is he of thy watch, or sleepeth he with if fellows of the relief below?"
- "Señor, he is of our watch, and sleeped not with his fellows below, for the reason that he sleepeth on deck. No care or danger ou unsettle the confidence of Sancho. To his the sight of land is so far an evil, that I doubt if he will rejoice should we ever reach those distant countries that your Excellency seement to expect we may."
- "Go find this Sancho, and bid him come hither: I will discharge thy office the while."

Columbus now took the helm with his o' hands, and with a light play of the til

brought the ship immediately up as near the wind as she would lie. The effect was felt in more quick and sudden plunges into the sea, a deeper heel to leeward, and a fresh creaking aloft, that denoted a renewed and increased strain on all the spars and their tackle. In the course of a few minutes, however, Sando appeared, rubbing his eyes and yawning.

"Take thou this duty," said the Admiral, soon as the man was near him, "and disharge it faithfully. Those who have been bere already have proved unfaithful, suffering be vessel to fall off, in the direction of Spain: I expect better things of thee. I think, friend sucho, I may count on thee as a true and withful follower, even in extremity"

"Señor Don Almirante," said Sancho, who took the helm, giving it a little play to feel his command of it, as a skilful coachman brings his team in subjection on first assuming the rans, "I am a servant of the Crown's, and your inferior and subordinate; such duty as becometh me I am ready to discharge."

"Thou hast no fear of this voyage, - no

childish forebodings of becoming an end 1ess wanderer in an unknown sea, without hope of ever seeing wife or child again?"

"Señor, you seem to know our hearts well as if your Excellency had made them with your own hands, and then put them into our miserable bodies."

"Thou hast, then, none of these unsuitable and unseamanlike apprehensions?"

"Not as much, Excellency, as would raise an ave in a parish priest, or a sigh in an old woman. I may have my misgivings, for we all have weaknesses,—but none of them incline to any dread of sailing about the ocean, since that is my happiness; nor to any concern about wife and children, not having the first, and wishing not to think I have the last."

"If thou hast misgivings, name them. I could wish to make one firm as thou wholly my friend."

"I doubt not, Señor, that we shall reach Cathay, or whatever country your Excellency may choose to seek; I make no question of your ability to beard the Great Khan, and, at

need, to strip the very jewels from his turban,

-as turban he must have, being an Infidel:

nor do I feel any misgivings about the magnitude and richness of our discoveries and
freights, since I believe, Señor Don Almirante,
you are skilful enough to take the caravels in

at one end of the earth and out at the other; or,

even to load them with carbuncles, should diamonds be wanting."

"If thou hast this faith in thy leader, what other distrust can give thee concern?"

"I distrust the value of the share, whether of honour or of jewels, that will fall to the lot of one Saucho Mundo, a poor unknown, almost shirtless mariner, that hath more need of both than hath ever crossed the mind of our gracious lady, Doña Isabella, or of her royal consort."

"Sancho, thou art a proof that no man is without his failings, and I fear thou art mercesary. They say all men have their prices; hou seemest clearly to have thine."

Your Excellency hath not been sailing bout the world for nothing, or you could not ell every man his inclinations so easily. I

longing like gifts and rewards; price, I strove hard to keep min possible, lest it should bring me for a mean and grovelling spirit, high price, and plenty of gifts, and disinterested as a mendicant friar.

bought, but not to be frightened.

nion a single dobla is too little to between thee and thy friend, the I will make a league with thee of terms; here is another piece of got thou remainest true to me three voyage."

"Count on me, without scruple Almirante, and with scruples, ton interfere. Your Excellency bath disinterested friend in the fleet.

And now, your Excellency, go sleep in peace; the Santa Maria shall lie as near to the route to Cathay, as this south-westerly breeze will coffer."

Columbus complied, though he rose once or twice more during the night to ascertain the state of the weather, and that the men did their duties. So long as Sancho remained at the helm he continued faithful to his compact; but, he went below with his watch at the usual hour, successors were put in his place, who betrayed the original treachery of the other helmsman. When Luis left his hammock, Columbus was already at work, ascertaining the distance that had been run in the course of the wight. Catching the inquiring glance of the young man the Admiral observed gravely, and not altogether without melancholy in his manner.

"We have had a good run, though it hath been more northerly than I could have desired. I find that the vessels are thirty leagues farther from Ferro than when the sun set, and thou cest here that I have written four-and-twenty

in the reckoning, that is intended for the of the people. But there hath been great weakness at work this night among the steer men, if not treachery: they have kept the away in a manner to cause her to run a part of the time in a direction nearly parallel to the coast of Europe, so that they have been ender vouring to deceive me on the deck, whilst I have thought it necessary to attempt deceived them in the cabin. It is painful, Don Luis, b find such deceptions resorted to, or such ceptions necessary, when one is engaged in enterprise that surpasseth all others ever yet attempted by man, and that, too, with & view to the glory of God, the advantage of the human race, and the especial interests of Spain."

"The holy churchmen, themselves, Don Christopher, are obliged to submit to this evil," answered the careless Luis; "and it does not become us laymen to repine at what they dure. I am told that half the miracles they perform are, in truth, miracles of but a very indifferent quality, the doubts and want of faith

there are false-minded and treacherous en, as well as false-minded and treachemen, Luis, I little doubt," answered the 4 " but this cometh of the fall of man, s evil nature. There are also rightetrue miracles, that come of the power and which are intended to uphold the to encourage those who love and his holy name. I do not esteem anyhat hath yet befallen us to belong tinctly to this class; nor do I venture that we are to be favoured in this mana especial intervention in our behalf; exceedeth all the machinations of the persuade me that we shall be deserted mt on so glorious a design, or that we indirectly and secretly led in our voyage and knowledge that both come of

purity, and I hope I may add, an angel's lead me in my blind path across the ocean

"So it seemeth to thee, Luis; but the canst not know that a higher power doth me use the Doña Mercedes as an instrument in the matter. Although no miracle rendereth it sp parent to the vulgar, a spirit is placed in my breast, in conducting this enterprise, that I should deem it blasphemy to resist. God & praised, my boy, we are at last quit of the Por tuguese, and are fairly on our road! At present all our obstacles must arise from the ments, or from our own fears. It gladdeneth my heart to find that the two Pinzons remain true, and that they keep their caravels close to the Santa Maria, like men bent on maintaining their faith and seeing an end of the adverture."

As Luis was now ready, he and the Administration left the cabin together. The sun had rised and the broad expanse of the ocean was glittering with his rays. The wind had freshe ed, and was gradually getting farther to the south, so that the vessels headed up near

heir course; and, there being but little the progress of the fleet was, in proporon, considerable. Every thing appeared pro-Mous; and the first burst of grief, on losing t of known land, having subsided, the ws were more tranquil, though dread of future was smothered, like the latent fires volcano, rather than extinguished. ect of the sea was favourable, offering noto view that was unusual to mariners; as there is always something grateful in wely breeze, when unaccompanied with danthe men were probably encouraged by a e of things to which they were accustomed, which brought with it cheerfulness and . In the course of the day and night, vessels ran a hundred and eighty miles a farther into the trackless waste of the without awakening half the apprehenin the bosoms of the mariners that they experienced on losing sight of land. umbus, however, acting on the cautious ociple he had adopted, when he laid behis people the result of the twenty-four

hours' work, reduced the distance to aboundred and fifty.

Tuesday, the 1st of September, by still more favourable change of wind day, for the first time since quitt Canaries, the heads of the vessels w fairly to the west; and, with the Old directly behind them, and the unknow in their front, the adventurers procee ward with a breeze at south-east. I of sailing was about five miles in th compensating for the want of speed, steadiness of their progress and by th ness of their course.

The observations that are usually sea, when the sun is in the zenith, we and Columbus had just announced anxious companions that the vessels we dually setting south, owing to the drift invisible current, when a cry from the head announced the proximity of a what the appearance of one of these monster deep breaks the monotony of a sea-lift one was instantly on the look-out, so

thou see him, Sancho?" demanded iral of Mundo, the latter being near the moment. "To me the water hath trance of any such animal's being at Excellency's eye, Señor Don Almifar truer than that of the babbler's three as this is the Atlantic, and yonder im of the crests of the waves, there is flukes! the flukes!" shouted a dozen punce, pointing to a spot where a dark three above the froth of the sea, show-inted summit, with short arms exact side. "He playeth with his

leath the water, and the tail upper-



Admiral. "I now see that thou is truly a spar, and daubtless be shipwreck."

This fact passed swiftly from mouth, and the sadness that ever the evidences of such a disaster the faces of all the beholders. alone showed indifference, and this on the expediency of endeavourist the spar, as a resource in time of they abandoned the attempt on act agitation of the water, and of the the wind, the latter being an advisormer seldom likes to lose.

"There is a warning to us!" et of the disaffected, as the Santa I past the waving summit of the

heaven. Dost thou not see that the the mast that is visible resembleth a the holy sign is intended to lead us on, hopes of success?"

is true, Sancho," interrupted Co
"A cross hath been reared for our

b, as it might be, in the midst of the

d we are to regard it as a proof that

ie is with us, in our attempt to carry

gs to the aid and consolation of the

Asia."

fanciful, this happy hit of Sancho's ithout its effect. The reader will unthe likeness all the better, when he is the upper end of a mast has much of trance of a cross, by means of the ces; and, as often happens, this parar was floating nearly perpendicular, some heavy object being fast to its ing the summit raised some fifteen or et above the surface of the sea. In a an hour this last relic of Europe

30

W

I

5

and of civilization disappeared in the wake of the vessels, gradually diminishing in size and settling towards the water, until its faint out lines vanished in threads, still wearing the well-known shape of the revered symbol of Christianity.

After this little incident, the progress of the vessels was uninterrupted by any event worth! of notice for two days and nights. All this time the wind was favourable, and the adverturers proceeded due west, by compass, which was in fact, however, going a little north the real point,—a truth that the knowledge the period had not yet mastered. Between the morning of the 10th September, and the evenin\_\_\_\_\_ of the 13th, the fleet had passed over near ninet leagues of ocean, holding its way in a line but little deviating from a direct one athwart the great waste of water, and having consequent reached a point as far, if not farther west, the the position of the Azores, then the most west erly land known to European navigators. De the 13th, the currents proved to be adverse, and having a south-easterly set, they had a tenringing them, each hour, nearer to the northrangin of the trades.

The Admiral and Luis were at their cuscompary post, on the evening of the 13th, the
tay last mentioned, as Sancho left the helm,
taken tour of duty having just ended. Instead of
the forward, as usual, among the people, the
tellow hesitated, surveyed the poop with a
longing eye, and finding it occupied only by
the Admiral and his constant companion, he
takended the ladder, as if desirous of making
tome communication.

"Would'st thou aught with me, Sancho?"

manded the Admiral, waiting for the man to

ake certain that no one else was on the

rrow deck. "Speak freely: thou hast my

niidence."

"Señor Don Almirante, your Excellency all knoweth that I am no fresh-water fish, to rightened at the sight of a shark or a whale, one that is terrified because a ship headeth at instead of east; and yet do I come to say this voyage is not altogether without cer-

tain signs and marvels, that it may be well for a mariner to respect, as unusual, if not ominous."

"As thou sayest, Sancho, thou art no driveller to be terrified by the flight of a bird, or at the presage of a drifting spar, and thou awakenest my curiosity to know more. The Señor de Muños is my confidential secretary, and nothing need be hid from him. Speak freely, then, and without further delay. If gold is thy aim, be certain thou shalt have it."

"No, Señor, my news is not worth a manvedi, or it is far beyond the price of gold; such as it is, your Excellency can take it, and think no more of my reward. You know, Señor, that we old mariners will have our thoughts as we stand at the helm, sometimes fancying the smiles and good looks of some hussy ashore, sometimes remembering the flavour of rich fruits and well-savoured mutton; and then, again, for a wonder, bethinking us of our sins."

"Fellow, all this I well know; but it is not matter for an admiral's ear."

I know not that, Señor; I have known mirals who have relished mutton after a gruise; ay, and who have bethought m, too, of smiling faces and bright eyes, who, if they did not, at times, bethink m of their sins, have done what was much see, help to add to the great account that heaping up against them. Now, there

Let me toss this vagabond into the sea once, Don Christopher," interrupted the patient Luis, making a forward movement if to execute the threat, an act which the d of Columbus arrested; "we shall never a tale the right end first, as long as he aineth in the ship."

I thank you, my young lord of Llera,"
wered Sancho, with an ironical smile; " if
are as ready at drowning seamen, as you
at unhorsing Christian knights in the tourand infidels in the fray, I would rather
another should be master of my baths."

Thou know'st me, knave! — Thou hast me on some earlier voyage."

"A cat may look at a king, Senor and why not a mariner on his passenger spare your threats, and your secret is hands. If we reach Cathay, no one ashamed of having made the voyage; we miss it, it is little likely that any will back to relate the precise manner in which your excellency was drowned, or starved a death, or in what other manner you became a saint in Abraham's bosom."

"Enough of this!" said Columbus sternly;
"relate what thou hast to say, and see the thou art discreet touching this young noble"

"Señor, your word is law. Well, De Christopher, it is one of the tricks of us riners at night, to be watching an old and constant friend,—the north star; and while thus occupied an hour since, I noted that the faithful guide and the compass by which I steering, told different tales."

"Art certain of this?" demanded the Admiral, with a quickness and emphasis that betrayed the interest he felt in the communication.

star, and forty years' watching of the tar, and forty years' watching of the can make a man. But there is no m, your Excellency, to depend on my noce, since the star is still where God it; and there is your private compass trelbow—one may be compared with the

mbus had already bethought him of this comparison; and by the time ceased speaking, he and Luis were ing the instrument with eager curiosity. est, and the most natural, impression, belief that the needle of the instrument was defective, or, at least, influenced by reign cause; but an attentive observaon convinced the navigator that the of Sancho was true. He was both ed and concerned to find that the hacare and professional eye of the fellow an active, and quick to note a change inal as this. It was indeed so common priners to compare their compasses with th star, a luminary that was supposed

helm at nightfall, could well overloon nomenon.

After repeated observations with compasses, of which he kept two-

After repeated observations with compasses, of which he kept two-poop, and another in the cabin-recourse also to the two instrumed binnacle, Columbus was compelled to himself that all four varied alike usual direction, nearly six degrees pointing due north, or, at least, line towards a point on the horidiately beneath the star, they possive or six degrees to the westward was both a novel and an astounding from the laws of nature, as they understood, and threatened to remained results of the voyage so to the sired results of the sired results of the voyage so to the sired results of the sired results of the sired results of the sired

The first thought of the Admiral, occasion, however, was to prevent the hich such a discovery would be likely worst.

bou wilt say nothing of this, Sancho?"

Here is another

add to thy store."

cellency, pardon an humble seaman's ience, if my hand refuse to open to your

This matter toucheth of supernatural and, as the devil may have an agency miracle, in order to prevent our convertment heathen, of whom you so often speak, to keep my soul as pure as may be in ter, since no one knoweth what weapmay be driven to use, should we come blows with the Father of Sin."

ou wilt, at least, prove discreet?"

ust me for that, Señor Don Almirante.

ord shall pass my lips about this mattil I have your Excellency's permission Columbus dismissed the man, and then be turned towards Luis, who had been a silent but attentive listener to what had passed.

"You seem disturbed at this departure from the usual laws of the compass, Don Christopher," observed the young man gaily. "To me it would seem better to rely altogether on Providence, which would scarcely lead us out here into the wide Atlantic, on its own errord, and desert us when we most need its aid."

"God implants in the bosom of his servants a desire to advance his ends, but human agents are compelled to employ natural means; and, in order to use such means advantageously, it is necessary to understand them. I look upon this phenomenon as a proof that our voyage is to result in discoveries of unknown magnitude, among which, perhaps, are to be numbered some clue to the mysteries of the needle. The mineral riches of Spain differ, in certain particulars, from the mineral riches of France; for, though some things are common to all lands, others are peculiar to particular countries. We may find regions where the loadstone abounds,

ı we cannot explain.

known that islands have ever proeffect on the needle?"

not, nor do I deem such a circumry probable, though all things are We will wait patiently for further t this phenomenon is real and permawe reason further on a matter that is t to be understood."

bject was now dropped, though the scident gave the great navigator and thoughtful night. He slept little, was his eye fastened on the compass uspended in his cabin as a "tell-tale," umen term the instrument by which overlooks the course that is steered lmsman, even when the latter least is supervision.

familiar heavenly body with the direction of the needles. The examination proved a slight of crease of the variation, and tended to corroborate the observations of the previous night. The result of the reckoning showed that the vessels had run nearly a hundred miles in the course of the last twenty-four hours; and Columbus now believed himself to be about six times that distance west of Ferro, though even the pilots fancied themselves by no means as far.

As Sancho kept his secret, and no other eye among the helmsmen was as vigilant, the important circumstance, as yet, escaped general attention. It was only at night, indeed, that the variation could be observed by means of the polar star, and it was yet so slight, that no one but a very experienced and quick-eyed mariner would be apt to note it. The whole of the day and night of the 14th consequently passed without the crew's taking the alarm, and this so much the more as the wind had fallen, and the vessels were only some sixty miles farther west than when they commenced.

experienced and able navigator, that the was gradually varying more and more westward, though it was by steps that arly imperceptible.

## CHAPTER VIII.

On thy unaltering blaze

The half-wreck'd mariner, his compass lost,

Fixes his steady gaze,

And steers, undoubting, to the friendly coast;

And they who stray in perilous wastes, by night,

Are glad when thou dost shine to guide their footsept right.

Hymn to the North Star.

The following day was Saturday, the 15th, when the little fleet was ten days from Gomen, or it was the sixth morning since the adventures had lost sight of the land. The last week had been one of melancholy forebodings, though habit was beginning to assert its influence, and the men manifested openly less uneasiness than they had done in the three or four previous days. Their apprehensions were getting to be dormant for want of any exciting and apparent

Ines, in readiness to be roused at the occurnce of any untoward event. The wind connued fair, though light; the whole twentynued fair, though light; the whole twentynued hours' work showing considerably less
nue a hundred miles as the true progress
nut. All this time Columbus kept his attennuel fastened on the needles; and he perceived
nut, as the vessels slowly made their westing,
nut magnets pointed more and more, though
nucleon.

The Admiral and Luis by this time had den into such habits of close communication, at they usually rose and slept at the same me. Though far too ignorant of the hazards ran to feel uneasiness, and constitutionally, well as morally, superior to idle alarms, the sung man had got to feel a sort of sportsm's excitement in the result; and, by this me, had not Mercedes existed, he would have me as reluctant to return without seeing thay as Columbus himself. They conversed they as Columbus himself. They conversed

out ceasing; and Luis took so much interest in his situation as to begin to learn how to discriminate in matters that might be supposed to affect its duration and ends.

On the night of the Saturday just mentioned, Columbus and his reputed secretary were alone on the poop, conversing, as usual, on the signs of the times, and of the events of the day.

"The Niña had something to say to you last evening, Don Christopher," observed the young man. "I was occupied in the cabin with my journal, and had no opportunity of knowing what passed."

"Her people had seen a bird or two, that are thought never to go far from the land. It is possible that islands are at no great distance, for man hath nowhere passed over any very great extent of sea without meeting with them. We cannot, however, waste the time necessary for a search, since the glory and profit of arcertaining the situation of a group of islands would be but a poor compensation for the loss of a continent."

\*Do you still remark those unaccountable anges in the needles, Señor?"

In this respect there is no change, except int which goeth to corroborate the phenomeon. My chief apprehension is of the effect on people, when the circumstance shall be hown."

"Are there no means to persuade them that be needle pointeth thus west, as a sign Provition willeth they should pursue that course, persevering in the voyage?"

This might do, Luis," answered the Adird, smiling, "had not fear so sharpened their
its, that their first question would be an iniry why Providence should deprive us of the
irds of knowing whither we are travelling,
its o much wisheth us to go in any partiir direction."

A cry from the watch on deck arrested the course; while a sudden brightness broke on night, illuminating the vessels and the un, as if a thousand lamps were shedding or brilliancy upon the surrounding portion the sphere. A ball of fire was glancing

athwart the heavens, and seemed to fall into the sea, at the distance of a few leagues, or state the limits of the visible horizon. Its distributed pearance was followed by a gloom as profound as the extraordinary and fleeting light had been brilliant. This was only the passage of a meteor; but it was such a meteor as mendo not see more than once in their lives — if it is seen as often; and the superstitious marines did not fail to note the incident among the extraordinary omens that accompanied the vorage; some auguring good, and others end, from the event.

"By St. Iago!" exclaimed Luis, as soons the light had vanished, "Señor Don Christopher, this voyage of ours doth not seem fated to pass away unheeded by the elements and other notable powers! Whether these portests speak in our favour or not, they speak us any thing but men engaged in an every-day occupation."

"Thus it is with the human mind!" returned Columbus. "Let but its owner personal beyond the limits of his ordinary habits and

erii - T Kaf**air** 

ening t

ind de

es out

Fresh.

cetent is they

25

inage e beeid

ionid Lend

THE THE

== ! !#

the sees marvels in the most simple ablast of his — or the passage of a meteor; the heeding that these miracles exist in his consciousness, and have no connexion with every-day laws of nature. These sights by no means uncommon, especially in low titudes; and they augur neither for nor points our enterprise."

Except, Señor Almirante, as they may bethe spirits, and haunt the imaginations of
men. Sancho telleth me that a brooding
content is growing among them; and that
le they seem so tranquil their disrelish of
voyage is hourly getting to be more and
re decided."

Notwithstanding this opinion of the Adcal, and some pains that he afterwards took
explain the phenomenon to the people on
the passage of the meteor had, indeed,
only produced a deep impression on them,
tits history went from watch to watch, and
the subject of earnest discourse throughout
right. But the incident produced no open

manifestation of discontent; a few deeming it a propitious omen, though most secretly considered it an admonition from heaven against any impious attempts to pry into those mysteries of nature, that, according to their notions. God in his providence had not seen fit to reveal to man.

All this time the vessels were making \* steady progress towards the west. had often varied both in force and direction but never in a manner to compel the ships to shorten sail, or to deviate from what the miral believed to be the proper course. They supposed themselves to be steering due weth but, owing to the variation, were in fact now holding a west-and-by-south course, and were gradually getting nearer to the trades; a movement in which they had also been materially aided by the force of the currents. course of the 15th and 16th of the month, the fleet had got about two hundred miles farther from Europe; Columbus taking the usual precaution to lessen the distance in the public reckoning. The latter day was a Sunday; and

e religious offices, which were then seldom negited in a Christian ship, produced a deep and indime effect on the feelings of the adventurers. Atherto the weather had partaken of the usual mracter of the season, and a few clouds, with slight drizzling rain, had relieved the heat; these soon passed away, and were succeeded soft south-east wind, that seemed to come barged with the fragrance of the land. The united in the evening chants under these opitious circumstances: the vessels drawing each other, as if it might be to form one ple in honour of God amid the vast solides of an ocean that had seldom, if ever, been hitened by a sail. Cheerfulness and hope secreded to this act of devotion, and both are speedily heightened by a cry from the ok-out aloft, who pointed ahead and to leeas if he beheld some object of peculiar erest in that quarter. The helms were med a little: and in a few minutes the vessels wered into a field of sea-weed, that covered ocean for miles. This sign of the vicinity land was received by the mariners with a

shout; and the very beings who he before been balancing on the very now became elate with joy.

These weeds were indeed of a awaken hope in the bosom of the enced mariner. Although some l freshness, a great proportion of th green, and had the appearance of quite recently separated from rocks, or the earth that had nov No doubt was now entertained, pilots, of the vicinity of land. To also seen in numbers, and the Niña were sufficiently fortunate The seamen embraced each other their eyes; and many a hand. friendly congratulation, that would have been withheld thropy.

"And do you partake Don Christopher?" demand really to expect the Indies of these marine plants, or idle?"

"The people deceive themselves in supposing our voyage near an end. Cathay must et be very distant from us. We have come but three hundred and sixty leagues since being sight of Ferro; which, according to my proputations, cannot be much more than a mird of our journey. Aristotle mentioneth et certain vessels of Cadiz were forced westwd by heavy gales, until they reached a covered with weeds, a spot where the may-fish abounded. This is the fish, thou just know, Luis, that the ancients fancied and see better with the right eye than with left; because it hath been noted that, in ming the Bosphorus, they ever take the that shore in proceeding towards the Euxine, the left in returning--"

By St. Francis! there can be no wonder creatures so one-sided in their vision, should we strayed thus far from home," interrupt-the light-hearted Luis, laughing. "Doth istotle, or the other ancients, tell us how regarded beauty; or whether their no-

tions of justice were like those of the magistrate who hath been fee'd by both parties?"

"Aristotle speaketh only of the presence of the fish in the weedy ocean, as we see thes before us. The mariners of Cadiz fancied themselves in the neighbourhood of sunks islands; and, the wind permitting, made the best of their way back to their own shores This place, in my judgment, we have now reached; but I expect to meet with no land, unless, indeed, we may happen to fall in with some island that lieth off here in the ocean, # a sort of beacon between the shore of Europe and that of Asia. Doubtless land is not distant, whence these weeds have drifted; but I attach little importance to its sight or dis covery. Cathay is my aim, Don Luis; and I am a searcher for continents, not islands."

It is now known, that while Columbus right in his expectations of not finding a continent so early, he was mistaken in supposing land to lie anywhere in that vicinity. Whether these weeds are collected by the course of the currents, or whether they rise from

the water, is not yet absolutely ascertained; sugh the latter is the most common opinion, bensive shoals existing in this quarter of the can. Under the latter supposition, the maters of Cadiz were nearer the truth than is apparent; a sunken island having all the tracteristics of a shoal, but those which may supposed to be connected with the mode of mation.

No land was seen. The vessels continued in progress at a rate but little varying from miles the hour; shoving aside the weeds, but he hour; shoving aside the weeds, but at times accumulated in masses under bows, but which could offer no serious tacle to their progress. As for the Admiral, lofty were his views, so steady his opions concerning the great geographical proma he was about to solve, and so determined resolution to persevere to the end, that rather hoped to miss than to fall in with a silands that he fancied could be at no lost distance. The day and night carried the lost rather more than one hundred miles to

the westward, placing the fleet not far from midway between the meridians that bounded the extreme western and eastern margins the two continents, though still much neares to Africa than to America, following the pr rallel of latitude on which it was sailing. the wind continued steady, and the sea was as smooth as a river, the three vessels kept close together; the Pinta, the swiftest reducing her canvass for that purpose. During the afternoon's watch of the day that succeeded that of the meeting with the weeds which was Monday the 17th September, of the eighth day after losing sight of Ferra Martin Alonzo Pinzon hailed the Santa Maria and acquainted the pilot on deck of his intotion to get the amplitude of the sun as soon# the luminary should be low enough, with view to ascertain how far his needles retained their virtue. This observation, one of po unusual occurrence among mariners, it was thought had better be made in all the caravels simultaneously, that any error of one might be corrected by the greater accuracy of the rest.

Columbus and Luis were in a profound seep in their cots, taking their siestas, when the former was awakened by such a shake of the shoulder as seamen are wont to give, and content to receive. It never required more an aminute to arouse the great navigator in his deepest slumbers to the fullest postion of his faculties, and he was awake in an tent.

Señor Don Almirante," said Sancho, who the intruder, "it is time to be stirring: the pilots are on deck in readiness to meate the amplitude of the sun as soon as the wenly bodies are in their right places. The tat is already beginning to look like a dying the total place and the many minutes it will be gilded to the helmet of a Moorish sultan."

"An amplitude measured!" exclaimed Comous, quitting his cot on the instant. "This

news indeed! Now we may look for such a
manning the people as hath not been wit
med since we left Cadiz."

"So it hath appeared to me, your Excel-

the needle as the Churchman bestoweth on the goodness of the Son of God. The people are in a happy humour at this moment, but the saints only know what is to come!"

The Admiral awoke Luis, and in five minutes both were at their customary station on the poop. Columbus had gained so high a repstation for skill in navigation,—his judgment invariably proving right, even when opposed to those of all the pilots in the fleet,—that the latter were not sorry to perceive he had no intention to take an instrument in hand, but seemed disposed to leave the issue to their own skill and practice. The sun slowly settled, the proper time was watched, and then these rude mariners set about their task, in the mode that was practised in their time. Martin Aloopo Pinzon, the most ready and best-taught of them all, was soonest through with his task From his lofty stand the Admiral could overlook the deck of the Pinta, which vessel was sailing but a hundred yards from the Sants Maria; and it was not long before he observed her commander moving from one compass to

rbed. Another minute or two elapsed, when exiff of the caravel was launched; a sign made for the Admiral's vessel to shorten, and Martin Alonzo was soon forcing his through the weeds that still covered the sace of the ocean towards the Santa Maria. The gained the deck of the latter ship on the of her sides, his kinsman, Vicente Yañez, commander of the Niña, did the same thing the other. In the next instant both were at side of the great navigator, on the poop; wither they had been followed by Sancho and Bartolemeo Roldan, the two pilots of Admiral.

What meaneth this haste, good Martin onzo?" calmly asked Columbus: "thou and brother, Vicente Yañez, and these honest ots, hurry towards me as if ye had cheering ings from Cathay."

God only knoweth, Senor Almirante, if of us are ever to be permitted to see that ant land, or any shore that is only to be shed by mariners through the aid of a nee-

dle," answered the elder Pinzon, with that almost rendered him breathless. Here have we all been at the comparison of the struments; and we find them, without a single exception, varying from the true north by a least a full point!"

"That would be a marvel truly! Ye have made some oversight in your observations, "have been heedless in the estimates."

"Not so, noble Admiral," put in Viceste Yañez, to sustain his brother. "Even the magnets are becoming false to us; and, as I mentioned the circumstance to the oldest steersman of my craft, he assures me that the North Star did not tally with his instrument throughout the night!"

"Others say the same here," added Ruis:
"nay, some are ready to swear that the words hath been noted ever since we entered the set of weeds!"

"This may be so, Señores," answered Corlumbus, with an undisturbed mien, "and yet no evil follow. We all know that the heavenly bodies have their revolutions, some of which no

are irregular, while others are more in ormity with certain settled rules. Thus it with the sun himself, which passeth once and the earth in the short space of twentybours; while no doubt he hath other, and subtle movements, that are unknown to on account of the exceeding distance at ch he is placed in the heavens. Many promers have thought that they have been to detect these variations, spots having seen on the disk of the orb at times, which disappeared, as if hid behind the body of luminary. I think it will be found that North Star hath made some slight deviin its position, and that it will continue to move for some short period; after h, no doubt, it will be found returning customary position, when it will be seen its temporary eccentricity hath in no mandisturbed its usual harmony with the nee-Note the star well throughout the night, in the morning let the amplitude be again when I think the truth of my conjecture he proved by the regularity of the movement of the heavenly body. So far from being discouraged by this sign, we ought rather to rejoice that we have made a discovery, which discovery which discove

The pilots were fain to be satisfied with solution of their doubts, in the absence of my other means of accounting for them. They mained long on the poop discoursing of the strange occurrence; and as men, even in their blindest moods, usually reason themselves into either tranquillity or apprehension, they fortunately succeeded in doing the first on this With the men there was more diffsion. culty; for, when it became known to the crews of the three vessels that the needles had begus to deviate from their usual direction, a feeling akin to despair seized on them, almost without Here Sancho was of material st. exception. When the panic was at its height, and the people were on the point of presenting themselves to the Admiral, with a demand that the heads of the caravels should be immediate

th his knowledge and influence to calm the mult. The first means this trusty follower decourse to, in order to bring his shiptes back to reason, was to swear, without tervation, that he had frequently known the tidle and the North Star to vary, having tressed the fact with his own eyes on twenty twious occasions, and no harm to come of it. It invited the elder and more experienced seato make an accurate observation of the ference which already existed, which was ite a point of the compass, and then to see in morning if this difference had not increased the same direction.

This," he continued, "will be a certain no, my friends, that the star is in motion, ce we can all see that the compasses are just the they have been ever since we left Palos Moguer. When one of two things is in tion, and it is certain which stands still, the can be no great difficulty in saying which the uneasy one. Now, look thou here, artin Martinez," — who was one of the most



balls of spun-yarn on this winds, wanted to be known which of there, and which is taken away, smallest ball, thou perceivest, at remains; from which it followed can remain, and that one is the latte smaller must be taken away man fit to steer a caravel by need who will deny a thing that is property and as simply as this!"

Martin Martinez, though a saffected man, was no logician; oaths backing his demonstration his party soon became the man as there is nothing so encouraging minded and discontented muting ceive that he is of the strongest.

d themselves by any act of rash-

an hour later, when the mariner came to make his nightly report of the state ing among the people. "Thou hast ell in all but these oaths, taken to prove hast witnessed this phenomenon bemuch as I have navigated the earth, eful as have been my observations, and have been my means, never before known the needle to vary from its in towards the North Star; and I think tich hath escaped my notice would not be attract thine."

a do me injustice, Señor Don Almimd have inflicted a wound touching http, that a dobla only can cure —" sooth, was thy apprehension, that thou ever refusedst to receive gold,—a weakness of which thou art usually exceedingly innocent."

"When the deviation was first noted, your Excellency, this was true enough; for, not to attempt to mislead one who hath more percentration than befalleth ordinary men, I did fancy that our hopes of ever seeing Spain or St. Clara de Moguer again were so trifling as to make it of no great consequence who was admiral, and who a simple helmsman."

"And yet thou wouldst now brazen it out, and deny thy terror! Didst thou not sweet to thy fellows that thou hadst often seen this deviation before; ay, even on as many as twenty occasions?"

"Well, Excellency, this is a proof that a cavalier may make a very capital viceroy and admiral, and know all about Cathay, without having the clearest notions of history! I told my shipmates, Don Christopher, that I had noted these changes before this night; and if tied to the stake to be burnt as a martyr, all sometimes think will one day be the fate of all of

superfluously honest men, I would call on smelf, Senor Almirante, as the witness of truth of what I had sworn to."

Thou would'st, then, summon a most untunate witness, Sancho; since I neither pracfalse oaths myself, nor encourage their use others."

Don Luis de Bobadilla y Pedro de Muños, would then be my reliance," said the erturbable Sancho; "for proof a man bath ight to, when wrongfully accused, and of I will have. Your Excellency will please member that it was on the night of Saturthe 15th that I first notified your worship bis very change, and that we are now at night of Monday the 17th. I swore to ty times noting this phenomenon, as it alled, in those eight-and-forty hours, when buld have been nearer the truth had I said hundred times. Santa Maria! I did nog but note it for the first few hours!"

Go to, Sancho, thy conscience hath its ude as well as its longitude; but thou hast uses. Now that thou understandest the

reason of the variation, however, then encourage thy fellows as well as keep w spirits."

"I make no question that it is all a Excellency sayeth about the star's trave returned Sancho, "and it hath crommind that it is possible we are near thay than we have thought; this mobeing made by some evil-disposed spi purpose to make us lose the way."

"Go to thy hammock, knave, and thee of thy sins; leaving the reasons of mysteries to those who are better. There is thy dobla, and see that the discreet."

In the morning every being in the caravels waited impatiently for the rethe new observations. As the wind confavourable, though far from fresh, and rent was found setting to the westway vessels had made, in the course of twen hours, more than a hundred and fifty which rendered the increase in the vegettible; thus corroborating a proper

columbus, that had been ventured on previous beervation. So easily are the ignorant the upes of the plausible, that this solution temperarily satisfied all doubts; and it was geneally believed that the star had moved, while needle remained true.

How far Columbus was misled by his own gic in this affair, is still a matter of doubt. That he resorted to deceptions which might e considered innocent, in order to keep up be courage of his companions, is seen in the bet of the false or public reckoning; but bere is no proof that this was one of the intraces in which he had recourse to such Means. No person of any science believed, wen when the variation of the compass was mknown, that the needle pointed necessarily the polar star; the coincidence in the diection of the magnetic needle and the position the heavenly body, being thought accimual; and there is nothing extravagant in supposing that the Admiral, who had the trument in his possession, and was able to ecertain that none of its virtue was visibly

lost, while he could only reason from supposed analogy concerning the evolutions of the should imagine that a friend he had ever found so faithful, had now deserted him, leaving him disposed to throw the whole mystery of the phenomenon on the more distant dwellers in Two opinions have been ventured concerning the belief of the celebrated navigator in the theory he advanced on this occsion; the one affirming, and the other denying his good faith in urging the doctrine he had laid down. Those who assert the latter, however, would seem to reason a little losely themselves; their argument mainly resting on the improbability of a man like Columbus uttering so gross a scientific error, at a time when science itself knew no more of the existence of the phenomenon than is known to-day Still it is possible that the Mof its cause. miral may not have had any settled notions of the subject, even while he was half inclined to hope his explanation was correct; for it is certain, that in the midst of the astronomical and geographical ignorance of his age, this extra

mpses of truths that were still in embryo respected their development and demonstion by the lights of precise and inductive coning.

Fortunately, if the light brought with it the cans of ascertaining with certainty the variation of the needle, it also brought the means of receiving that the sea was still covered with eads, and other signs that were thought to be couraging as connected with the vicinity of and. The current being now in the same diction as the wind, the surface of the ocean is literally as smooth as that of an inland cet of water, and the vessels were enabled to the other.

This weed, Señor Almirante," called out elder Pinzon, "hath the appearance of that the groweth on the banks of streams, and I abt that we are near to the mouth of some seeding great river."

"This may be so," returned Columbus;

sign than may be found in the taste of the water. Let a bucket be drawn, that we my know."

While Pepe was busied in executing the order, waiting until the vessel had probable through a large body of weeds for that propose, the quick eye of the Admiral detected a crab struggling on the surface of the free looking plants; and he called to the helms in sufficient season to enable him so far to vary his course as to allow the animal to be taken.

"Here is a most precious prize, good Martin Alonzo," said Columbus, holding the crabbe tween a finger and thumb, that the other might see it. "These animals are never known to go farther than some eighty leagues from the land; and see, Señor, yonder is one of the white tropic birds, which, it is said, never sleep on the water! Truly, God favoureth us; and what rendereth all these tokens more grateful, is the circumstance of their coming from the west,—the hidden, unknown, mysterious west!"

A common shout burst from the crews at

appearance of these signs; and again the langs, who lately had been on the verge of pair, were buoyed up with hope, and ready see propitious omens in even the most comon occurrences of the ocean. All the vessels d hauled up buckets of water, and fifty ouths were immediately wet with the brine; so general was the infatuation, that every and declared the sea far less salt than usual. complete, indeed, was the delusion created these cheerful expectations, and so thonighly had all concern in connection with the oving star been removed by the sophism of ncho, that even Columbus, habitually so bry, so reasoning, so calm, amid his loftiest lews, yielded to his native enthusiasm, and icied that he was about to discover some vast and placed midway between Asia and Eupe; an honour not to be despised, though it to far short of his higher expectations.

"Truly, friend Martin Alonzo," he said, this water seemeth to have less of the savour the sea than is customary at a distance from the outlet of large rivers!"

"My palate telleth the same tale, Senor Almirante. As a further sign, the Niña hath struck another tunny, and her people are at this moment hoisting it in."

Shout succeeded shout, as each new encorraging proof appeared; and the Admiral, yield ing to the ardour of the crews, ordered sail to be pressed on all the vessels, that each might endeavour to outstrip the others, in the hope of being the first to discover the expected island. This strife soon separated the caravels, the Pinta easily outsailing the other two, while the Santa Maria and the Niña came on more slowly in her rear. All was gaiety and mirth the live long day on board those isolated vessels, that unknown to those they held, were navigating the middle of the Atlantic, with horizon extending beyond horizon, without change in the watery boundary, as circle would form without circle on the same element, were a vast mass of solid matter suddenly dropped into the sea

## CHAPTER IX.

ils were fill'd, and fair the light winds blew, d to wast him from his native home; ast the white rocks saded from his view, bon were lost in circumambient soam: hen, it may be, of his wish to roam sted he, but in his bosom slept lent thought; nor from his lips did come rord of wail, whilst others sate and wept, he reckless gales unmanly moaning kept.

Childe Harold's Pilgrimage.

į. .

the drew near, the Pinta shortened sail, ag her consorts to close. All eyes now inxiously to the west, where it was at land might at any moment appear.

large rivers. The compasses showed a slighty increasing deviation from their old coincident with the polar star, and no one doubted of longer that the fault was in the heavenly body. All this time the vessels were getting to the southward, steering in fact west by south when they thought they were steering west a circumstance that alone prevented Columbs from first reaching the coast of Georgia, or that of the Carolinas; since, had he missed the Bermudas, the current of the Gulf Stream meeting him on his weather bow, he would have infallible bly been set well to the northward as he neared the continent.

The night passed as usual, and at noon of the 17th, or at the termination of the nautical day, the fleet had left another long tract of ocean between it and the old world. The weeds were disappearing, and with them the tunny-fish, which were, in truth, feeding on the products of shoals that mounted several thousands of feet nearer to the surface of the water than was the case with the general below

the Atlantic. The vessels usually kept near thother at noon, in order to compare their servations; but the Pinta, which — like a sit steed—was with difficulty restrained, shot end, until the middle of the afternoon, when, usual, she lay-by for the Admiral to close. the Santa Maria came sweeping on, the lay-by for hand, ready to speak waiting only for her to come within sound his voice.

God increaseth the signs of land and the tives of encouragement, Señor Don Christo
"," he called out cheerfully, while the ta filled her sails in order to keep way with Admiral. "We have seen large flights of the ahead; and the clouds at the north look my and dense, as if hovering over some and or continent in that quarter."

Thou art a welcome messenger, worthy win Alonzo; though I wish thee to rememthat the most I expect to meet with in this gitude is some cluster of pleasant islands, being yet several days' sail more distant. The night approacheth thou wilt see thy

and men with such an object before not turn aside for any lesser errand " Have I your leave, noble Adm ahead in the Pinta, that our eyes. greeted with the grateful sight nothing doubt of seeing it ere more "Go, of God's sake, good pi thinkest this; though I warn thee tinent can yet meet thine eyes. as any land in these distant and w must be a discovery, and bring cotile as well as on ourselves, he wh ceiveth it will merit the reward. one else, hath my full permission islands, or continents, in thousands The people laughed at this light-hearted are easily excited to

clouds, in which it was not difficult to fancy summits of ragged mountains, receding alleys, with headlands and promontones, weshortened by distance.

The following day the wind baffled, for the time since encountering the trades; and te clouds collected overhead, dispersing driating showers on the navigators. The vessels on lay near each other, and conversation from one to the other—boats passing and passing constantly.

der Pinzon, as he reached the deck of the Inta Maria, "at the united request of my Pople, to beg that we may steer to the north quest of land, islands, and continent, that doubt lie there; and thus crown this great terprise with the glory that is due to our strious sovereigns and your own fore-pought."

The wish is just, good Martin Alonzo, and larly expressed; but it may not be granted. Let we should make creditable discoveries by steering, is highly probable; but in so

doing we should fall far short of our aim.

Cathay and the Great Khan still lie west; and we are here, not to add another group, like the Canaries or the Azores, to the knowledge of man, but to complete the circle of the earth, and to open the way for the setting up of the cross in the regions that have so long been the property of infidels."

"Hast thou nothing to say, Señor de Muños, in support of our petition? Thou hast favour with his Excellency, and may prevail on him to grant us this small behest."

"To tell thee the truth, good Martin Alonzo," answered Luis, with more of the indifference of manner that might have been expected from the grandee to the pilot, than the respect that would become the secretary to the second person of the expedition,—" to tell thee truth, good Martin Alonzo, my heart is so set on the conversion of the Great Khan, that I wish not to turn either to the right or left until that glorious achievement be sufficiently secure. I have observed that Satan effecteth little against those who keep in the direct path, while his

success with those who turn aside is so matetial as to people his dominions with errants."

"Is there no hope, noble Admiral? and must we quit all these cheering signs, without endeavouring to trace them to some advantageous conclusion?"

"I see no better course, worthy friend.

This rain indicateth land; also this calm; and here is a visiter that denoteth more than either—yonder, in the direction of thy Pinta, where it seemeth disposed to rest its wings."

Pinzon and all near him turned, and to their common delight and astonishment they saw a pelican, with extended wings that spread for ten feet, sailing a few fathoms above the sea, and apparently aiming at the vessel named. The adventurous bird, however, as if disdaining to visit one of inferior rank, passed the Pinta, and, sweeping up grandly towards the Admiral, alighted on a yard of the Santa Maria.

"If this be not a certain sign of the vicinity of land," said Columbus gravely, "it is what is far better, a sure omen that God is with us.

He is sending these encouraging calls to confirm us in our intention to serve him and to persevere to the end. Never before, Marin Alonzo, have I seen a bird of this species a day's sail from the shore!"

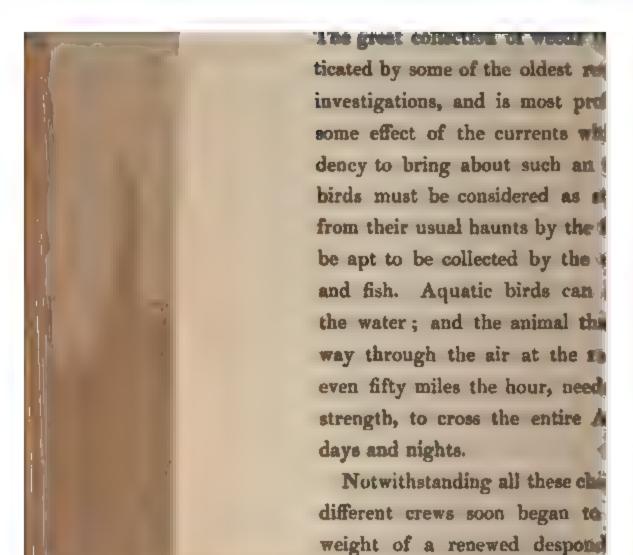
"Such is my experience too, noble Admiral; and, with you, I look upon this visit as a most propitious omen. May it not be a hint to ten aside, and to look farther in this quarter?"

"I accept it not as such, but rather as motive to proceed. At our return from the Indies we may examine this part of the occan with greater scrutiny; though I shall think nought accomplished until India be fairly reached, and India is still hundreds of leagues distant. As the time is favourable, however, we will call together our pilots, and see how each man placeth his vessel on the chart."

At this suggestion all the navigators assembled on board the Santa Maria, and each man made his calculations, sticking a pin in the rude chart—rude as to accuracy, but beautiful as to execution—that the Admiral, with the lights he then possessed, had made of the

clantic Ocean. Vicente Yanez, and his commions of the Nina, placed their pin most in
twance, after measuring off four hundred and
ty marine leagues from Gomera. Martin
honzo varied a little from this, setting his pin
me twenty leagues farther east. When it
the turn of Columbus, he stuck a pin
tenty leagues still short of that of Martin
honzo: his companions having, to all appearte, like less skilful calculators, thus much
hanced ahead of their true distance. It was
the determined what was to be stated to the
two, and the pilots returned to their respecre vessels.

It would seem that Columbus really believed was then passing between islands; and his storian, Las Casas, affirms that he was actuly right in his conjecture: but if islands ever thated in that part of the ocean, they have a since disappeared; a phenomenon which, he it is not impossible, can scarcely be med probable. It is said that breakers have a seen, even within the present century, in vicinity; and it is not unlikely that ex-



who was in constant but seem

verge of despair. This fact was told bus just at sunset on the evening of the on that of the eleventh day after the st sight of land, and while the seaman feeting to be busy on the poop, where he nost of his communications.

Sancho, "of the smoothness of the and they say that when the winds blow in these seas, they come only from the rd, having no power to blow from any quarter. The calms, they think, prove are getting into a part of the ocean there is no wind; and the east winds, ancy, are sent by Providence to drive here who have displeased Heaven by a ty that it was never intended that any har beards should possess."

thou encourage them, Sancho, by rethe poor fellows that calms prevail at all seas; and, as for the east winds, is well known that they blow from off the a shores, in low latitudes, at all seasons of the year, following the sun in his daily track around the earth? I trust thou hast note of this silly apprehension."

"I endeavour to keep a stout heart, Sefor Don Almirante, having no one before me to disgrace, and leaving no one behind me to mourn over my loss. Still, I should like to hear a little about the riches of those distant lands, as I find the thoughts of their gold and precious stones have a sort of religious charm over my weakness when I begin to muse upon Moguer and its good cheer."

"Go to, knave, thy appetite for money is insatiable: take yet another dobla, and as thou gazest on it thou may'st fancy what thou wilt of the coin of the Great Khan; resting certain that so great a monarch is not without gold, any more than he is probably without the disposition to part with it when there is occasion."

Sancho received his fee, and left the poop to Columbus and our hero.

"These ups and downs among the knaves," said Luis, impatiently, "were best quelled,

or, by an application of the flat of the

This may not be, my young friend, without mst far more occasion than yet existeth for reverity. Think not that I have passed my years of my life in soliciting the means Rect so great a purpose, and have got thus in my way in unknown seas, with a disposito be easily turned aside from my purpose. God hath not created all alike; neither he afforded equal chances for knowledge he peasant and the noble. I have vexed epirit too often with arguments on this subject, with the great and learned, not to a little with the ignorance of the vulgar. y how much fear would have quickened rits of the sages of Salamanca, had our imion been held in the middle of the Atwhere man never had been, and whence lyes but those of logic and science could over a safe passage."

This is most true, Señor Almirante; and yet hinks the knights that were of your antago-

nists should not have been wholly unm fear. What danger have we here? t wide ocean, it is true; and we are no tant some hundreds of leagues from t islands, but we are not the less safe. Pedro! I have seen more lives lost: onset of the Moors than these cara hold in bodies, and blood enough spithem!"

"The dangers our people dread new turbulent than those of a Moorish Luis, but they are not the less terribing is the spring that is to furnish was parched lip when our stores shall where the field to give us its bread and ment? It is a fearful thing to be down to the dregs of life by the fails and water, on the surface of the windying by inches, often without the confidence of the church, and ever without Chapulture. These are the fancies of the when duty demands extreme remed disease."

the it seemeth, Don Christopher, that the time to reason thus when our casks med and the last biscuit is broken. Unfask leave of your Excellency to apprecessary logic to the outside of the f these varlets, instead of their insides, h I must question the capacity to hold ad."

young noble to make a serious reply;
y both stood some time leaning against
en-mast, watching the scene before them,
ling on the chances of their situation.
night, and the figures of the watch on
the beneath were visible only by a light
ndered it difficult to distinguish counte-

The men were grouped; and it was by the low but eager tones in which conversed that they discussed matters led with the calm and the risks they the outlines of the Pinta and Niña were beneath a firmament that was studded tilliants, their lazy sails hanging in festike the drapery of curtains; and their

black hulls were as stationary as if they both lay moored in one of the rivers of Spain. It was a bland and gentle night; but the immersity of the solitude, the deep calm of the slumbering ocean, and even the occasional cresking of a spar, by recalling to the mind the actual presence of vessels so situated, rendered the scene solemn almost to sublimity.

"Dost thou detect aught fluttering in the rigging, Luis?" the Admiral cautiously inquired. "My ear deceiveth me, or I have something on the wing. The sounds, moreover, are quick and slight, like those produced by birds of indifferent size."

"Don Christopher, you are right. There are little creatures perched on the upper yards, and that of a size like the smaller songsters of the land."

"Hark!" interrupted the Admiral. "That is a joyous note, and of such a melody as might be met in one of the orange groves of Seville itself! God be praised for this sign of the extent and unity of his kingdom, since land cannot well be distant, when creatures gentle and

these have so lately taken their flight

to all on deck, and their songs brought comfort than the most able mathematical instration, even though founded on moderning, could have produced on the sensitive age of the common men.

ing with exultation to Martin Martinez, enstant disputant; — "here thou hast the of it, in a manner that none but the will deny. Thou hearest the songs of the birds — notes that would never come the throats of the tired; and which sound may as if the dear little feathered rogues were may at a fig or a grape in a field of Spain." Sancho is right; "exclaimed the seamen. It is a look of the land; and God is with blessed be his Holy name — and honour lord the King, and to our gracious ins, Doña Isabella!"

this moment concern seemed to leave

Admiral himself, that the presence of birds so small, and which were judged to be so feels of wing, was an unerring evidence that had was nigh; and land, too, of generous productions, and a mild, gentle climate; for, then warblers, like the softer sex of the home family, best love scenes that most favour the gentle propensities and delicate habits.

Investigation has since proved, that, in this particular, however plausible the grounds of error, Columbus was deceived. Men often mixtake the powers of the inferior animals of creation, and at other times they overrate the extent of their instinct. In point of fact, is bird of light weight would be less liable to perish on the ocean, and in that low latitude than a bird of more size, neither being aquaticate animals, and in some instances it would furnish resting places out of number for the smaller animals, and in some instances it would probably furnish food. That birds, purely of the land, should take long flights at sea, is certainly improbable; but, apart from the consequence

gales, which often force even that heavynged animal the owl, hundreds of miles from land, instinct is not infallible; whales ng frequently found embayed in shallow mers, and birds sailing beyond the just limits their habits. Whatever may have been the we of the opportune appearance of these Itle inhabitants of the orchard, on the spars If the Santa Maria, the effect was of the most picious kind on the spirits of the men. As as they sang, no amateurs ever listened the most brilliant passages from the orcheswith greater delight, than those rude seaistened to their warbling, and while they lipt it was with a security that had its existto in veneration and gratitude. The songs re renewed with the dawn, shortly after ich the whole went off in a body, taking ar flight towards the south-west. The next brought a calm, and then an air so light, the vessels could with difficulty make way through the dense masses of weeds actually gave the ocean the appearance of inundated meadows. The current was

now found to be from the west, and shortly after daylight a new source of alarm was reported by Sancho.

"The people have got a notion in their heads, Señor Almirante, which partaketh much of the marvellous, that it findeth ceeding favour with such as love miracles were than they love God. Martin Martinez, who is a philosopher in the way of terror, maintainth that this sea into which we seem to be estained deeper and deeper, lieth over such islands; and that the weeds, which it would be idle to deny grow more abundant as we proceed, will shortly get to be so plentife on the surface of the water, that the carses will become unable to advance or to retreat."

"Doth Martin find any to believe this of notion?"

"Señor Don Almirante, he doth; and for the plain reason, that it is easier to find those who are ready to believe an absurdity that to find those who will only believe truth. But the man is backed by some unlucky Parkness, more particularly as they can have great wish to see your Excellency reach Pathay, with the intention of making a Christian of the Great Khan, and of planting the ree of the cross in his dominions. This calm brely troubleth many, moreover, and the birds the beginning to be looked upon as creatures at by Satan himself, to lead us whither we have return. Some even believe we shall read on shoals, and lie for ever stranded recks in the midst of the wide ocean!

"Go bid the men prepare to sound; I will now them the folly of this idea, at least; and see that all are summoned to witness the periment."

Columbus now repeated this order to the lots, and the deep-sea was let go, in the wal manner. Fathom after fathom of the lead over the rail, the lead taking its learning way towards the bottom, until so literal was left as to compel the downward course be arrested.

"Ye see, my friends, that we are yet full

much dread, and as much more as the end deeper than our measurement. Lo! yeader, too, is a whale, spouting the water before in a creature never seen, except on the coast of large islands or continents."

This appeal of Columbus, which was in formity with the notions of the day, had \* weight, his crew being naturally most user the influence of notions that were popular. is now known, however, that whales frequent those parts of the ocean where their food is most abundant; and one of the best grounds for taking them, of late years, has been what's called the False Brazil Banks, which lie ner In a word, all those the centre of the ocean. signs that were connected with the movements of birds and fishes, and which appear to have had so much effect, not only on the commen men of this great enterprise, but on Columbus himself, were of far less real importance than was then believed; navigators being so little accustomed to venture far from the land them.

that they were not duly acquainted with teries of the open ocean.

withstanding the moments of cheerfulad hope that intervened, distrust and aption were fast getting to be again the ing feelings among the mariners. Those d been most disaffected from the first, every occasion to increase these appre-; and when the sun arose, Saturday, ther 22nd, on a calm sea, there were not in the vessels who were disposed to unite king another demand on the Admiral to he heads of the caravels towards the east. have come some hundreds of leagues a fair wind into a sea that is entirely n to man, until we have reached a part ncean where the winds seem altogether to and where there is danger of our being up in immovable weeds, or stranded on islands, without the means of procuring water !"

innents like these, were suited to an age

the mists of superstition and ignorance, and in which it was a prevailing weakness to put faith, on the one hand, in visible proofs of the miraculous power of God, and, on the other, in substantial evidences of the ascendency of end spirits, as they were permitted to affect the temporal affairs of those they persecuted.

It was, therefore, most fortunate for the cess of the expedition, that a light breeze sprang up from the southward and westward in the early part of the day just mentioned, enabling the vessels to gather way, and to move beyond the vast fields of weeds, the , equally obstructed the progress of the caravels and awakened the fears of their people. As 🍂 was an object to get clear of the floating of stacles that surrounded the vessels, the firs large opening that offered was entered, and then the fleet was brought close upon a wind, heading as near as possible to the desired Columbus now believed himself to be steering west-north-west, when, in fact, he was sailing in a direction far nearer to his true

compass; the departure from the desired line of sailing, being owing to the variation in the seedle. This circumstance alone would seem to establish the fact, that Columbus believed in is own theory of the moving star, since he would hardly have steered west-and-by-south-half-south, with a fair wind, for many days in mecession, as he is known to have done, when it was his strongest wish to proceed directly west. He was now heading up, within half a point of the latter course, though he and all with him, fancied they were running off nearly two points to leeward of the so much desired direction.

But these little variations were trifles as compared with the advantage that the Admiral chained over the fears of his followers by the wint of the wind and the liberation from the weeds. By the first, the men saw a proof that the breezes did not always blow from the same quarter; and by the last, they ascertained that they had not actually reached a point where the ocean had become impassable. Although

the wind was now favourable to return to the Canaries, no one any longer demanded that such a course should be adopted, so apt and all to desire that which appears to be denied to us, and so ready to despise that which lies perfectly at our disposal.

This indeed was a moment when the feeling of the people appeared to be as variable as the light and baffling winds themselves. The second turday passed away in the manner just mentioned, the vessels once more entering into large fields of weeds, just as the sun set. When the light returned, the airs headed them of the north-west and north-west-by-north, by compass, which was, in truth, steering north-west by-west-half-west, and north-west-half-west. Birds abounded again, among which were set turtle-dove, and many living crabs were seed crawling among the weeds. All these signs would have encouraged the common men, had they not already so often proved deceptive.

"Señor," said Martin Martinez to the Admiral, when Columbus went among the create to raise their drooping spirits, "we know no

in the same direction, leading us on, as it might be, to our ruin; and then it hath deserted us in such a sea as mariners in the Santa Maria never before saw;—a sea, looking like meadows on a river side, and which wanteth only kine and cow-herds to be mistaken for fields a little overflowed by a rise of the water, is a fearful thing!"

"Thy meadows are the weeds of the ocean, and prove the richness of the nature that hath produced them; while thy breezes from the cast, are what all who have ever made the Guinea voyage, well know to exist in latitudes to low. I see nought in either to alarm a bold teaman; and as for the bottom, ye all know it hath not yet been found by many a long and weary fathom of line. Pepe, thou hast none of these weaknesses, but hast set thy heart on Cathay, and a sight of the Great Khan!"

"Sevor Almirante, as I swore to Monica, so do I swear to your Excellency; and that is to be true and obedient. If the cross is to be raised among the infidels, my hand shall not be backward in doing its share towards the hold act. Still, Señor, none of us like this long was natural calm. Here is an ocean that hath waves, but a surface so smooth that we must distrust whether the waters obey the same law as they are known to do near Spain; for new before have I beheld a sea that hath so must the air of the dead! May it not be, Seño that God hath placed a belt of this calm stagnant water around the outer edges of the earth, in order to prevent the unheedy from looking into some of his sacred secrets?"

"Thy reasoning hath at least a savour religion, and, though faulty, can scarce condemned. God hath placed man on this earth, Pepe, to be its master, and to serve him by extending the dominion of his church, as well as by turning to the best account all the numberless blessings that accompany the great gift. As to the limits of which thou speakest, they exist only in idea, the earth being a sphere or a ball, to which there are no other edges than those thou seest everywhere on its surface."

"And as for what Martin saith," replied Sameho, who was never at fault for a fact or tor a reason, "concerning the winds, and the eds, and the calms, I can only wonder where seaman of his years bath been navigating so g, that these things should be novelties. To all this is as common as dish-water at Meguer, and so much a matter of course, that should not have remarked it, but for the inings of Martin and his fellows. When the Santa Catalina made the voyage to that fer- off region, Ireland, we landed on the seaweed, a distance of half a league or so from the coast; and as for the wind, it blew regularly four weeks from one quarter, and four weeks from the other; after which the people of the country said it would blow four weeks each way, transversely; but we did not remain long enough in those seas to enable me to swear to the two last facts."

"Hast thou not heard of shoals so wide that a caravel could never find its way out of them, if it once entered?" demanded Martinez, fiercely; for, much addicted to gross exaggerations himself, he little liked to be outdone; "and do not these weeds bespeak our near approximate to such a danger, when the weeds themselves often are so closely packed as to come near to stop the ship?"

"Enough of this," said the Admiral; "at times we have weeds, and then we are also gether free from them; these changes are oring to the currents; no doubt, as soon as we have passed this meridian we shall come to clear water again."

"But the calm, Señor Almirante!" exclaimed a dozen voices. "This unnatural smoothness of the ocean frighteneth us! Never before did we see water so stagnant and immovable!"

"Call ye this stagnant and immovable?" exclaimed the Admiral. "Nature herself arise to reproach your senseless fears, and to control dict your mistaken reasoning, by her own signand portents!"

This was said as the Santa Maria's bows room on a long low swell, every spar creaking at the motion, and the whole hull heaving and setting as the billow passed beneath it, washing the

of the ship from the water-line to its annels. At this moment there was not even meath of air, and the seamen gazed about with an astonishment that was increased I rendered extreme by dread. The ship had reely settled heavily into the long trough, a second wave lifted her again forward, billow succeeded billow, each successive e increasing in height, until the entire n was undulating, though only marked at tant intervals, and that slightly, by the foam prests or combing seas. It took half an hour bring this phenomenon up to its height, all three vessels were wallowing in the as mariners term it, their hulls falling off plessly into the troughs, until the water ly spouted from their low scuppers, as each by her buoyancy from some roll deeper common. Fancying that this occurrence mised to be either a source of new alarm, means of appeasing the old one, Columbus early measures to turn it to account in the her mode. Causing all the crew to assemble the break of the poop, he addressed them, welly, in the following words :-

"Ye see, men, that your late fears a stagnant ocean are rebuked, in this manner, as it might be, by the hand himself, proving beyond dispute, that ger is to be apprehended from that a might impose on your ignorance, a that this sudden rising of the sea is wrought to sustain me against your 1 repinings and unthinking alarms; but in which I am engaged needs no su this nature, that doth not truly come! The calms, and the smoothne water, and even the weeds of which plain, come from the vicinity of so body of land; I think not a continent must lie still farther west, but of island so large or so numerous as to ma extended lee; while these swells are the evidence of wind at a distance, wl driven up the ocean into mountainou such as we often see them, and which their dying efforts, even beyond the the gale. I do not say that this inte to appease your fears, doth not come

in whose hands I am; for this last do I fully believe, and for it am I fully grateful; but it cometh through the agencies of nature, and can in no sense be deemed providential, except as it demonstrateth the continuance of the divine care, as well as its surpassing goodness. Go, then, and be tranquil. Remember if Spain be far behind ye, that Cathay now lieth at no great distance before ye; that each hour shorteneth that distance, as well as the time necesvery to reach our goal. He that remaineth true and faithful shall not repent his confideace; while he who unnecessarily disturbeth either himself or others with silly doubts, may ook forward to an exercise of authority that all maintain the rights of their Highnesses to the duty of all their servants."

G,

We record this speech of the great navigator

the so much the more pleasure, as it goes

fully to establish the fact that he did not believe the sudden rising of the seas on this occasion was owing to a direct miracle, as some of
the historians and biographers seem inclined to
believe; but rather to a providential inter-

ference of Divine Power, through means, in order to protect him against consequences of the blind apprehensions of followers. It is not easy, indeed, to sup that a seaman as experienced as Colur could be ignorant of the natural cause of cumstance so very common on the ocean those who dwell on its coasts have free occasion to witness its occurrence.

## CHAPTER X.

The Forest Sanctuary.

the reader distinctly know how far the adventurers had actually advanced into the unknown waters of the Atlantic; what was their
real, and what their supposed position. As
has been seen, from the time of quitting Gomera, the Admiral kept two reckonings, one
intended for his own government, which came
as near the truth as the imperfect means of the

would allow; and another that was freely exhibited to the crew, and was purposely calculated in order to prevent alarm, on count of the distance that had been passed. As Columbus believed himself to be employed in the service of God, this act of deception would be thought a species of pious fraud in that devout age; and it is by no means probable that it gave the conscience of the main gator any trouble, since churchmen, even, did not hesitate always about buttressing the walk of faith by means still less justifiable.

The long calms and light head-winds had prevented the vessels from making much progress for the few last days; and, by estimates the distance that was subsequently run in a course but a little south of west, it appears, notwithstanding all the encouraging signs of birds, fishes, calms, and smooth water, the on the morning of Monday, September 24th or that of the fifteenth day after losing sight of Ferro, the expedition was about half-way across the Atlantic, counting from continent to

grees of north latitude. The circumstance of the vessels being so far north of the Canaries, when it is known that they had been running most of the time west, a little southerly, must be imputed to the course steered in the scant winds, and perhaps to the general set of the currents. With this brief explanation we return to the daily progress of the ships.

The influence of the trades was once more felt, though in a very slight degree, in the course of the twenty-four hours that succeeded the day of the "miraculous seas," and the vessels again headed west by compass. Birds were seen as usual, among which was a pelican. The whole progress of the vessels was less than lifty miles, a distance that was lessened, as usual, in the public reckoning.

The morning of the 25th was calm; but the wind returned, a steady gentle breeze from the south-east, when the day was far advanced, the caravels passing most of the hours of light floating near each other in a lazy indolence, or barely stirring the water with their stems,

at a rate little if any exceeding that of t an hour.

The Pinta kept near the Santa Mari the officers and crews of the two vesses versed freely with each other, concerning hopes and situation. Columbus lists these dialogues for a long time, ender to collect the predominant feeling free more guarded expressions that were the lichy delivered, and watching each turn expressions with jealous vigilance. At it struck him that the occasion was fave to producing a good effect on the spirits followers.

"What hast thou thought of the sent thee three days since, good Martin zo?" called out the Admiral: "dost the in it aught to satisfy thee that we are aping the Indies, and that our time of draweth rapidly to an end?"

At the first sound of the Admiral' every syllable was hushed among the position even to rise against him, in the

mity, Columbus had succeeded in creating a mound respect for his judgment and his peramong all his followers.

Tis a rare and well-designed chart, or Don Christopher," answered the master the Pinta, "and doth a fair credit to him hath copied and enlarged, as well as to who first projected it. I doubt that it is work of some learned scholar, that hath the the opinions of all the greater navigators his map."

The original came from one Paul Toscai, a learned Tuscan, who dwelleth at
reaze in that country; a man of exceeding
wledge, and of an industry in investigation
putteth idleness to shame. Accompanythe chart he sent a missive that hath
profound and learned matter on the
ject of the Indies, and touching those
ads that thou seest laid down with so much
ticularity. In that letter he speaketh of
places, as being so many wonderful
plars of the power of man; more espeof the port of Zaiton, which sendeth

loaded with the single product of the pepper tree. He saith, moreover, that an ambassade came to the Holy Father, in the time of Eugenius IV, of blessed memory, to express the desire of the Great Khan, which meanether King of Kings, in the dialect of those regions, to be on friendly terms with the Christians of the west, as we were then termed; but of the east, as will shortly be our designation in that part of the world."

"This is surprising, Señor!" exclaimed Pinzon; "how is it known, or is it known at all, of a certainty?"

"Beyond a question; since Paul stateth, in his missive, that he saw much of this same ambassador, living greatly in his society. Eugenius deceasing as lately as 1477. From the ambassador, no doubt a wise and grave personage, since no other would have been sent so far on a mission to the Head of the Church;—from this discreet person, then, did Toscinelli gain much pleasant information concerning the populousness and vast extent of those

the of one town, in particular, that theth all others of the known world; and ingle river that hath two hundred noble on its own banks, with marble bridges ing the stream. The chart before thee, Alonzo, showeth that the exact distance liabon to the city of Quisay is just three and nine hundred miles of Italy, or about mand leagues, steering always in a duelirection."

and doth the learned Tuscan say ought riches of those countries?" demanded Alonzo; a question that caused all hearing to prick up their ears afresh.

hat doth he, and in these precise and nive words—' This is a noble country,' red the learned Paul, in his missive, ' and be explored by us, on account of its

great riches, and the quantity of gold, silver, and precious stones which might be obtained there.' He moreover describeth Quisay to being five-and-thirty leagues in circuit, and addeth that its name in the Castilian, is 'the City of Heaven.'"

"In which case," muttered Sancho, thouse in a tone so low that no one but Pepe here! him, "there is little need of our bearing the ther the cross, which was intended for the benefit of man, and not of paradise."

"I see here two large islands, Senor Almirante," continued Pinzon, keeping his eyes on the chart, "one of which is called Antilla, and the other is the Cipango of which your Excellency so often speaketh."

"Even so," good Martin Alonzo, and thou also seest that they are laid down with a precision that must prevent any experienced vigator from missing his way when in pure of them. These islands lie just two hundred and twenty-five leagues asunder."

"According to our reckoning here in the

min so seem or the receouings somewhat il lit their justness. I: on error of pilots to run ahead of onings, but in this instance appreth brought ye behind them. Cipanany days' sail from the continent of cannot, therefore, be far from this the currents have been adverse, and hat it will be found that we are as sland, good Martin Alonzo, as thou ompanions imagine. Let the chart d, and I will trace our actual posithat all may see what reason there is , and what reason to rejoice." now took the chart, rolled it together uttached a light weight, and, securing with the end of a log-line, he hove it ha Santa Maria as a saaman mal-as Pinta, letting fall an additional sail of flapped slowly ahead, her superiority, cularly in light winds, being at all times parent.

Columbus now caused the chart to be spr over a table on the poop, and invited all chose to draw near, in order that they might with their own eyes, see the precise spot on the ocean where the Admiral supposed the vessel to be. As each day's work was accurately limit down and measured on the chart, by one expert as the great navigator himself, there i= little question that he succeeded in showing his people, as near as might be, and subject to the deduction in distance that was intentionally made, the longitude and latitude to which the expedition had then reached; and as this brought them quite near those islands which were believed to lie east of the continent of Asia, this tangible proof of their progress had far more effect than any demonstration that depended on abstract reasoning, even when grounded on premises that were true; most men submitting sooner to the authority of the

haves, than to the influence of the mere mind. seamen did not stop to inquire how it was stled that Cipango lay in the precise place here it had been projected on this famous art, but seeing it there in black and white, bey were disposed to believe it was really in e spot it appeared to be; and as Columbus's Putation for keeping a ship's reckoning far passed that of any other navigator in the bet, the facts were held to be established. reat was the joy, in consequence; and the ands of the people again passed from the rge of despair to an excess and illusion of pe, that was raised only to be disappointed. That Columbus was sincere in all that related this new delusion, with the exception of the culated reduction of the true distance, is wond a doubt. In common with the cosmophers of the age, he believed the circumence of the earth much less than actual mearement has since shown it to be; striking of the calculations at once nearly the whole readth of the Pacific Ocean. That this condusion was very natural, will be seen by glancing at the geographical facts that the learned then possessed, as data for their theories.

It was known that the continent of Asia was bounded on the east by a vast ocean, and that a similar body of water bounded Europe of the west, leaving the plausible inference, on the supposition that the earth was a sphere, that nothing but islands existed between these two great boundaries of land. Less than half of the real circumference of the globe is to be found between the western and eastern verges of the old continent, as they were then known; but it was too bold an effort of the mind to conceive that startling fact, in the condition of human knowledge at the close of the fifteenth century. The theories were consequently content with drawing the limits of the east and the west into a much narrower circle, finding w data for any freer speculation, and believing it a sufficient act of boldness to maintain the spherical formation of the earth at all. It is true, that the latter theory was as old as Ptolemy, and quite probably much older; but even the antiquity of a system begins to be an arguagainst it in the minds of the vulgar, a centuries elapse, and it receives no contion from actual experiment. Columbus fosed his island of Cipango, or Japan, to bout a hundred and forty degrees of longicast of its actual position; and, as a defof longitude in the latitude of Japan, or borth, supposing the surface of the earth perfectly spherical, is about fifty-six attenties, it follows that Columbus had been this island on his chart more than a thousand English miles towards the east
L, or a distance materially exceeding two stand marine leagues.

It this, however, was not only hidden in try as regards the common men of the lition, but it far outstripped the boldest ptions of the great navigator himself. It of this nature, notwithstanding, are far detracting from the glory of the vast distinct that were subsequently made, since prove under what moral disadvantages pedition was conceived, and under what a degree of knowledge it finally triumphed.

While Columbus was thus employed the chart, it was a curious thing to witness 5 manner in which the seamen watched his sma est movement, studied the expression of grave and composed countenance, and sought to read their fate in the contraction or diletertion of his eyes. The gentlemen of the Sant-Maria and the pilots, stood at his elbow, here and there some old mariner ventured to take his post at hand, where he could follow the slow progress of the pen or note the explantion of a figure. Among these was Sancho, who was generally admitted to be one of the most expert seamen in the little fleet, in all thingsat least, that did not require the knowledge of the schools. Columbus even turned to the men, and spoke them kindly, endeavouring make them comprehend a part of their calingwhich they saw practised daily, without succeeding in acquiring a practical acquiritance with it, pointing out particularly the tance come, and that which yet remained before them. Others, again, the less experienced but not the less interested among the crev,

hung about the rigging, whence they could overlook the scene, and fancy they beheld demonstrations that came of theories which it as much exceeded their reasoning powers to understand, as it exceeded their physical vision to behold the desired Indies themselves. As men become intellectual, they entertain abstractions, leaving the dominion of the senses to take refuge in that of thought. Until this change arrives, however, we are all singularly influenced by a parade of positive things. Words \*Poken seldom produce the effect of words written; and the praise or censure that would enter lightly and unheeded into the ear, might even change our estimates of character, when received into the mind through the medium of the eye. Thus, the very seamen, who could not comprehend the reasoning of Columbus, fancied they understood his chart, and willingly enough believed that islands and continents must exist in the precise places where they saw them so plainly delineated.

After this exhibition, cheerfulness resumed its sway over the crew of the Santa Maria;

and Sancho, who was generally considered of the party of the Admiral, was eagerly pealed to by his fellows, for many of the circumstances that were thought to explain features of the chart.

"Dost think, Sancho, that Cipango is large as the Admiral hath got the island the chart?" asked one who had passed from the verge of despair to the other extreme; "that it lieth fairly, any eye may see, since its look is as natural as that of Ferro or Madeira."

"That hath he," answered Sancho, positive—
ly, "as one may see by its shape. Didst not notice the capes, and bays, and headlands, it laid down as plainly as on any other well—known coast? Ah! these Genoese are skilfu!
navigators; and Señor Colon, our noble Admiral, hath not come all this distance without having some notion in what roadstead he is to anchor."

In such conclusive arguments, the dulest minds of the crew found exceeding consoler tion; whilst among all the common people of

there was not one who did not feel confidence in the happy termination of age, since he had this seeming ocular the existence of land in the part of the they were in.

Pinzon ceased, the latter made sail on the Pinta, which vessel had slowly passed the Santa Maria, and was now a hundred yards, or more, ahead of her; neither going through the let at a rate exceeding a knot an hour. At moment just mentioned, or while the men re conversing of their newly awakened hopes, whout drew all eyes towards their consort, here Pinzon was seen on the poop, waving his in exultation, and giving the usual proofs extravagant delight.

Land!—Land! Señor!" he shouted. "Im my reward! Land! Land!"

In what direction, good Martin Alonzo?"

ed Columbus, so eagerly that his voice fairtrembled. "In which quarter dost thou

ceive this welcome neighbour?"

"Here, to the south-west," pointing in that

11.

3 1

1 TE

direction,—a range of dim but noble mountains, and such as promise to satisfy the pious longings of the Holy Father himself!"

IL Every eye turned towards the south-and there, indeed, they fancied they beheld long-sought proofs of their success. A first hazy mass, was visible in the horizon, broken in outline, more distinctly marked than clouds usually are, and yet so obscure as to require practised eye to draw it out of the obscurity the void. This is the manner in which lend often appears to seamen, in peculiar conditions of the atmosphere; others, under such circumstances, being seldom able to distinguish it all. Columbus was so practised in all the phenomena of the ocean, that the face of every man in the Santa Maria was turned towards his, in breathless expectation of the result, \* soon as the first glance had been given towards the point of the compass mentioned. impossible to mistake the expression of the Admiral's countenance, which immediately became radiant with delight and pious exultation. Uncovering himself, he cast a look upward in

unbounded gratitude, and then fell on his knees, to return open thanks to God. This was the signal of triumph, and yet, in their desolate situation, exultation was not the prevalent feeling of the moment. Like Columbus, the men felt their absolute dependence on God; and a sense of humble and rebuked gratitude came over every spirit, as it might be simultaneously. Kneeling, the entire crews of the three vessels simultaneously commenced the chant of "Gloria in excelsis Deo!" lifting the voice of praise, for the first time since the foundations of the earth were laid, in that deep solitude of the ocean. Matins and vespers, it is true, were then habitually repeated in most Christian ships; but this sublime chant was now uttered to waves that had been praising their Maker, in their might and in their calm, for so many thousand years, for the first time in the voice of man.

"Glory be to God on high!" sang these rude mariners, with hearts softened by their escapes, dangers, and success, speaking as one man, though modulating their tones to the solemn harmony of a religious rite,—"and peace, goodwill towards men. We prove the bless thee, we worship thee, we glorify we give thanks to thee for thy great good like O Lord God! Heavenly King! God Father Almighty!" &c. &c.

In this noble chant, which would seem approach as near to the praises of angels human powers can ever hope to rise, the voi of the Admiral was distinct and deep, but trembling with emotion.

When this act of pious gratitude was performed, the men ascended the rigging to make more certain of their success. All agreed impronouncing the faintly delineated mass to be land, and the first sudden transport of expected joy was succeeded by the more regulated feelings of confirmed security. The sun set a little north of the dim mountains and night closed around the scene, shadowing the ocean with as much of gloom as is ever to be found beneath a tropical and cloudles sky. As the first watch was set, Columbus, who, whenever the winds would allow, had

THE PARTY OF THE P

course, to satisfy the longings of ple, ordered the vessels to haul up to est by compass, which was in fact head-outh-west by south, southerly. The wind teased; and, as the Admiral had supposed the to be distant about twenty-five leagues, bealast seen, all in the little fleet confidently led on obtaining a full and complete view it in the morning. Columbus himself enterined this hope, though he varied his course loctantly, feeling certain that the continent had be met by sailing west, or what he might to be west, though he could have no lilar confidence as to making any island.

Tew slept soundly that night; visions of that riches, and of the wonders of the East, with winding on the minds of even the least imative, converting their slumbers into dreams dered uneasy by longings for gold, and cipations of the wonders of the unknown to hour, to stand in the rigging, watchfor some new proofs of their proximity

eyes in vain, in the hope of looking dinto the obscurity in quest of objects fancy had already begun to invest with formal a direct line towards the south-west, sevented of the twenty-five leagues that Columbus had supposed alone separated him from this new discovery; and just before the light dawned every soul in the three vessels was stirring, in the eager hope of having the panorama of day open on such a sight, as they felt it to be but a slight grievance to have come so far, and to have risked so much, to behold.

"Yonder is a streak of light glimmering in the east," cried Luis in a cheerful voice; "and now, Señor Almirante, we may unite in terming you the honoured of the earth!"

"All rests with God, my young friend," returned Columbus; "whether land is near us or not, it boundeth the western ocean, and to that boundary we must proceed. Thou art right, truly, friend Gutierrez; the light is beginning to shed itself along the eastern

margin of the sea, and even to rise in an arch

"Would that the sun rose, for this one day, in the west, that we might catch the first glimpse of our new possessions in that radiant field of heaven, which his coming rays are so gloriously illuminating above the track we have just passed!"

"That will not happen, Master Pedro, since Sol hath journeyed daily round this planet of ours, from east to west, since time began, and will so continue to journey until time shall cease. This is a fact on which our senses may be trusted, though they mislead us in so many other things."

So reasoned Columbus,—a man whose mind had outstripped the age in his favourite study, and who was usually so calm and philosophical,—simply because he reasoned in the fetters of habit and prejudice. The celebrated system of Ptolemy, that strange compound of truth and error, was the favourite astronomical law of the day. Copernicus, who was then but a mere youth, did not reduce the just conception

of Pythagoras—just in outline, though familial in its connection with both cause and effect-to the precision of science for many years and the discovery of America; and it is a strong proof of the dangers which attended the silvancement of thought, that he was rewarded for this vast effort of human reason by excession of which actually rested on his soul, if not a his body, until within a few years of the present moment! This single circumstance will show the reader how much our navigator had assumed.

But all this time, the day is dawning, and the light is beginning to diffuse itself over the entire panorama of ocean and sky. As means were afforded, each look eagerly took in the whole range of the western horizon, and a chill of disappointment settled on every heart, as suspicion gradually became confirmation, that no land was visible. The vessels had passed in the night those bounds of the visible horizon where masses of clouds had settled; and no

mosphere. All eyes now turned he Admiral, who, while he felt the ment in his inmost heart, maintained l calm that it was not easy to dis-

signs are not infrequent at sea, e said to those near him, speaking th, nevertheless, to be heard by most w, "though seldom as treacherous are now proved to be. All accusthe ocean have doubtless seen them I as physical facts, they must be counting neither for nor against us. each person will consider them as his trust in God, whose grace and is all, is yet, by a million of times, I, and still would be, were we to sing

borne. You speak of omens, Señor; are there any physical signs of our being near the land of Cathay?"

"Omens come of God, if they come at all They are a species of miracles preceding tural events, as real miracles surpass them I think this expedition cometh of God; and I see no irreverence in supposing that this has appearance of land may have been heard along the horizon for an encouraging sign to persevere, and as a proof that our labours will be rewarded in the end. I cannot say, nevertheless, that any but natural means were used for these deceptions are familiar to us mirriners."

"I shall endeavour so to consider it, Seint Almirante," gravely returned the other; and the conversation dropped.

The non-appearance of the land, which had been so confidently hoped for, produced a deep gloom in the vessels, notwithstanding; again changing the joy of their people into despondency. Columbus continued to steer due west by compass, or west by south, southerly, in

whity, until meridian, when, yielding to the ming wishes of those around him, he again ered his course to the south-west. This was was followed until the ships had gone far ough in that direction to leave no doubt that people had been misled by clouds the preming evening. At night, when not the faint-hope remained, the vessels kept away due again, running in the course of the twenty-ar hours quite thirty-one leagues, which were corded before the crew as twenty-four.

For several succeeding days no material anges occurred. The wind continued faurable, though frequently so light as to urge evessels very slowly ahead, reducing the progress sometimes to little more than of our English miles. The sea was calm, weeds were again met, though in much aller quantities than before. September th, or the fourth day after Pinzon had called a land, another frigate-bird was seen; and it was the prevalent notion among seamen this bird never flew far from the shore, we faint hopes were momentarily revived by

his passage. Two pelicans also appeared, and the air was so soft and balmy that Columbus declared nothing but nightingales were wanting to render the nights as delicious as those Andalusia.

In this manner did birds come and go, # citing hopes that were doomed to be disp pointed; sometimes flying in numbers that would seem to forbid the idea that they could be straying on the waste of waters, without the certainty of their position. Again, to, the attention of the Admiral and of the people was drawn to the variation of the needle, uniting in the opinion that the phenomenon was only to be explained by the movements of the star. At length the first day of October arrived, and the pilots of the Admiral's vessel seriously set to work to ascertain the distance they had come. They had been misled well as the rest, by the management of Columbus, and they now approached the latter, # he stood at his usual post on the poop, in order to give the result of their calculations, with are not less than five hundred and light leagues west of Ferro, Señor te," commenced one of the two; " a listance to venture into the bosom of two ocean!"

Columbus calmly; "though the farcenture, the greater will be the honour. toning is even short of the truth, since due, which is no secret from our peoth even five hundred and eighty-four fully six more than thine. But, after carce equalleth a voyage from Lisbon h, and we are not men to be outdone emen of Don John!"

Señor Almirante, the Portuguese ar islands by the way, and the old

"Go to, Bartolemeo! thou talkest like a river-man who hath been blown outside his bar by a strong breeze from the land, and who fancieth his risks greater than man ever yet endured, because the water that wetteth his tongue is salt. Let the men see this reckening, fearlessly; and strive to be of cheer, let we remember thy misgivings beneath the groves of Cathay."

"The man is sore beset with dread," cody observed Luis, as the pilots descended from the poop with a lingering step and a heavy heart. "Even your six short leagues added to the weight on his spirit. Five hundred and seventy-eight were frightful, but five hundred and eighty-four became burthensome to his soul!"

- "What would he then have thought had be known the truth, of which, young Count, even thou art ignorant?"
- "I hope you do not distrust my nerves, Don Christopher, that this matter is kept a secret from me?"
  - "I ought not, I do believe, Señor de Llen;

yet one gets to be distrustful even of himwhen weighty concerns hang by a thread. It thou any real idea of the length of the we have come?"

Not I, by St. Iago! Señor. It is enough me that we are far from the Doña Meran, and a league more or less counts but Should your theory be true, and the prove to be round, I have the consolation mowing that we shall get back to Spain in even by chasing the sun."

Still thou hast some general notion of our distance from Ferro, knowing that each it is lessened before the people."

To tell you the truth, Don Christopher, metic and I have little feeling for each a. For the life of me, I never could tell exact amount of my own revenues in res, though it might not be so difficult to at their results in another sense. If truth said, however, I should think your five dred and eighty leagues might fairly be down at some six hundred and ten or onty."

"Add yet another hundred, and thou not be far from the fact. We are, at this ment, seven hundred and seven leagues! Ferro, and fast drawing near to the meri of Cipango. In another glorious week, or days at most, I shall begin seriously to ento see the continent of Asia!"

"This is travelling faster than I had thouse Señor," answered Luis, carelessly. "But ney on; one of your followers will not plain, though we circle earth itself."

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

LONDON: PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY.

Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

VOL. III.



# A ROMANCE OF THE DAYS OF COLUMBUS.

By J. FENIMORE COOPER, Esq.

AUTHOR OF

"THE PILOT," "THE SPY," "THE RED ROVER,"
"THE BRAVO," "THE PATHFINDER," ETc.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

ICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1841.

.

.

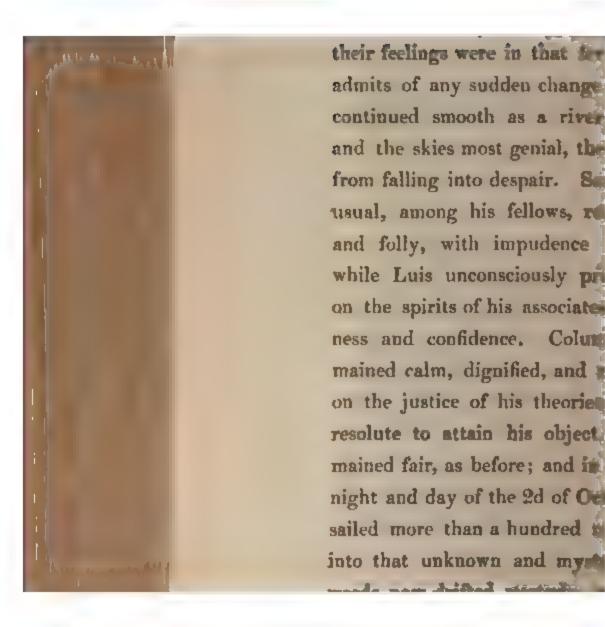
#### CHAPTER I.

Pronounce what sea, what shore is this?
The gulf, the rock of Salamis?

BYBON.

The adventurers had now been twenty-three by sout of sight of land; all of which time, with the exception of a few very immaterial changes in the wind, and a day or two of calms, they had been steadily advancing towards the west, with a southern variation that ranged between a fourth of a point and a quarter, though the latter fact was unknown to them. Their hopes had been so often raised to be disappointed, that a sort of settled gloom began to prevail among the common men,

FOL III.



unce made reaching to forty-seven leagues. Admiral now began to think seriously that had passed the islands laid down in his t; and, with the high resolution of one sined by grand conceptions, he decided to d on west, with the intention of reaching hores of the Indies at once. The 4th was tter day than either; the little fleet passing dily ahead, without deviating from its me, until it had fairly made one hundred eighty-nine miles, much the greatest day's it had yet achieved. This distance, so idable to men who began to count each and each league with uneasiness, was ened to all on board, but Luis, as only one dred and thirty-eight miles.

riday, October 5th, commenced even more arably, Columbus finding his ship gliding agh the water—there being no sea to her to reel and stagger—at the rate of eight miles the hour; which was almost as she had ever been known to go, and the would have caused this day's work to ed the last, had not the wind failed in the



duced to forty-five with the carried dence appearing to urge the that must soon solve the greathe Admiral had been so long the learned. It was already Pinta came sheering down up the Santa Maria, until she had her commander hailed without trumpet.

"Is Señor Don Christoph usual?" hurriedly demanded like one who felt he had matthis mind; "I see persons of know not if his Excellency be

"What would'st thou, good

and not resist the desire to come down and much. Most of the late discoveries have made in the southern latitudes, and we do well to get more southing."

Have we gained aught by changing our be in this direction? Thy heart seemeth bent ore southern climes, worthy friend; while, y feelings, we are now in the very paradise reets, land only excepted. Islands may lie b, or even north of us; but a continent lie west. Why abandon a certainty for incertainty? the greater for the less? Cipo or Cathay, for some pleasant spot, frawith spices no doubt, but without a and which can never equal the glories of either as a discovery or as a conquest?" I would, Señor, I might prevail on you to more to the south!"

My heart is in the west, and thither to teacheth me to follow it. First hear ders, and then go seek the Niña, that brother, the worthy Vicente Yañez, may

obey them also. Should aught separate which the night, it shall be the duty of all to start manfully towards the west, striving to find company; for it would be a sad as well useless thing to be wandering alone in the unknown ocean."

Pinzon, though evidently much displaced was fain to obey, and, after a short but a short and loud altercation with the Admiral, is commander of the Pinta caused her to be towards the felucca to execute the order.

"Martin Alonzo beginneth to waver," Columbus observed to Luis. "He is a bold and exceeding skilful mariner, but steadiness of object is not his greatest quality. He must be restrained from following the impulses of in weakness, by the higher hand of authority. Cathay!—Cathay is my aim!"

After midnight the wind increased, and in two hours the caravels glided through the smooth ocean at their greatest speed, which equalled nine English miles the hour. For now undressed, except to change their clothes; and Columbus slumbered on the poop that

his companion, and both were up and on lock with the first appearance of dawn. A mon feeling seemed to exist among all, that was near, and that a great discovery was to be made. An annuity of ten thoumaraved is had been promised by the soveto him who should first descry land, and eye was on the gaze, whenever opportupermitted, to gain the prize.

the light diffused itself downward tode the margin of the ocean, in the western
con, all thought there was the appearance
and; and sail was eagerly crowded on the
cent vessels, in order to press forward as
as possible, that their respective crews
the enjoy the earliest and the best chances
betaining the first view. In this respect cirtrances singularly balanced the advantages
disadvantages between the competitors.
Niña was the fastest vessel in light airs
smooth water, but she was also the smallThe Pinta came next in general speed,
sing a middle place in size, and beating her

Maria, the last in point of sailing, had the highest masts, and consequently swept the widest range of horizon.

"There is a good feeling uppermost to-day, Señor Don Christopher," said Luis, as he stort at the Admiral's side, watching the advanced the light; "and, if eyes can do it, we may hope for the discovery of land. The late run hath awakened all our hopes, and land we must have, even if we raise it from the bottom of the ocean."

"Yonder is Pepe, the dutiful husband of Monica, perched on our highest yard, straining his eyes towards the west, in the hope of gaining the reward!" said Columbus, smiling "Ten thousand maravedis, yearly, would, in sooth, be some atonement to carry back to the grieved mother and the deserted boy!"

"Martin Alonzo is in earnest, also, Senor. See how he presseth forward in the Pinta; but Vicente Yanez hath the heels of him, and is determined to make his salutations first to the Great Khan, neglectful of the elder brother's rights."

Señor! Señores!" shouted Sancho from spar on which he was seated as composedly modern lady would recline on her ottoman, be felucca is speaking in signals."

This is true!" cried Columbus; "Vicente fex showeth the colours of the Queen, and re goeth a lombarda to announce some great at!"

as these were the signals directed in the at that either vessel should discover land ore her consorts, little doubt was entertained the leading caravel had, at last, really bounced the final success of the expedition. the recent and grave disappointment was sembered; and, though all devoutly poured their gratitude in mental offerings, their were sealed until the result should show truth. Every rag of canvass was set, howand the vessels seemed to hasten their ed towards the west, like birds tired with an usual flight, which make new efforts with wearied wings as the prospect of alighting denly breaks on their keen vision and active tincts.

Hour passed after hour, however, and brought no confirmation of the blessed tidings. The western horizon looked heavy and clouded throughout the morning, it is true, often de ceiving even the most practised eyes; but # the day advanced, and the vessels had passed more than fifty miles further towards the it became impossible not to ascribe the hops of the morning to another optical illusion The depression of spirits that succeeded this new disappointment was greater than any that had before existed, and the murmurs that arose were neither equivocal nor suppressed. It urged, that some malign influence was leading the adventurers on, finally to abandon them to despair and destruction in a wilderness of waters. This is the moment when, it has been said, Columbus was compelled to make of ditions with his followers, stipulating to about don the enterprise altogether, should it fail of success in a given number of days. weakness has been falsely ascribed to the great navigator, who never lost the fullest exercise of his authority, even in the darkest moments of

power, with the same steadiness and calm, in what some thought this distant verge
the carth, as he had done in the rivers
Spain. Prudence and policy at last dictated
thange of course, however, which he was
ther too obstinate nor too proud to submit
and he accordingly adopted it of his own
and.

We are now quite a thousand leagues from tro, by my private reckoning, friend Luis," Columbus to his young companion, in one their private conferences, which took place ar nightfall; " and it is really time to expect continent of Asia. Hitherto I have looked nought but islands, and not with much ectation of seeing even them, though Mar-Alonzo and the pilots have been so sanguine their hopes. The large flocks of birds, how-, that have appeared to-day, would seem invite us to follow their flights; land, out doubt, being their aim. I shall accordingly inge our course more to the south, though as far as Pinzon desireth; Cathay being I my goal."

Columbus gave the necessary orders, and the two other caravels were brought within hail of the Santa Maria, when their commanders ver directed to steer west-south-west. The result for this change was the fact that so many birth had been seen flying in that direction. The intention of the Admiral was to pursue this course for two days. Notwithstanding this alteration, no land was visible in the morning: but, as the wind was light, and the vessels had only made five leagues since the course was changed, the disappointment produced less despondency than usual. In spite of their upcertainty, all in the vessels now rioted in the balmy softness of the atmosphere, which was found so fragrant that it was delicious to breathe it. The weeds, too, became more plentiful, and many of them were as fresh as if torn from their native rocks only a day or two previously. Birds, that unequivocally below ed to the land, were also seen, in considerable numbers, one of which was actually taken; whilst ducks abounded, and another pelican was met. Thus passed the 8th of October; the

wenturers filled with hope, though the vesonly increased their distance from Europe me forty miles in the course of the twentyar hours. The succeeding day brought no her material change than a shift of wind, ich compelled the Admiral to alter his course west by north, for a few hours. This med him some uneasiness, for it was his wish proceed due west, or west-southerly; though afforded considerable relief to many among people, who had been terrified by the pre-Mence of the winds in one direction. Had variation still existed, this would have been, fact, steering the very course the Admiral ared to go; but by this time the vessels pre in a latitude and longitude, where the edle resumed its powers and became faithful its direction. In the course of the night trades also resumed their influence; and By on the morning of the 10th the vessels in headed towards the west-south-west by pass, which was in truth the real course, near to it as might be.

Such was the state of things when the sun

rose on the morning of the 10th Ochus 1492. The wind had freshened, and all the of the vessels were running free the whole at a rate varying from five knots to nine. signs of the proximity of land had been so numerous of late, that, at every legs ocean they passed over, the adventures the strongest expectations of discovering and nearly every eye in all three of the was kept constantly bent on the western rizon, in the hope of its owner's being first to make the joyful announcement of it appearance. The cry of "Land!" had been so frequent of late, however, that Columbia caused it to be made known that he who uttered it causelessly should lose the rever promised by the sovereigns, even should happen to be successful in the end. This formation induced more caution, and not ! tongue betrayed its master's eagerness on the all-engrossing subject, throughout the anxion and exciting days of the 8th, 9th, and 100 But, their progress in the court of the 10th exceeding that made in the court

the other days, the evening sky was with a vigilance even surpassing that had attended any previous sunset. This moment most favourable for examining tern horizon; the receding light illumithe whole watery expanse in that direct way to give up all its secrets to the

cho, in a low voice, as they lay together tod, watching the upper limb of the sun ettled, like a glimmering star, beneath trgin of the ocean; "or is it some of late?"

is neither, Pepe," returned the more and experienced Sancho; "but a rise of a, which is ever thus tossing itself upon the margin of the ocean. Did'st ever talm so profound, that the water left a the circle on the horizon? No, no, there hand to be seen in the west to-night; tan, in that quarter, looking as blank a stood on the western shore of Ferro,

and gazed outward into the broad fields of the Atlantic. Our noble Admiral may have truth on his side, Pepe; but as yet he had no other evidence of it than is to be found in his reasons."

"And dost thou, too, take sides against him Sancho, and say that he is a madman who is willing to lead others to destruction as well himself, so that he die an Admiral in fact, as a Viceroy in fancy?"

"I take sides against no man whose dobles take sides with me, Pepe; for that would be quarrelling with the best friend that both the rich and poor can make, which is gold. Don Christopher is doubtless very learned, and one thing hath he settled to my satisfaction, even though neither he nor any of us ever see a single jewel of Cathay, or pluck a hair from the beard of the Great Khan, and that is, that this world is round; had it been a plane, all this water would not be placed at the outer side, since it would clearly run off, unless dammed up by land. Thou canst conceive that, Pepe?"

do I; it is reasonable, and according man's experience. Monica thinketh

thee, Pepe; thy Monica is no doubt ammonly sensible woman, else would have taken thee for a husband, when there chosen among a dozen of thy I once thought of the girl myself, it have told her so, had she seen fit a saint too; which she did not, sees the used a very different epithet atting the Señor Colon to be a saint, the none the better admiral for it, as I never yet met with a saint, or a virgin, that could understand the and distances of a run as short as that is to Barcelona."

s speakest irreverently, Sancho, of d saints, seeing that they know every-

everything but that. Our Lady of ses not know south-east-and-by-southee, from north-west-and-by-noathee. I have tried her in this matter,

and I tell thee she is as ignorant of it as thy Monica is ignorant of the manner in which the Duchess of Medina Sidonia saluteth the noble Duke her husband when he returned from hawking."

"I dare say the Duchess would not know, either, what to say, were she in Monica's place, and were she called on to receive me, as he nica will be, when we return from this great expedition. If I have never hawked, neither hath the Duke ever sailed for two-and-thirty days in a west course from Ferro, and this, too, without once seeing land!"

"Thou say'st true, Pepe; nor hast thou ever yet done this and returned to Palos. But what meaneth all this movement on deck? Our people seem to be much moved by some feeling; while I can swear it is not from having discovered Cathay, or from having seen the Great Khan, shining like a carbuncle, on his throne of diamonds."

"It is rather that they do not see him thus that the men are moved. Dost not hear angly and threatening words from the mouths of the troublesome ones?"

of the rascals, and give the gold to reable men as you and me, Pepe, who ag to starve to death ere we will go tout a sight of Asia."

something of this sort, of a truth, Let us descend, that his Excellency that he hath some friends among the

stood on the deck in the next miere, indeed, the people were found
e mutinous state than they had been
fleet left Spain. The long contiof fair winds and pleasant weather
them so much reason to expect a
rmination of their voyage, that nearly
crew were now of opinion it was due

less, and might be fatal. When Sancho and Pepe joined the crowd, it had just been determined to go in a body to Columbus, and to demand, in terms that could not be mistored, the immediate return of the simple to Spain. In order that this might be done with method, Pedro Alonzo Niño, one of the pilots, and an aged seaman called Juan Martin, were selected as spokesmen. At this critical moment, too, the Admiral and Luis were send descending from the poop, with an intent to retire to their cabin, when a rush was made aft by all on deck, and twenty voices were heard simultaneously crying—

"Señor — Don Christopher — Your Excellency—Señor Almirante!"

Columbus stopped, and faced the people with a calmness and dignity that caused the heart of Niño to leap towards his mouth, and which materially checked the ardour of most of his followers.

"What would ye?" demanded the Admiral, sternly. "Speak! Ye address a friend."

We come to ask our precious lives, Señor,"

ered Juan Martin, who thought his insig
ence might prove a shield; "nay, what is

e, the means of putting bread into the

oths of our wives and children. All here

weary of this profitless voyage; and most

oth, if it last any longer than shall be neces
to return, it will be the means of our

inhing of want."

Know ye the distance that lieth between and Ferro, that ye come to me with this and foolish request? Speak, Niño; I that thou art also of their number, notwith-

Señor," returned the pilot, "we are all of ind. To go farther into this blank and unwn ocean, is tempting God to destroy us for wilfulness. It is vain to suppose that this id belt of water hath been placed by Provice around the habitable earth for any other pose than to rebuke those who audaciously to be admitted to mysteries beyond their terstanding. Do not all the churchmen, or—the pious Prior of Santa Maria de Ra-

bida, your own particular friend, includedtell us constantly of the necessity of submitting to a knowledge we can never equal, and to be lieve without striving to lift a veil that committing incomprehensible things?"

"I might retort on thee, honest Niño, with thine own words," answered Columbus, "and bid thee confide in those whose knowledge that canst never equal, and to follow submissively where thou art totally unfitted to lead. Go wi withdraw with thy fellows, and let me hear no more of this."

"Nay, Señor," cried two or three in a breath, "we cannot perish without making our complaints heard. We have followed too far already, and, even now, may have gone beyond the means of a safe return. Let us then turn the heads of the caravels towards Spain this night, lest we never live to see that blessed country again."

"This toucheth on revolt! Who among Je dare use language so bold to your Admiral?"

"All of us, Señor," answered twenty voices together. "Men need be bold when their lives would be forfeited by silence."

hopes of imperishable glory, and gs for the riches and pleasures of

o, Señor Don Almirante, set me to asts, and take me from the helm for e unfit to watch the whirlings of the

Sail with the caravels into the Great Khan, and make fast to his I you will find Sancho at his post, be at the helm or at the lead. He a ship-yard, and hath a natural dew what a ship can do."

hou, Pepe? Hast thou so forgotten s to come with this language to thy r? to the Admiral and Viceroy of gn, the Doña Isabella?"

y over what?" exclaimed a voice

this is no treatment for Castilians, who require more substantial discoveries than fields of weeds and islands of clouds!"

"Home! Home! Spain! Spain! Palos! Palos!" cried nearly all together; Sancho and Pepe having quitted the throng, and ranged themselves at the side of Columbus. "We will no further west, which is tempting God; but demand to be carried back whence we came, if, indeed, it be not already too late for so happy a deliverance."

"To whom speak ye in this shameless manner, graceless knaves?" exclaimed Luis, unconsciously laying a hand where it had been his practice to carry a rapier. "Get ye goth or—"

"Be tranquil, friend Pedro, and leave this matter with me," interrupted the Admiral, whose composure had scarce been deranged by the violent conduct of his subordinates. "Listen to what I have to say, ye rude and rebellious men, and let it be received as my final answer to any and all such demands as ye have just dared to make. This expedition hath

a sent forth by the two sovereigns, your master and mistress, with the express deof crossing the entire breadth of the vast lantic, until it might reach the shores of ia. Now, let what will happen, these high sectations shall not be disappointed; but stward we sail, until stopped by the land. this determination my life shall answer. ok to it, that none of yours be endangered resistance to the royal orders, or by disreect and disobedience to their appointed subtute; for, another murmur, and I mark the that uttereth it for signal punishment. this ye have my full determination, and bewe of encountering the anger of those whose pleasure may prove more fatal than these ocied dangers of the ocean.

Look at what ye have before ye in the way fear, and then at what ye have before ye in way of hope. In the first case, ye have earlything to dread from the sovereigns' anger, would ye proceed to a violent resistance of ear authority, or, what is as bad, something sea certainty of your being unable to reach



TOOP TO PELEFE. The voyage east must, as double that we have just made, are beginning to be lightened Land, and land in this region necessary to us. Now look at the picture. Before ye lieth its riches, its novelties, and region more wonderful than 🚛 been inhabited by man, and race as gentle as they are how To this must be added the ap sovereigns, and the credit the even the meanest mariner that stood by his commander in acl an end."

"If we will obey three day

THE REST LESS SHOPE THE RELIEF OF CITYOR

was so much natural dignity in the of Columbus, and, when he spoke in is voice carried so much of rebuke with t exceeded the daring of ordinary men me to answer when he commanded The people sullenly dispersed, therenigh the disaffection was by no means I. Had there been only a single vessel spedition, it is quite probable that they we proceeded to some act of violence; certain of the state of feeling in the and the Niña, and holding Martin Pinzon in as much habitual respect stood in awe of Columbus, the boldest hem were, for the present, fain to give heir dissatisfaction in murmurs, though retly meditated decided measures, as in their little cabin; "and, by St. Luke! it might cool the ardour of these knaves, did your Excellency suffer me to cast two or three of the most insolent of the vagabonds into the sea."

have actually contemplated conferring upon the and me," answered Columbus. "Sancho keep eth me well informed of the feeling among the people, and it is now many days since he hath let me know this fact. We will proceed peace ably, if possible, Senor Gutierrez, or de Muños, whichever name thou most affectest, as long as we can; but, should there truly arise an occasion to resort to force, thou wilt find that Christofero Colombo knoweth how to wield a sword as well as he knoweth how to use his instruments of science."

"How far do you really think us from had, Señor Almirante? I ask from curiosity, and not from dread; for though the ship floated on the very verge of the earth, ready to fall of into vacuum, you should hear no murmur from me."

I am well assured of this, young noble," arned Columbus, affectionately squeezing band of Luis; " else would'st thou not be I make our distance from Ferro exceed Mousand marine leagues: this is about the se as that at which I have supposed Cathay he from Europe; and it is, out of question, ciently far to meet with many of the ands that are known to abound in the seas Asia. The public reckoning maketh the cance a little more than eight hundred gues; but, in consequence of the favourable rents of which we have lately had so much, doubt if we are not fully eleven hundred the Canaries at this moment, if not even ther. We are doubtless a trifle nearer to Azores, which are situated farther west, ough in a higher latitude."

Then you think, Señor, that we may may expect land ere many days?"

So certain do I feel of this, Luis, that I buld have little apprehension of complying the the terms of these audacious men, but for bumiliation. Ptolemy divided the earth into

I place but some five or six of these hour in the Atlantic. Thirteen hundred leagues, I feel persuaded, will bring us to the shores of Air, and eleven of these thirteen hundred leagues do I believe we have come."

"To-morrow may then prove an evental day, Señor Almirante; and now to our coth where I shall dream of a fairer land that Christian eye ever yet looked upon, with the fairest maiden of Spain — nay, by San Pedro! of Europe — beckoning me on!"

Columbus and Luis now sought their rest. In the morning it was evident, by the surly looks of the people, that feelings like a suppressed volcano were burning in their bosoms, and that any untoward accident might produce an eruption. Fortunately, however, signs, of a nature so novel, soon appeared, as to draw off the attention of the most disaffected from their melancholy broodings. The wind was fresh, as usual fair, and, what was really a novelty since quitting Ferro, the sea had got up, and the vessels were riding over waves

calculate that had hitherto alarmed the mendith its long continuance. Columbus had not men on deck five minutes, when a joyful cry tom Pepe drew all eyes towards the yard on which he was at work. The seaman was pointereagerly at some object in the water; and, whing to the side of the vessel, all saw the sleome sign that had caught his gaze. As a ship lifted on a sea and shot ahead, a rush, a bright fresh green, was passed, and the man gave a loud shout, for all well knew that is plant certainly came from some shore, and at it could not have been long torn from the set of its growth.

This is truly a blessed omen!" said Cobus: "rushes cannot grow without the
ht of heaven, whatever may be the case
h weeds."

This little occurrence changed, or at least cocked, the feelings of the disaffected. Hope the more resumed its sway; and all who could, conded the rigging to watch the western home. The rapid motion of the vessels, too,

added to this buoyancy of feeling; the Pink and Niña passing and repassing the Admira as it might be in pure wantonness. A few hours later, fresh weeds were met; and, about noon, Sancho announced confidently that he had seen a fish which is known to live in the vicinity of rocks. An hour later, the Nike came sheering up towards the Admiral, with her commander in the rigging, evidently desirous of communicating some tidings of mement.

- "What now, good Vicente Yanez?" called out Columbus: "thou seemest the messenger of welcome news!"
- "I think myself such, Don Christopher," answered the other. "We have just passed a bush bearing roseberries, quite newly torn from the tree! This is a sign that cannot deceive us."
- "Thou say'st true, my friend. To the west! to the west! Happy will he be whose eyes first behold the wonders of the Indies!"

It would not be easy to describe the degree of hope and exultation that now began to show

about the decks, and the laugh was easily about the decks, and the laugh was easily ded where so lately all had been despondency gloom. The minutes flew swiftly by, and man had ceased to think of Spain, bendals this thoughts again on the as yet unseen

Ittle later, a cry of exultation was heard in the Pinta, which was a short distance to indward and ahead of the Admiral. As this well shortened sail and hove-to, lowering a st, and then immediately kept away, the sta Maria soon came foaming up under her earter, and spoke her.

What now, Martin Alonzo?" asked Cobus, suppressing his anxiety in an appeare of calmness and dignity. "Thou and people seem in an ecstasy!"

Well may we be so! About an hour ce, we passed a piece of the cane-plant, of sort of which sugar is made in the East, travellers say, and such as we often see in own ports. But this is a trifling symptom and, compared to the trunk of a tree that we

have also passed. As if Providence had not yet dealt with us with sufficient kindness, all these articles were met floating near each other; and we have thought them of sufficient value to lower a boat, that we might possess them."

"Lay thy sails to the mast, good Maris
Alonzo, and send thy prizes hither, that I my
judge of their value."

Pinzon complied, and the Santa Maria being hove-to at the same time, the boat soon touched her side. Martin Alonzo made but one bound from the thwart to the gunwale of the ship, and was soon on the deck of the Admiral. Here he eagerly displayed the different articles that his men tossed after him, all of which had been taken out of the sea not at hour before.

"See, noble Señores," said Martin Alonso, almost breathless with haste to display his tresures; "this is a sort of board, though of unknown wood, and fashioned with exceeding care: here is also another piece of cane: this is a plant that surely cometh from the land; and, most of all, this is a walking-stick, fashion

by the hand of man, and that too with ex-

All this is true," said Columbus, examinthe different articles one by one; "God, his might and power, be praised for these infortable evidences of our near approach to new world! None but a malignant infidel now doubt of our final success."

These things have questionless come from the boat that hath been upset, which will count for their being so near each other in water," said Martin Alonzo, willing to tain his physical proofs by a plausible theo"It would not be wonderful were drown-bodies near."

Let us hope not, Martin Alonzo," answered Admiral; "let us fancy nought so melandy. A thousand accidents may have thrown articles together into the sea; and, once they would float in company for a twelve-th, unless violently separated. But, come whence they may, to us they are infalliproofs that not only land is near, but land is the abiding-place of men."

It is not easy to describe the enthusiasm that now prevailed in all the vessels. Hitherto they had met with only birds, and fishes, and veeds, ئے چلے signs that are often precarious; but here 2 2 such proof of their being in the neighbourhed RE of their fellow-creatures, as it was not easy withstand. It was true, articles of this nature might drift, in time, even across the vast distauce they had come; but it was not probable that they would drift so far in company Then, the berries were fresh, the board was an unknown wood, and the walking-stick, is particular, if such indeed was its use, was carved in a manner that was never practice. in Europe. The different articles passed from hand to hand, until all in the ship had examined them; and everything like doubt vanished before this unlooked-for confirmation of the Admiral's predictions. Pinzon returned to his vessel, sail was again made, and the fleet continued to steer to the west-south-west until the hour of sunset.

Something like a chill of disappointment again came over the more faint-hearted of the cople, however, as they once more, or for the chirty-fourth time since quitting Gomera, saw the sun sink behind a watery horizon. More han a hundred vigilant eyes watched the glowing margin of the ocean at this interesting moment; and, though the heavens were cloudents, nought was visible but the gloriously inted vault, and the outline of water, broken to the usual ragged forms of the unquiet tement.

The wind freshened as evening closed; and columbus having called his vessels together, was usual with him at that hour, he issued worders concerning the course. For the at two or three days they had been steering aterially to the southward of west; and clumbus, who felt persuaded that his most tain and his nearest direction, from land land, was to traverse the ocean, if possible, a single parallel of latitude, was anxious resume his favourite course, which was what fancied to be due west. Just as night we around the mariners, accordingly, the ps edged away to the required course, and

ran off at the rate of nine miles the hour, following the orb of day, as if resolute to penetrate into the mysteries of his nightly retreat, until some great discovery should reward the effort.

Immediately after this change in the course the people sang the vesper hymn, as usual; which, in that mild sea, they often deferred until the hour when the watch below sought their hammocks. That night, however, none felt disposed to sleep; and it was late when the chant of the seamen commenced, with the words of "Salve fac Regina." It was a solemn thing to hear the songs of religious praise mingling with the sighings of the breeze and the wash of the waters in that ocean solitude; and the solemnity was increased by the expectations of the adventurers, and the mysteries that lay behind the curtain they believed themselves about to raise. Never before had this hymn sounded so sweetly in the ears of Columbus; and Luis found his eyes suffusing with tears, as he recalled the soft thrilling notes of Mercedes's voice in her holy breathings of praise at this hour. When the office ended, the Admiral called the crew to the quarter-deck, and addressed them earnestly from his station on the poop.

"I rejoice, my friends," he said, "that you have had the grace to chant the vesper hymn in so devout a spirit, at a moment when there is so much reason to be grateful to God for his goodness to us throughout this voyage. Look back at the past, and see if one of you, the oldest sailor of your number, can recal any passage at sea, I will not say of equal length,-for that no one here hath ever before made, -but any equal number of days at sea, in which the winds have been as fair, the weather as propitious, or the ocean as calm, as on this occasion. Then what cheering signs have encouraged us to persevere! God is in the midst of the ocean, my friends, as well as in his sanctuaries of the land. Step by step as it were, hath he led us on; now filling the air with birds, now causing the sea to abou and with unusual fishes, and then spreading before us fields of plants, such as are

seldom met far from the rocks where they grew. The last and best of his signs hath he given us this day. My own calculations are in unison with these proofs, and I dem it probable that we reach the land this very night. In a few hours, or when we shall have run the distance commanded by the as the light left us, I shall deem it prudes to shorten sail; and I call on all of you to be watchful, lest we unwittingly throw our selves on the strange shores. Ye know that the sovereigns have graciously promised to thousand maravedis, yearly, and for life, to him who shall first discover land; to this rich reward I will add a doublet of velves such as it would befit a grandee to wear. Sleep not, then; but at the turn of the night be all vigilance and watchfulness. I am now most serious with ye, and look for land this very blessed night."

These encouraging words produced their full effect; the men scattering themselves in the ship, each taking the best position be could to earn the coveted prizes. Deep ex-

senses seeming to require silence and intensity of concentration, in order to give them their full exercise. Columbus remained on the poop; while Luis, less interested, threw himself on a sail, and passed the time in musing on Mercedes, and in picturing to himself the joyful moment when he might meet her again, a triumphant and successful adventurer.

The death-like silence that prevailed in the ship added to the absorbing interest of that important night. At the distance of a mile was the little Niña, gliding on her course with a full sail; while, half a league still farther in advance, was to be seen the shadowy outline of the Pinta, which preceded her consorts, as the swiftest sailer with a fresh breeze. Sancho had been round to every sheet and brace, in person, and never before had the Admiral's ship held as good way with her consorts as on that night; all three of the vessels appearing to have caught the eager spirit of those they contained, and to be anxi-

ous to outdo themselves. At moment the men started while the wind murmured through the cordage, as if they heard unknown and strange voices from a mysterious world; and fifty times, when the waves combed upon the sides of the ship, did they turn their head, expecting to see a crowd of unknown being, fresh from the eastern world, pouring in upon their decks.

As for Columbus, he sighed often: for minutes at a time would he stand looking intently towards the west, like one who strove to penetrate the gloom of night with organs exceeding human powers. At length he best his body forward, gazed intently over the weather railing of the ship, and then, lifting his cap, he seemed to be offering up his spirit in thanksgiving or prayer. All this Luis witnessed where he lay: at the next instant he heard himself called.

"Pero Gutierrez — Pedro de Muños — Luis — whatever thou art termed," said Columbus, his fine masculine voice trembling with eagerness, — "come hither, son; tell me if thine

bere, more on the vessel's beam; seest thou aught uncommon?"

"I saw a light, Señor; one that resembled a candle, being neither larger nor more brilliant; and to me it appeared to move, as if carried in the hand, or tossed by waves."

"Thy eyes did not deceive thee; thou seest it doth not come of either of our consorts, both of which are here on the bow."

"What do you, then, take this light to signify, Don Christopher?"

"Land! It is either on the land itself, rendered small by distance, or it cometh of some vessel that is a stranger to us, and which belongeth to the Indies. There is Rodrigo Sanchez of Segovia, the comptroller of the fleet, beneath us; descend, and bid him come hither."

Luis did as required, and presently the comptroller was also at the Admiral's side. Half hour passed, and the light was not seen gain; then it gleamed upward once or twice, like a torch, and finally disappeared. This

circumstance was soon known to all in the ship, though few attached the same important to it as Columbus himself.

"This is land," quietly observed the himital, to those near his person: "ere may hours we may expect to behold it. Now your souls in gratitude and confidence, for in such a sign there can be deception. No phenomenon of the ocean resembleth that light; and my reckoning placed us in a quarter of the world where land must exist, else is the earth no sphere."

Notwithstanding this great confidence on the part of the Admiral, most of those in the ship did not yet feel the same certainty in the result, although all felt the strongest hopes of falling in with land next day. Columbus saying no more on the subject, the former silence was soon resumed; and, in a few minutes, every eye was again turned to the west in anxious watchfulness. In this manner the time passed away, the ships driving ahead with a speed much exceeding that of their ordinary rate of sailing, until the night had

minated by a blaze of light, and the report of a from the Pinta came struggling up against fresh breeze of the trades.

There speaketh Martin Alonzo!" exclaimthe Admiral; "and we may be certain that thath not given the signal idly. Who sitteth the top-gallant yard there, on watch for moders ahead?"

\*\*Señor Don Almirante, it is I," answered ancho. "I have been here since we sang the tesper hymn."

Seest thou aught unusual westward?—

Sock vigilantly, for we touch on mighty

Mags."

Nought, Señor, unless it be that the Pinta lessening her canvass, and the Niña is lessedy closing with our fleet consort: nay, now see the latter shortening sail also!"

For these great tidings all honour and raise be to God! These are proofs that no lee cry hath this time misled their judgments. We will join our consorts, good Barblemeo, ere we take in a single inch of can-

Everything was now in motion on board the Santa Maria, which went dashing ahead for another half-hour, when she came up with the two other caravels, both of which had hauled by the wind under short canvass, and were forging slowly through the water of different tacks, like coursers cooling themselves after having terminated a severe struggle by reaching the goal.

"Come hither, Luis," said Columbus, "and feast thine eyes with a sight that doth not often meet the gaze of the best of Christians."

The night was far from dark; a tropical sky glittering with a thousand stars, and even the ocean itself appearing to emit a sombre melarcholy light. By the aid of such assistants it was possible to see several miles, and more especially to note objects on the margin of the ocean. When the young man cast his eyes to leeward, as directed by Columbus, he very plainly perceived a point where the blue of the sky ceased, and a dark mound rose from the water, stretching for a few leagues southward, and then terminated, as it had commenced, by

anion between the watery margin of the ocean and the void of heaven. The intermediate ace had the defined outline, the density, and hue of land, as seen at midnight.

"Behold the Indies!" said Columbus; "the ighty problem is solved! This is doubtless island, but a continent is near. Laud be to id!"

## CHAPTER II.

There is a Power, whose care

Teaches thy way along that pathless coast—

The desert and illimitable air—

Lone wandering, but not lost.

BRYANT.

The two or three hours that succeeded wat hours of an extraordinary and intense interest. The three vessels stood hovering off the dusty shore, barely keeping at a safe distance, stripped of most of their canvass, resembling craft that cruised leisurely at a given point, indifferent to haste or speed. As they occasionally and slowly passed each other, words of heart-felt congratulation were exchanged; but no noisy or intemperate exultation was heard on that all-important night. The sensations excited in the adventurers by their success were too deep and solemn for any such vulgar exhibition of joy; and perhaps there was not one among

em all who did not, at that moment, inwardly fess his profound submission to, and abso-

Columbus was silent. Emotions like his down find vent in words, but his heart was variowing with gratitude and love. He beeved himself to be in the farther east, and to eve reached that part of the world by sailing est; and it is natural to suppose that he exleted the curtain of day would rise on some of ose scenes of oriental magnificence which had en so eloquently described by the Polos and er travellers in those remote and littleown regions. That this or other islands were abited, the little he had seen sufficiently wed; but, as yet, all the rest was conjecture the wildest and most uncertain character. he fragrance of the land, however, was very ceptible in the vessels, thus affording an portunity to two of the senses to unite in blishing their success.

At length the long wished-for day approachand the eastern sky began to assume the that precede the appearance of the sun. As the light diffused itself athwart the dark blue ocean, and reached the island, the outlines of the latter became more and more distinct: then objects became visible on its surface, trees, glades, rocks, and irregularities, starting on of the gloom, until the whole picture was drawn in the grey solemn colours of morning. Presently the direct rays of the sun touched it gilding its prominent points, and throving others into shadow. It then became apparent that the discovery was that of an island of m great extent, well wooded, and of a verdent and pleasant aspect. The land was low, but possessed an outline sufficiently graceful to cause it to seem a paradise in the eyes of ma who had seriously doubted whether they were ever to look on solid ground again. The view of his mother earth is always pleasant to the mariner who has long gazed on nothing but water and sky; but thrice beautiful did it now seem to men who not only saw in it their despair cured, but their most brilliant hopes re-From the position of the land near him, Columbus did not doubt that he had

meet another island, on which the light had a seen; and, from his known course, this concure has since been rendered almost certain. The sun had scarcely risen, when living as were seen rushing out of the woods, to in astonishment at the sudden appearance machines that were at first mistaken by untutored islanders for messengers from wen. Shortly after, Columbus anchored his be fleet, and landed to take possession in the ne of the two sovereigns.

the limited means of the adventurers would two. Each vessel sent a boat with her compoder. The Admiral, attired in scarlet and trying the royal standard, proceeded in adce, while Martin Alonzo and Vicente crosses, the symbol of the expedition, with the representing the initials of the two creigns, or F and Y, for Fernando and bel.

The forms usual on such occasions were ob-

see, that the men who gave us most concern, on account of their discontent, are now the loadest in their applause?"

panic to exultation. These knaves fancy they are praising you, when they are in truth rejoicing in their own escape from some unknown but dreaded evil. Our friends Sancho and Pepe seem not to be thus overwhelmed; for, while the last is gathering flowers from this shore of India, the first seems to be looking about him with commendable coolness, as if he might be calculating the latitude and longitude of the Great Khan's doblas."

Columbus smiled, and, accompanied by Luis, he drew nearer to the two men mentioned, who were a little apart from the rest of the group. Sancho was standing with his hands thrust into the bosom of his doublet, regarding the scene with the coolness of a philosopher, and towards him the Admiral first directed his steps.

"How is this, Sancho of the Ship-yard Gate?" said the great navigator; "thou lookest on this glorious scene as coolly as thou would'st

legard a street in Moguer, or a field in An-

"Señor Don Almirante, the same hand made both. This is not the first island on hich I have landed; nor are yonder naked wages the first men I have seen who were ot dressed in scarlet doublets."

"But hast thou no feeling for success—no ratitude to God for this vast discovery? Recet, my friend, we are on the confines of Asia, and yet have we come here by holding a west-on course."

"That the last is true, Señor, I will swear myself, having held the tiller in mine own hands so small part of the way. Do you think, Señor Don Almirante, that we have come far enough this direction to have got to the back side of the carth, or to stand, as it might be, under the very feet of Spain?"

"By no means. The realms of the Great Khan will scarcely occupy the position you mean."

Then, Senor, what will there be to prevent the doblas of that country from falling off into the air, leaving us our journey for our pains?"

"The same power that will prevent of caravels from dropping out of the sea, of the water itself from following. These thing depend on natural laws, my friend; and the ture is a legislator that will be respected."

"It is all Moorish to me," returned Sanda, rubbing his eye-brows. "Here we are, of a verity, if not actually beneath the feet of Spain standing, as it might be, on the side of the house; and yet I find no more difficulty in keeping on an even keel, than I did in Mogner—by Santa Clara! less, in some particular, good solid Xeres wine being far less plenty here than there."

"Thou art no Moor, Sancho, although by father's name be a secret. And thou, Peps, what dost thou find in those flowers to dry thy attention so early from all these wonders?"

"Señor, I gather them for Monica. Afe male hath a more delicate feeling than a man and she will be glad to see with what sort of ornaments God hath adorned the Indies."

Dost thou fancy, Pepe, that thy love can pep those flowers in bloom until the good avel shall recross the Atlantic?" demanded is, laughing.

Who knoweth, Señor Gutierrez? A warm at maketh a thriving nursery. You would well, too, if you prefer any Castilian lady all others, to bethink you of her beauty, and ther some of these rare plants to deck her

Columbus now turned away, the natives ming disposed to approach the strangers; ite Luis remained near the young sailor, in still continued to collect the plants of the pics. In a minute our hero was similarly ployed; and, long ere the Admiral and the adering islanders had commenced their first reley, he had arranged a gorgeous bouquet, ich he already fancied in the glossy dark for of Mercedes.

The events of a public nature that followed to familiar to every intelligent reader to ed repetition here. After passing a short at San Salvador, Columbus proceeded to

other islands, led on by curiosity, and guided by real or fancied reports of the natives, un the 28th, when he reached that of Cuba. He he imagined, for a time, that he had found the continent; and he continued coasting it, first in a north-westerly, and then in a south-casterly direction, for near a month. Familiarity with the novel scenes that offered soon lessened their influence, and the inbred feelings of avaice and ambition began to resume their sway in the bosoms of several of those who had been foremost in manifesting their submission to the Admiral, when the discovery of land so triumphantly proved the justice of his theories and the weakness of their own misgivings Among others who thus came under the in fluence of their nature, was Martin Alono Pinzon, who, finding himself almost entirely excluded from the society of the young Count of Llera, in whose eyes he perceived he filled but a very subordinate place, fell back on his own local importance, and began to envy Co lumbus a glory that he now fancied he might have secured for himself. Hot words had

passed between the Admiral and himself, on more than one occasion, before the land was made, and every day something new occurred to increase the coldness between them.

It forms no part of this work to dwell on the events that followed, as the adventurers proecceded from island to island, port to port, and river to river. It was soon apparent that very important discoveries had been made; and the adventurers were led on day by day, pursuing their investigations, and following directions that were ill comprehended, but which, it was fancied, pointed to mines of gold. Everywhere they met with a gorgeous and bountiful nature, scenery that fascinated the eye, and a climate that soothed the senses; but, as yet, man was found living in the simplest condition of the savage state. The delusion of being in the Indies was general; and every intimation that fell from those untutored beings, whether by word or sign, was supposed to have some reference to the riches of the east. All believed that, if not absolutely within the kingdom of the Great Khan, they were at least on its con-



Spain, unless it were in conglory of returning to her, and umphant. Even Luis dwelt is thoughts on Mercedes; sumbeautiful as it was, to be more ed by the unusual spectacles his physical sight in such wearied succession. Little and the fertile soil and genial client true, in the way of realizing expectations of the adventure with pecuniary advantages; it was fraught with hope, and it a day would bring forth.

Two agents were at length terior to make discoveries,

back at a short day's march from the vesaccompanied by a few of the natives, who following with intense curiosity, expecting ch moment to see their unknown visitors their flight towards heaven. A short halt made for the purpose of refreshing themafter the two parties had joined; and no, as reckless of danger on the land as on ocean, stalked into a village that lay near halting-place. Here he endeavoured to te himself as agreeable to the inhabitants as of his appearance very well could, by means igns. Sancho figured in this little hamlet er some such advantages as those that are ged in the country by a great man from n; the spectators not being, as yet, suffi-My sophisticated to distinguish between the of a doublet and the manner of wearing it, stween a clown and a noble. He had not many minutes playing the grandee among simple beings, when they seemed desirous ering to him some mark of particular distion. Presently a man appeared, holding ain dark-looking and dried leaves, which he



sweet-meats, or an American was about to accept the powould greatly have preferred he had not seen any since 1 from the Admiral, when a fo was made by most of the Cubi and with emphasis, uttered the tobacco!" On this hint, the forth the offering, drew bod same word in an apologizing about making what, it was termed a "tobacco" in the country. This was soon effect the leaves in the form of a ri " tobacco," duly manufacture the seaman. Sancho took the his head condescendingly, rej

illi A.

her to his mouth, and began to puff forth les of a fragrant light smoke, not only to remaining to infinite satisfaction, but seemingly to fall around him. Sancho attempted an ion, which resulted, as is common with ro in this accomplishment, in his reeling to his party with the pallid countenance opium-chewer, and a nausea that he had perienced since the day he first ventured d the bar of Saltes, to issue on the trouurface of the Atlantic.

n of the well-known American weed into ed society; the misapprehension of the appellation, trans; the name of the roll to the plant itself. did Sancho, of the Ship-yard Gate, bethe first Christian tobacco-smoker; an plishment in which he was so soon afterrivalled by some of the greatest men of e, and which has extended down to our mes.

the return of his agents, Columbus again pushing his way along the north shore

k

with a view to get to the eastward, he four the wind too fresh, and determined to bear to for a favourite haven in the island of Cut that he had named Puerto del Principe. Withis view a signal was made to call the Piddown, that vessel being far to windward; at as night was near, lights were carried, in ord to enable Martin Alonzo to close with his commander. The next morning, at the dawn day, when Columbus came on deck, he cast glance around him, and beheld the Niña hor to under his lee, but no signs of the other cavel.

"Have none seen the Pinta?" demanded to Admiral hastily of Sancho, who stood at the helm.

"Señor, I did, as long as eyes could see vessel that was striving to get out of vie Master Martin Alonzo hath disappeared in teastern board, while we have been lyinghere, in waiting for him to come down."

Columbus now perceived that he was dese ed by the very man who had once shown nch zeal in his behalf, and who had given, in e act, new proof of the manner in which mend ship vanishes before self-interest and apidity. There had been among the adventurers many reports of the existence of gold mines, obtained from the descriptions of the natives; and the Admiral made no doubt that his insubordinate follower had profited by the superior sailing of his caravel, to keep the wind, in the expectation to be the first to reach the Eldorado of their wishes. As the weather still continued unfavourable, however, the Santa Maria and the Niña returned to port, where they waited for a change. This separation occurred on the 21st of November, at which moment the expedition had not advanced beyond the north coast of Cuba.

From this time until the 6th of the following month Columbus continued his examination of this noble island, when he crossed what has since been termed the "windward passage," and first touched on the shores of Hayti. All this time there had been as much communication as circumstances would allow with the

aborigines, the Spaniards making friends wherever they went, as a consequence of the humane and prudent measures of the Admiral. It is true that violence had been done, in a few instances, by seizing half-a-dozen individuals, in order to carry them to Spain as offerings to Doña Isabella; but this act was easily reconcilable to usage in that age, equally on account of the deference that was paid to the kingly authority, and on the ground that the seizures were for the good of the captives' souls.

The adventurers were more delighted with the bold, and yet winning, aspect of Hayti, than they had been with even the adjacent island of Cuba. The inhabitants were found to be handsomer and more civilized than any they had yet seen, while they retained the gentleness and docility that had proved so pleasing to the Admiral. Gold, also, was seen among them in considerable quantities; and the Spaniards set on foot a trade of some extent, in which the usual incentive of civilized man was the great aim of one side, and hawk's-bells appear to have been the principal desideratum with the other.

In this manner, and in making hazardous advances along the coast, the Admiral was occupied until the 20th of the month, when he reached a point that was said to be in the vicinity of the residence of the Great Cacique of all that portion of the island. This prince, whose name, as spelt by the Spaniards, was Guacanagari, had many tributary caciques, and was understood, from the half-intelligible descriptions of his subjects, to be a monarch that was much beloved. On the 22d, while still lying in the Bay of Acul, where the vessels had anchored two days previously, a large canoe was seen entering the haven. It was shortly after announced to the Admiral that this boat contained an ambassador from the Great Cacique, who brought presents from his master, with a request that the vessels would move a league or two farther east, and anchor off the town inhabited by the prince himself. The wind preventing an immediate compliance, a messenger was dispatched with a suitable answer, and the ambassador returned. Fatigued with idleness, anxious to see more of the interior, and impelled by a constitutional love of adventure, Luis, who had struck up a hasty friendship with a young man called Matting, who attended the ambassador, asked permission to accompany him, taking his passage in the canoe. Columbus gave his consent to this proposal with a good deal of reluctance, the rank and importance of our hero inducing him to avoid the consequences of any treachery or accident The importunity of Luis finally prevailed, however; and he departed with many injunctions to be discreet, being frequently admonished of the censure that would await the Admiral in the event of anything serious occurring. As a precaution, too, Sancho Mundo was directed to accompany the young man in this chivalrous adventure, in the capacity of an esquire.

No weapon more formidable than a blunt arrow having yet been seen in the hands of the natives, the young Count de Llera declined taking his mail; going armed only with a trusty sword, the temper of which had been tried on many a Moorish corslet and helm in his foot

encounters, and protected by a light buckler. An arquebuse had been put into his hand, but he refused it, as a weapon unsuited to knightly hands, and as betraying a distrust that was not merited by the previous conduct of the natives. Sancho, however, was less scrupulous, and accepted the weapon. In order, moreover, to divert the attention of his followers from a concession that the Admiral felt to be a departure from his own rigid laws, Luis and his companions landed, and entered the canoe at a point concealed from the vessels, in order that their absence might not be known. It is owing to these circumstances, as well as to the general mystery that was thrown about the connection of the young grandee with the expedition, that the occurrences we are about to relate were never entered by the Admiral in his journal, and have, consequently, escaped the prying eyes of the various historians who have subsequently collected so much from that pregnant document.

## CHAPTER III.

Thou seem'st to fancy's eye
An animated blossom, born in air;
Which breathes and bourgeons in the golden sky,
And sheds its odours there.

SUTERMEISTER.

Notwithstanding his native resolution, and an indifference to danger that amounted to recklessness, Luis did not find himself alone with the Haytians without, at least, a lively consciousness of the novelty of his situation. Still, nothing occurred to excite uneasiness; and he continued his imperfect communications with his new friends, occasionally throwing in a remark to Sancho in Spanish, who merely wanted encouragement to discourse by the hour. Instead of following the boat of the Santa Maria, on board which the ambassador had embarked, the canoe pushed on se-

It leagues farther east; it being understood

It Luis was not to present himself in the

In of Guacanagari until after the arrival

the ships, when he was to rejoin his com
des stealthily, or in a way not to attract at
tion.

Dur hero would not have been a true lover, the remained indifferent to the glories of natural scenery that lay spread before his as he thus coasted the shores of Espath. The boldness of the landscape, as in Mediterranean, was relieved by the softness a low latitude, which throws some such there around rocks and promontories as tunny smile lends to female beauty. More nonce did he burst out into exclamations delight, and as often did Sancho respond the same temper, if not exactly in the same squage; the latter conceiving it to be a sort duty to echo all that the young noble said the way of poetry.

"I take it, Señor Conde," observed the seam, when they had reached a spot several leagues youd that where the launch of the ship had put to shore,—"I take it for granted, Sefor Conde, that your Excellency knoweth whither these naked gentry are paddling all this time. They seem in a hurry, and have a port in the minds, if it be not in view."

"Art thou uneasy, friend Sancho, that the puttest thy question thus earnestly?"

account of the family of Bobadilla, which would lose its head did any mishap beful your Excellency. What is it to Sancho of the Ship-yard Gate, whether he is married to some princess in Cipango, and gets to be adopted by the Great Khan, or whether he is an indifferent mariner out of Moguer? It is very much as if one should offer him the choice between wearing a doublet and esting garlic, and going naked on sweet fruits and full stomach. I take it, Señor, your Excellency would not willingly exchange the castle of Llera for the palace of this Great Cacique."

"Thou art right, Sancho; even rank must depend on the state of society in which relive. A Castilian noble cannot envy a Haytian sovereign."

More especially since my lord, the Senor Almirante, hath publicly proclaimed that gracious lady, the Dona Isabella, is oceforth and for ever to be Queen over him," carned Sancho, with a knowing glance of eye. "Little do these worthy people unestand the honour that is in store for them, d, least of all, his Highness, King Guacagari !"

"Hush, Sancho, and keep thy unpleasant imations in thine own breast. Our friends on the head of the canoe towards yonder er's mouth, and seem bent on landing."

By this time, indeed, the natives had coasted far as they intended, and were turning in wards the entrance of a small stream, which, ing its rise among the noble mountains that re grouped inland, found its way through a ding valley to the ocean. This stream was ther broad nor deep, but it contained far re than water sufficient for any craft used the natives. Its banks were fringed with ines; and, as they glided up it, Luis saw y sites where he thought he could be con-YOL III.

might possess the advantage of Merceless presence. It is scarcely necessary to add, to that in all these scenes he fancied his mistres attired in the velvets and laces that were the so much used by high-born dames, and the he saw her natural grace, embellished by the courtly ease and polished accessories of the who lived daily, if not hourly, in the present of her royal mistress.

As the canoe shut in the coast, by entering between the two points that formed the river's mouth, Sancho pointed out to the young noble a small fleet of canoes, that was coming down before the wind from the eastward, apparently bound, like so many more they had seen that day, to the bay of Acul, on a visit to the worderful strangers. The natives in the case also beheld this little flotilla, which was driving before the wind under cotton sails, and by their smiles and signs showed that they gave it the same destination. About this time, too, or just as they entered the mouth of the street, Mattinao drew from under a light cotton robe,

that he occasionally wore, a thin circlet of pure gold, which he placed upon his head, in the manner of a coronet. This Luis knew was a token that he was a Cacique, one of those who were tributary to Guacanagari, and he arose to salute him at this evidence of his rank, an act that was imitated by all of the Haytians also. From this assumption of state, Luis rightly imagined that Mattinao had now entered within the limits of a territory that acknowledged his will. From the moment that the young Cacique threw aside his incognito, he ceased to paddle, but assuming an air of authority and dignity, he attempted to converse with his guest in the best manner their imperfect means of communication would allow. He often pronounced the word, Ozema, and Luis inferred from the manner in which he used it, that it was the name of a favourite wife, it having been already ascertained by the Spaniards, or at least it was thought to be ascertained, that the Caciques indulged in polygamy, while they rigidly restricted their subjects to one wife.

The canoe ascended the river several miles,

which nature seems to expend her means rendering this earth inviting. While the scenery had much of the freedom of a wilderness, the presence of man for centuries had deprived it of all its ruder and more savage features. Like those who tenanted it, the spot possessed the perfection of native grace, unfettered and uninvaded by any of the more elaborate devices of human expedients. The dwellings were not without beauty, though simple as the wants of their owners; the flowers bloomed in mid-winter, and the generous branches still groaned with the weight of their nutritious and palatable fruits.

Mattinao was received by his people with an eager curiosity, blended with profound respect. His mild subjects crowded around Luis and Sancho, with some such wonder as a civilized man would gaze at one of the prophets, were he to return to earth in the flesh. They had heard of the arrival of the ships, but they did not the less regard their inmates as visites from heaven. This, probably, was not the

in the savage state, the vulgar mind is far from being that of the favoured few. Whether it was owing to his greater facility of character, and to habits that more easily adapted themselves to the untutored notions of the Indians, or to their sense of propriety, Sancho soon became the favourite with the multitude; leaving the Count of Llera more especially to the care of Mattinao, and the principal men of his tribe. Owing to this circumstance, the two Spaniards were soon separated, Sancho being led away by the of moddol to a sort of square in the centre of the village, leaving Don Luis in the habitation of the Cacique.

No sooner did Mattinao find himself in the company of our hero, and that of two of his confidential chiefs, than the name of Ozema was repeated eagerly among the Indians. A rapid conversation followed, a messenger was dispatched, Luis knew not whither, and then the chiefs took their departure, leaving the young Castilian alone with the Cacique. Laying aside his golden band, and placing a cotton

nearly naked, Mattinao made a sign for is companion to follow him, and left the building. Throwing the buckler over his shoulder, and adjusting the belt of his sword in a way that the weapon should not incommode him in walking, Luis obeyed with as much confidence as he would have followed a friend along the stress of Seville.

Mattinao led the way through a wilderes of sweets, where tropical plants luxuriated be neath the branches of trees loaded with his cious fruits, holding his course by a footpath which lay on the banks of a torrent that for ed from a ravine, and poured its waters into the river below. The distance he went might have been half a mile. Here he reached a cluster of rustic dwellings that occupied a lovely terrace on a hill-side, where they overlooked the larger town below the river, and commanded a view of the distant ocean. Low saw at a glance that this sweet retreat we devoted to the uses of the gentler sex, and he doubted not that it formed a species of seragio,

for the wives of the young Cacique. led into one of the principal dwellings, he simple, but grateful refreshments, the natives, were again offered to him. ntercourse of a month had not sufficed either party very familiar with the of the other. A few of the commoner the Indians had been caught by the and perhaps Luis was one of the dy in their use; still, it is highly prowas oftener wrong than right, even felt the most confident of his success. language of friendship is not easily and our hero had not entertained a of distrust from the time he left the wn to the present moment.

dwelling when he entered that in us was now entertained, and when suffice had been given for the last to remself, the Cacique arose, and by a gesture, such as might have become of ceremonies in the court of Isabella, invited the young grandee to follow.

They took their way along the terrace, wa house larger than common, and which evidently contained several subdivisions, as the entered into a sort of anteroom. Here the remained but a minute; the Cacique, after's short parley with a female, removing a curtain ingeniously made of sea-weed, and leading the way to an inner apartment. It had but single occupant, whose character Luis fancied to be announced in the use of the single word "Ozema," that the Cacique uttered in a low affectionate tone, as they entered. Luis bowed to this Indian beauty, as profoundly as he could have made his reverence to a high-born damsel of Spain; then, recovering himself, he fastened one long steady look of admiration on the face of the curious but half-frightened young creature who stood before him, and exclaimed, in such tones as only indicate rapture, admiration, and astonishment mingled —

## " Mercedes!"

The young Cacique repeated this name in the best manner he could, evidently mistaking it for a Spanish term to express admiration, or

histaction; while the trembling young thing, was the subject of all this wonder, shrank a step, blushed, laughed, and muttered in soft low musical voice, " Mercedes," as innocent take up and renew any source of harmless pleasures. She then stood, with karms folded meekly on her bosom, resemng a statue of wonder. But it may be neary to explain why, at a moment so pecuthe thoughts and tongue of Luis had so idenly resorted to his mistress. In order to this, we shall first attempt a short descripn of the person and appearance of Ozema, was, in fact, the name of the Indian beauty. All the accounts agree in describing the edgines of the West Indies as being sinharly well formed, and of a natural grace in ir movements, that extorted a common adration among the Spaniards. Their colour not unpleasant, and the inhabitants of yti, in particular, were said to be but very the darker than the people of Spain. Those were but little exposed to the bright sun that climate, and who dwelt habitually beneath the shades of groves, or in the reiss ment of their dwellings, like persons of simils habits in Europe, might, by comparison, have even been termed fair. Such was the fact with Ozema, who, instead of being the wife of the young Cacique, was his only sister. Accord ing to the laws of Hayti, the authority of \* Cacique was transmitted through females, a son of Ozema was looked forward to, as the heir of his uncle. Owing to this fact, and to the circumstance that the true royal line, if a term so dignified can be applied to a state of society so simple, was reduced to these two individuals, Ozema had been more than usually fostered by the tribe, leaving her free from care, and as little exposed to hardships, as at all comported with the condition of her people. She had reached her eighteenth year, without having experienced any of those troubles and exposures which are more or less the ineviable companions of savage life; though it was remarked by the Spaniards, that all the Indian they had yet seen seemed more than usually free from evils of this character. They owed

the genial warmth of the climate, and the labrity of the air. In a word, Ozema, in person, possessed just those advantages threedom from restraint, native graces, and deluxuriance, might be supposed to lend female form, under the advantages of a delimate, a healthful and simple diet, and rect exemption from exposure, care, or toil. I would not have been difficult to fancy Eve the a creature, when she first appeared to dam, fresh from the hands of her Divine teator, modest, artless, timid, and perfect.

The Haytians used a scanty dress, though chocked none of their opinions to go forth the garb of nature. Still, few of rank were a without some pretensions to attire, which worn rather as an ornament, or a mark distinction, than as necessary either to usage to comfort. Ozema, herself, formed no exption to the general rule. A cincture of dian cloth, woven in gay colours, circled her ader waist, and fell nearly as low as her ages; a robe of spotless cotton, inartificially

made, but white as the driven snow, and of a texture so fine that it might have shamed many of the manufactures of our own days, fell like a scarf across a shoulder, and was loosely united at the opposite side, dropping in folds nearly to the ground. Sandals, d great ingenuity and beauty, protected the soles of feet that a queen might have envied; and a large plate of pure gold, rudely wrought, was suspended from her neck by a string of small but gorgeous shells. Bracelets of the latter were on her pretty wrists, and two light bands of gold encircled ankles that were as faultless as those of the Venus of Naples. In that region, the fineness of the hair was thought the test of birth, with better reason than many imagine the feet and hands to be, in civilized life. As power and rank had passed from female to female in her family, for several centuries, the hair of Ozema was silken, soft, waving, exuberant, and black as jet. vered her shoulders, like a glorious mantle and fell as low as her simple cincture. So light and silken was this natural veil, that its

ends waved in the gentle current of air that was rather breathing than blowing through the apartment.

Although this extraordinary creature was much the loveliest specimen of young womanhood that Luis had seen among the wild beauties of the islands, it was not so much her graceful and well-rounded form, or even the charms of face and expression, that surprised him, as a decided and accidental resemblance to the being he had left in Spain, and who had so long been the idol of his heart. This resemblance alone had caused him to utter the name of his mistress, in the manner related. Could the two have been placed together, it would have been easy to detect marked points of difference between them, without being reduced to compare the intellectual and thoughtful expression of our heroine's countenance, with the wondering, doubting, half-startled look of Ozema; but still the general likeness was so strong, that no person who was familiar with the face of one could fail to note it on meeting with the other. Side by side, it would

124

Į

have been discovered that the face of Mer cedes had the advantage in fineness and deli cacy; that her features and brow were nobler her eye more illuminated by the intelligence within; her smile more radiant with though and the feelings of a cultivated woman; be blush more sensitive, betraying most of th consciousness of conventional habits; and the the expression generally was much more highly cultivated, than that which sprang from the artless impulses and limited ideas of the young Nevertheless, in mere beauty, in youth, and tint, and outline, the disparity scarcely perceptible, while the resemblance was striking; and, on the score of animation, native frankness, ingenuousness, and all that witchery which ardent and undisguised feeling lends to woman, many might have preferred the corfiding abandon of the beautiful young Indian to the more trained and dignified reserve of the Castilian heiress. What in the latter was earnest, high-souled, native, but religious thusiasm, in the other was merely the outpourings of unguided impulses, which, howfeminine in their origin, were but little

Mercedes!" exclaimed our hero, when this on of Indian loveliness unexpectedly broke his sight. "Mercedes!" repeated Mattinao; recedes!" murmured Ozema, recoiling a blushing, laughing, and then resuming innocent confidence, as she several times an expression of admiration, in her own melodious voice.

Conversation being out of the question, there mained nothing for the parties but to express eir feelings by signs and acts of amity. Luis d not come on his little expedition unproded with presents. Anticipating an intervent with the wife of the Cacique, he had bught up from the village below several cles that he supposed might suit her uncred fancy; but the moment he beheld the on that actually stood before him, they all need unworthy of such a being. In one of onsets against the Moors, he had brought a turban of rich but light cloth, and he had

kept it as a trophy, occasionally wearing it his visits to the shore out of pure caprice, as a sort of ornament that might well im; on the simple-minded natives. These vags excited no remarks, as mariners are apt indulge their whims in this manner when from the observations of those to whom t habitually defer. This turban was on his b at the moment he entered the apartment Ozema, and, overcome with the delight of \$ ing so unexpected a resemblance, and posi excited by so unlooked-for an exhibition feminine loveliness, he gallantly unrolled threw out the folds of rich cloth, and cast over the shoulders of the beautiful Ozema# mantle.

The expressions of gratitude and delight descaped this unsophisticated young creat were warm, sincere, and undisguised. She the ample robe on the ground before her, peated the word "Mercedes" again and again and manifested her pleasure with all warmth of a generous and ingenuous name of the were to say that this display of Ozen

was altogether free from the child-like rapture that was, perhaps, inseparable from her ignorance, it would be attributing to her benighted condition the experience and regulated feelings of advanced civilization; but, notwithstanding the guileless simplicity with which she betrayed her emotions, her delight was not without much of the dignity and tone that usually mark the conduct of the superior classes all over the world. Luis fancied it as graceful as it was naïve and charming. He endeavoured to imagine the manner in which the Lady of Valverde might receive an offering of precious stones from the gracious hands of Dona Isabella, and he even thought it very possible that the artless grace of Ozema was not far behind what he knew would be the meek selfrespect, mingled with grateful pleasure, that Mercedes could not fail to exhibit.

While thoughts like these were passing through his mind, the Indian girl laid aside her own less enticing robe, without a thought of shame, and then she folded her faultless form in the cloth of the turban. This was no

to her unfettered mind, than she drew the necklace of shells from her person, and advancing a step or two towards our hero, extended the offering with a half-averted face, though the laughing and willing eyes more than supplied the place of language. Luis accepted the gift with suitable eagerness, are did he refrain from using the Castilian gallantry of kissing the pretty hand from which he took the bauble.

The Cacique, who had been a pleased spectator of all that passed, now signed for the Count to follow him, leading the way towards another dwelling. Here Don Luis was introduced to other young females, and to two or three children, the former of whom he some discovered were the wives of Mattinao, and the latter his offspring. By dint of gestures, a few words, and such other means of explantion as were resorted to between the Spaniards and the natives, he now succeeded in ascertaining the real affinity which existed between the Cacique and Ozema. Our hero felt a sense-

like pleasure when he discovered that the disn beauty was not married; and he was to refer the feeling, perhaps justly, to a to feelous sensitiveness that grew out of resemblance to Mercedes.

The remainder of that, and the whole of the ee following days, were passed by Luis with friend, the Cacique, in this, the favourite sacred residence of the latter. Of course hero was, if anything, a subject of greater merest to all his hosts than they could possibly to him. They took a thousand innocent exties with his person; examining his dress, the ornaments he wore, not failing to comthe whiteness of his skin with the redder of that of Mattingo. On these occasions ma was the most reserved and shy, though look followed every movement, and her wied countenance denoted the interest she in all that concerned the stranger. Hours 🌬 a time did Luis lie stretched on fragrant mis near this artless and lovely creature, stumg the wayward expression of her features, the fond hope of seeing stronger and stronger

resemblances to Mercedes, and sometimes losi himself in that which was peculiarly her ow In the course of the time passed in the dwellings, efforts were made by the Count obtain some useful information of the islan and whether it was owing to her superior rat or to a native superiority of mind, or to charm of manner, he soon fancied that t Cacique's beautiful sister succeeded better making him understand her meaning the either of the wives of Mattinao, or the Cacique himself. To Ozema, then, Luis put most of his questions; and ere the day had passed this quick-witted and attentive girl had made greate progress in opening an intelligible understand ing between the adventurers and her country men, than had been accomplished by the communications of the two previous months. caught the Spanish words with a reading that seemed instinctive, pronouncing them with an accent that only rendered them prettier and

Luis de Bobadilla was just as good a Cotholic as a rigid education, a wandering life,

softer to the ear.

and the habits of the camp, would be apt to make one of his rank, years, and temperament. Still, that was an age in which most laymen had a deep reverence for religion, whether they actually submitted to its purifying influence or not. If there were any Freethinkers at all, they existed principally among those who passed their lives in their closets, or were to be found among the Churchmen themselves; who often used the cowl as a hood to conceal their infidelity. His close association with Columbus too, had contributed to strengthen our hero's tendency to believe in the constant supervision of Providence; and he now felt a strong inclination to fancy that this extraordi-Dary facility of Ozema's in acquiring languages was one of its 'semi-miraculous provisions, made with a view to further the introduction of the religion of the Cross among her people. Often did he flatter himself, as he sat gazing into the sparkling, and yet mild eyes of the Birl, listening to her earnest efforts to make him comprehend her meaning, that he was to be the instrument of bringing about this great



position of the mines; as succeeded in making Ozen questions on a subject the with most of the Spaniards less intelligible, but Luis could be sufficiently full; the whole time, that he was comply with the wishes of C

AND RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T

The day after his arrival ed to an exhibition of a games. These sports have scribed to need repetition their movements and exercing ether pacific, the young cuous for grace and skill quired to show his powers incly athletic and action

when he was outdone, even at his own sports, by the greater strength or greater efforts of his guest. More than once the wives of Mattingo seconed to utter gentle reproaches at this exuberance of feeling; but Ozema answered with smiling taunts, and Luis thought her, at such more beautiful than even imagination could draw-and perhaps with justice; for her cheeks were flushed, her eyes became as brilhant as ornaments of jet, and the teeth that were visible between lips like cherries, resembled rows of ivory. We have said that the eyes of Ozema were black, differing in this particular, from the deep-blue melancholy orbs of the enthusiastic Mercedes; but still they were alike, so often uttering the same feelings, more especially touching matters in which Luis was concerned. More than once during the trial of strength did the young man fancy that expression of the rapture which fairly denced in the eyes of Ozema, was the very unterpart of that of the deep-seated delight which had so often beamed on him, from the stances of Mercedes in the tourney; and, at

between the two was so strong as, after some allowance had been made for dress and other sufficiently striking circumstances, to render them almost identical.

The reader is not to suppose from this that our hero was actually inconstant to ancient love. Far from it. Mercedes was to deeply enshrined in his heart, and Luis, all his faults, was as warm-hearted and true hearted a cavalier as breathed, to be so easily dispossessed. But he was young, distant from her he had so long adored, and was, withal, not altogether insensible to admiration, so artlessly and winningly betrayed by the Indian Had there been the least immodest girl. glance, any proof that art or design lay at the bottom of Ozema's conduct, he would, at once, have taken the alarm, and been completely disenthralled from his temporary delusion; but, on the contrary, all was so frank and natural with this artless girl; when she most betrayed the hold he had taken of her imagination, it was done with a simplicity so

cous, a naiveté so irrepressible, and an enuousness so clearly the fruit of innocence, it it was impossible to suspect artifice. In ord, our hero merely showed that he was man, by yielding, in a certain degree, to inscination that, under the circumstances, ght well have made deeper inroads on the outations for stability of purpose.

In situations of so much novelty time flies Iftly, and Luis himself was astonished when, looking back, he remembered that he had been several days with Mattinao, most of ich period had actually been passed in what the period had actually been passed in what the not inaptly be termed the seraglio of the cique. Sancho of the Ship-yard Gate had not in the least neglected all this time. He been a hero, in his own circle, as well as young noble, nor had he been at all fortul of his duty on the subject of searchfor gold. Though he had neither acted a single word of the Haytian language, taught a syllable of Spanish to even one the laughing nymphs who surrounded him,

he had decorated the persons of many of the with hawk's-bells, and had contrived to stract from them, in return, every ornance that resembled the precious metal, which the possessed. This transfer, no doubt, was keestly effected, however, having been made that favourite principle of the free trade the rists, which maintains that trade is meet an exchange of equivalents, overlooking the adverse circumstances which may happen just at the moment, to determine the standard Sancho had his notions of comof value. merce as well as the modern philosophers, and, as he and Luis occasionally met, during their sojourn with Mattinao, he revealed a few of his opinions on this interesting subject, in one of their interviews.

"I perceive thou hast not forgotten thy persion for doblas, friend Sancho," said Luis, laughing, as the old seaman exhibited the store of dust and golden plates he had collected; "there is sufficient of the metal in thy sack to coin a score of them, each having the royal countenances of our lord the King, and our lady the Queen!"

Double that, Senor Conde, just double that, and all for the price of some seventeen k's-bells, that cost but a bandful of mara-lis. By the mass! this is a most just and trade, and such as it becomes us Christian to carry on. Here are these savages, they have keeped than your excellency have keeped a dead Moor, and to be revenged them, I hold a hawk's-bell just as cheap. Let them think as poorly as they please of their ornaments and yellow dust, they will and me just as willing to part with the twenty way, they will find me as ready as they possibly can be, to give nothing for nothing."

"Is this quite honest, Sancho, to rob an Indian of his gold, in exchange for a bauble that copper so easily purchaseth? Remember hou art a Castilian, and henceforth give two wk's-bells, where thou hast hitherto given at one."

I never forget my birth, Señor, for happily ship-yard of Moguer is in old Spain. Is the value of a thing to be settled by what

traders and they will tell you this, which clear as the sun in the heavens. When the Venetians lay before Candia, grapes and find and Greek wine, could be had for the asking in that island, while western articles communed any price. Oh, nothing is plainer than the act that everything hath its price, and it real trade to give one worthless commodity another."

of another," answered Luis, who had a noble man's contempt for commerce, "then it is just to deceive the child and the idiot."

"God forbid, and especially St. Andreamy patron, that I should do anything so wicked. Hawk's-bells are of more account that gold, in Hayti, Señor, and happening to know it, I am willing to part with the precious thing for the dross. You see I am generous instead of being avaricious, for all parties are in Hayti, where the value of the articles must be settled. It is true, that after running great risks at see, and undergoing great pains and chances, by

this gold to Spain, I may be requited to make howest livelihood. I hope Doña Isabella will have so much feeling for these, her new subjects, as to prevent their ever going into the shipping business,—a most laborious and dangerous calling, as we both well know."

"And why art thou so particular in desiring this favour in behalf of these poor islanders, and that too, Sancho, at the expense of thine own hones?"

"Simply, Señor," answered the knave, with a cunning leer, "lest it unsettle trade, which ought to be as free and unencumbered as possible. Here, now, if we Spaniards come to Hayti, we sell one hawk's-bell for a dobla in gold; whereas, were we to give these savages the trouble to come to Spain, a dobla of their gold would buy a hundred hawk's-bells! No—no—it is right as it is; and may a double allowance of Purgatory be the lot of him who wishes to throw any difficulties in the way of a good, honest, free, and civilizing trade, say I."



of modern philadelepoids; such a cry in the village de only heard in moments of and sudden terror. The place in the grove, about the town and the private Cacique; and so implicit had fidence the two Spaniards friends, that neither had any his person than those furni Luis had left both sword an hour earlier, at the feet had been enacting a mimic weapons, for their mutual Sancho had found the arqui heavy to be carried about The last was deposited in the had taken om bie semforts

My life on it, Mattinao and all his people true, Sancho. This uproar hath a differmeaning—hark! is not that the cry of Cacabo?"

The very same, Senor! That is the name the Carrib Cacique, who is the terror of these tribes."

Thy arquebuse, Sancho, if possible; then join me at the dwellings above. Ozema and the wives of our good friend must be defended, at every hazard!"

Luis had no sooner given these orders, than he and Sancho separated, the latter running towards the town, which by this time was a cene of wild tumult, while our hero, slowly sullenly, retired towards the private dwells of the Cacique, occasionally looking back, if he longed to plunge into the thickest of fray. Twenty times did he wish for his ourite charger and a stout lance, when, ind, it would not have been an extraordinary t for a knight of his prowess to put to the thousand enemies like those who now aced him. Often had he singly broken

whole ranks of Christian foot-soldiers, and it is well known that soilitary individuals, when mounted, subsequently drove hundreds of the natives before them.

The alarm reached the dwellings of Mattimo before our hero. When he entered the house of Ozema, he found its mistress surrounded fifty females, some of whom had already # cended from the town below, each of whom was eagerly uttering the terrible name of "Caonabo." Ozema herself was the most collected of them all, though it was apparent that, from some cause, she was an object of particular solicitude with those around her. As Luis entered the apartment, the wives of Mattinao were pressing around the Princess; and he soon gathered from their words and entreaties, that they urged her to fly, lest she should fall into the hands of the Carib chief. He even fancied, and he farcied it justly, that the rest of the females supposed the seizure of the Cacique's beautiful sister to be the real object of the sudden attack. This conjecture in no manner lessened Luis's ardour in the defence. The moment Ozens

might of him, she flew to his side, clasphands, and uttering the name of " Cain a tone that would have melted a f stone. At the same time, her eyes language of hope, confidence, and petiwas not necessary to enlist our hero's on her side. In a moment the sword roung cavalier was in his hand, and the on his arm. He then assured the Prinis zeal, in the best manner he could, by the buckler before her throbbing breast, ring the sword, as in defiance of her and no sooner was this pledge given than her female disappeared, some flying to ne of their children, and all endeavourfind places of concealment. By this and unexpected desertion, Luis found for the first time since they had met, th Ozema.

main in the house would be to suffer by to approach unseen; and the shrieks sufficiently announced that each modanger drew nearer. Luis accordingly sign for the girl to follow him, first on her arm, that it might serve her, at need a species of shield against the hostile arrow While he was thus employed, Ozema's he fell upon his breast, and the excited girl but into tears. This display of weakness, however lasted but a moment; when she aroused here smiled through her tears, pressed the arm Luis convulsively, and became the Indian had notne again. They then left the building to gether.

Luis soon perceived that his retreat from the house had not been made a moment too soon. The family of Mattinao had already disappeared, and a strong party of the invaders was in full view, rushing madly up the grove, silent but evidently bent on seizing their prey. He felt Ozema, who clung to his arm, tremble violently, and then he heard her murmuring,—

"Caonabo,—no—no—no!"

The young Indian Princess had caught the Spanish monosyllable of dissent; and Luis understood this exclamation to express her strong disinclination to become a wife of the Carib

of her feelings, which he could not but the have some connection with himself; he was human, and, consequently, disposed to take a favourable view of his powers of pleasing. It was only in connection with Mercedes, that Luis de Bobadilla humble.

Count looked hastily around him for a position that would favour his means of defence, and which would render his arms the most available. Luckily, one offered so near him, that it required but a minute to occupy it. The terrace lay against a precipice of rocks; and, a hundred feet from the house, was a spot where the face of this precipice was angular, throwing forward a wall on each side to some distance, while the cliff above overhung the base sufficiently to remove all danger from falling stones. In the angle were several large fragments of rock that would afford shelter against arrows, while there

on which a knight might well display his provess when in possession of this position; our hero felt himself strong, if not impregable, since he could be assailed only in front. Ozens was stationed behind one of the fragments of the fallen rocks, her person only half conceast; however, concern for Luis, and curiosity as the lated to her enemies, equally inducing her to expose her head and beautiful bust.

Luis was scarcely in possession of this post, ere a dozen Indians were drawn up in a line at the distance of fifty yards in his front. They were armed with bows, war-clubs, and spears—Being without other defensive armour than his buckler, the young man would have thought his situation sufficiently critical, did he not know that the archery of the natives was anything but formidable. Their arrows would kill, certainly, when shot at short distances, and against the naked skin, but it might be questioned if they would penetrate the stout velvet in which Luis was encased, and fifty yards was not near enough to excite undue

the rocks as a clear space was indispensable the free use of his good sword, and to that pon alone he looked for his eventual triph.

It was, perhaps, fortunate for our hero that nabo himself was not with the party which Leaguered him. That redoubtable chieftain, had been led to a distance in pursuit of the ying females, under a belief that she he sought among them, would doubtless have brought tratter to an immediate issue by a desperate barge, when numbers might have prevailed gainst courage and skill. The actual assailmts chose a different course, and began to poise their bows. One of the most skilful smong them drew an arrow to the head, and let it fly. The missile glanced from the buckler of the knight, and struck the wall behind him, lightly as if the parties had been at their Ble sports. Another followed, and Luis turned aside with his sword, disdaining to raise his bield against such a trifle. This cool manner of receiving their assault caused the Indians to

raise a shout, whether in admiration or rage, Luis could not tell.

The next attack was more judicious, being made on a principle that Napoleon is said to have adopted in directing discharges of his tillery. All there who had bows, some six or eight, drew their arrows together, and the weapons came rattling on the buckler of the assailed in a single flight. It was not easy to escape altogether from such a combined assault, and our hero received one or two bruises from glancing arrows, though no blood followed the blows. A second attempt of the same nature was about to be made, when the alarmed girl rushed from her place of concealment, and, like the Pocahontas of our own history, threv herself before Luis, with her arms meekly placed on her bosom. As soon as she appeared, there was a cry of "Ozema, Ozema," among the assailants, who were not Caribs, as all will understand who are familiar with the island his tory, but milder Haytians, governed by a Carib chief.

In vain Luis endeavoured to persuade the

devoted girl to withdraw. She thought his life in danger, and no language, had he been able to exert his eloquence on the occasion, could have induced her to leave him exposed to such a danger. As the Indians were endeavouring to obtain chances at the person of Luis without killing the Princess, he saw there remained no alternative but a retreat behind the fragments of rock. Just as he obtained the temporary security, a fierce-looking warrior joined the assailants, who immediately commenced a vociferous explanation of the actual state of the attack.

"Caonabo?" demanded Luis, of Ozema, pointing towards the new-comer.

The girl shook her head, after taking an anxious look at the stranger's face, at the same time clinging to our hero's arm, with seductive dependence.

"No -- no--no--" she said, eagerly. "No Caonabo--no--no--no."

Luis understood the first part of this answer to mean that the stranger was not the Carib chief; and the last to signify Ozema's strong and settled aversion to becoming his wife.

The consultation among the assailants was soon ended. Six of them then poised their war-clubs and spears, and made a rush for the citadel of the besieged. When they were within twenty feet of his cover, our hero sprang lightly forward on the sward to meet his foes. Two of the spears he received on his buckler, seveing both shafts with a single blow of his kee and highly-tempered sword. As he recovered from the effort, with an upward cut he met the raised arm of the club-man most in advance. Hand and club fell at his feet with the skilful touch. Making a sweep with the weapon in his front, its point seamed the breasts of the two astonished spearsmen, whose distance alone saved them from more serious injuries.

This rapid and unlooked-for execution struck the assailants with awe and dread. Never before had they witnessed the power of metal as used in war; and the sudden amputation of the arm struck them as something miraculous. Even the ferocious Carib fell back in dismay, and Luis felt hopes of victory. This was the

blows with the mild inhabitants of the islands they had discovered, though it is usual with the historians to refer to an incident of still later occurrence, as the commencement of strife, the severe privacy which has ever been thrown over the connection of Don Luis with the expedition, having completely baffled their slight and superficial researches. Of course, the efficiency of a weapon like that used by our hero, was as novel to the Haytians as it was terrific.

At this instant a shout among the assailants, and the appearance of a fresh body of the invaders, with a tall and commanding chief at their head, announced the arrival of Caonabo in Person. This warlike Cacique was soon made quainted with the state of affairs, and it was evident that the prowess of our hero struck him much with admiration as with wonder. After a few minutes, he directed his followers to fall back to a greater distance, and, laying aside his club, he advanced fearlessly towards Luis,



The aspect of the hurrical not darker or more menaci

This time, a tempest of arrows preceded the cush, and Luis was fain to seek his former pover he hind the rocks. Indeed, this was the manner in which he could save the life of Ozema; the devoted girl resolutely persevering in standing before his body, in the hope it would shield him from his enemies. There had been some words of reproach from Caonabo to the Carib chief, who had retreated from the first attack, and the air was yet filled with arrows, as this man rushed forward, singly, to redeem his name. Luis met him, firm as the rock behind him. The shock was violent, and the blow that fell on the buckler would have crushed an arm less inured to such rude encounters; but it glanced obliquely from the shield, and the club struck the earth with the reight of a beetle. Our hero saw that all now pended on a deep impression. His sword fisched in the bright sun, and the head of the Carib tumbled by the side of his club, actually leaving the body erect for an instant, so keen was the weapon, and so dexterous had been the bilow.

Twenty savages were on the spring, bo stopped, like men transfixed, at this pected sight. Caonabo, however, undated even when most surprised, roared out his of like a maddened bull, and the wavering cre was again about to advance, when the report of an arquebuse was heard, followed the whistling of its deadly missives. A second Haytian fell dead in his tracks. It exceeds the powers of savage endurance to resist the assault, which, to their uninstructed minds appeared to come from heaven. In two minutes, neither Caonabo nor any of his followers were visible. As they rushed down the Sancho appeared from a cover, carrying the arquebuse, which he had taken the precaution to reload.

The circumstances did not admit of delay. Not a being of Mattinao's tribe was to be seen in any direction; and Luis made no doubt they had all fled. Determined to save Ozems at every hazard, he now took his way to the river, in order to escape in one of the cances. In passing through the town, it was seen that

the circle was commented on by the Spani-

onabo—no—no—no—Ozema!—Oze-

Adozen canoes lay at the landing, and five pinutes sufficed for the fugitives to enter one, and to commence their retreat. The current flowed towards the sea, and in a couple of hours they were on the ocean. As the wind blew constantly from the eastward, Sancho soon rigged an apology for a sail, and, an hour before the sun set, the party landed on a point that concealed them from the bay; Luis being mindful of the Admiral's injunction, to conceal his excursion, lest others might claim a similar favour.

## CHAPTER IV.

Three-score and ten I can remember well,
Within the volume of which time I have seen
Hours dreadful, and things strange, but this some Hath trifled former knowings.

Machel.

A SIGHT that struck our hero with a term and awe, almost as great as those experienced by the ignorant Haytians at the report and effect of the arquebuse, awaited him, as be came in view [of the anchorage. The Santa Maria, that vessel of the Admiral, which is had left only four days before in her galliest array and pride, lay a stranded wreck on the sands, with fallen masts, broken sides, and all the other signs of nautical destruction. The Niña was anchored in safety, it is true, at mo great distance, but a sense of loneliness and desertion came over the young man, as he

a felucca, raised to the rank of a ship the purposes of the voyage. The beach covered with stores, and it was evident the Spaniards and the people of Guaca-rai toiled in company, at the construction sort of fortress; an omen that some great make had come over the expedition. Ozema immediately left in the house of a native, the two adventurers burried forward to that their friends, and to ask an explanation of that they had seen.

Columbus received his young friend kindly, in deep affliction. The manner in which ship was lost has been often told, and its learned that, the Niña being too small to try all away, a colony was to be left in the tress, while the remainder of the adventurers tened back to Spain. Guacanagari had wen himself full of sympathy, and was to be deen too the occupied with the shipwreck to miss our to, or to hearken to rumours of an event common as an inroad from a Carib chief, to

carry off an Indian beauty. Perhaps the latter event was still too recent to have reached the shore.

The week that succeeded the return of Luis was one of active exertion. The Santa Maris was wrecked on the morning of Christmas-day, 1492, and on that of the 4th of January following, the Niña was ready to depart on her return voyage. During this interval Luis had seen Ozema but once, and then he had found her sorrowing, mute, and resembling a withered flower, that retained its beauty even while it drooped. On the evening of the 3rd, however, while lingering near the new-finished fortress, he was summoned by Sancho to see other interview. To the surprise of our here he found the young Cacique with his sister.

Although language was wanting, on this occasion, the parties easily understood each other. Ozema was no longer sorrowful, and borne down with grief: the smile and the laugh came easily from her young and buoy ant spirits, and Luis thought he had never seen her so winning and lovely. She had are

mged her scanty toilet with Indian coquetry, ad the bright warm colour of her checks Ided new lustre to her brilliant eyes. Her tht, agile form, a model of artless grace, emed so ethereal as scarce to touch the rth. The secret of this sudden change was at long hid from Luis. The brother and ster, after discussing all their dangers and capes, and passing in review the character d known determination of Caonabo, had me to the conclusion that there was no reige for Ozema but in flight. What most termined the brother to consent that his sisshould accompany the strangers to their Mant home, it would be useless to inquire; the motive of Ozema herself can be no eret to the reader. It was known that the miral was desirous of carrying to Spain a itty of natives; and three females, one of from was of Ozema's rank, had already conted to go. This chieftain's wife was not by known to Ozema, but she was a kinsman. Everything seemed propitious to the dertaking; and as a voyage to Spain was VOL. III.

as something like an extended passage from one of their islands to another, no formidable difficulties presented themselves to the imagination of either the Cacique or his sister.

This proposition took our hero by surprise. He was both flattered and pleased at the self-devotion of Ozema, even while it troubled him. Perhaps there were moments when he a little distrusted himself. Still Mercedes reigned in his heart, and he shook off the feeling as a surprise picion that a true knight could not entertain without offering an insult to his own honour. On second thoughts, there were fewer objections to the scheme than he had at first farcied; and, after an hour's discussion, he left the place to go and consult the Admiral.

Columbus was still at the fortress, and he heard our hero gravely and with interest. One or twice Luis's eyes dropped under the searching glance of his superior; but, on the whole he acquitted himself of the task he had under taken with credit.

"The sister of a Cacique, thou say'st, Don

returned the Admiral, thoughtfully.

ned so, Don Christopher; and of a grace, and beauty, that will give our lady the a most exalted idea of the merits of our ry."

but purity may be offered to purity.

Labella is a model for all Queens, and

and wives; and I trust nothing to

her angelic mind can ever come from

toured servants. There has been no de
practised on this wild girl, to lead her

and misery?"

Doña Mercedes herself is not more inthan the girl I mean, nor could her broel more solicitude in her fortunes than When the King and Queen have satiscir curiosity, and dismissed her, I proplace her under the care of the Lady ferde."

Luis. This will gratify the sovereigns,

and cause them to think favourably of our bicoveries, as thou sayest. It might be done
without inconvenience. The Niña is small, of
a verity; but we gain much in leaving the
large party behind us. I have given up the
principal cabin to the other females, since the
and I can fare rudely for a few weeks. Let
the girl come, and see thou to her comfort and
convenience."

Ozema embarked, carrying with her the simple wealth of an Indian princess, among which the turban was carefully preserved. Her relative had an attendant, who sufficed for both. Lais paid great attention to the accommodations, in which both comfort and privacy were duly respected. The parting with Mattinao was touchingly tender; for the domestic affections appear to have been much cultivated among the simple-minded and gentle people: but the speration, it was supposed, would be short; and Ozema had, again and again, assured her her that her repugnance to Caonabo, powerful Cacique as he might be, was unconquerable.

ution never to become his wife. The altertive was to secrete herself in the island, or to ke this voyage to Spain; and there was glory well as security in the latter. With this

Columbus had intended to push his disveries much farther before he returned to prope; but the loss of the Santa Maria, and e desertion of the Pinta, reduced him to the cessity of bringing the expedition to a close, at, by some untoward accident, all that had tually been achieved should be for ever lost the world. Accordingly, in the course of # 4th of January 1493, he made sail to the tward, holding his course along the shores Hayti. His great object now was to get ck to Spain before his remaining little bark ould fail him, when his own name would hish with the knowledge of his discoveries. ortunately, however, on the 6th, the Pinta seen coming down before the wind, Martin Jonzo Pinzon having effected one of the pures for which he had parted company, that

of securing a quantity of gold; but failed in discovering any mines, which is believed to have been his principal motive.

It is not important to the narrative to relate the details of the meeting that followed. Columbus received the offending Pinzon with predent reserve; and, hearing his explanations, he directed him to prepare the Pinta for the return passage. After wooding and watering accordingly, in a bay favourable to such objects, the two vessels proceeded to the eastward in company; still following the north shore of Hayti, Española, or Little Spain, as the island had been named by Columbus.\*

It was the 16th of the month ere the adver-

The fortunes of this beautiful island furnish a remarkable proof of the manner in which abuses are made, by the providence of God, to produce their own punishments. This island, which is about two-thirds the size of the same of New York, was the seat of Spanish authority in the New World for many years. The mild aborigines, who were numerous and happy when discovered, were literally exterminated by the cruelties of their new masters; and it was found necessary to import negroes from Africa, to toil in the cane-fields. Towards the middle of the sixteenth century, it is said, that two hundred of the aborigines were

turers finally took their leave of this beautiful spot. They had scarcely got clear of the land, steering a north-easterly course, when the favourable winds deserted them, and they were again met by the trades. The weather was moderate, however; and by keeping the two vessels on the best tack, by the 10th of February, the Admiral, making sundry deviations from a straight course, however, had stretched across the tract of ocean in which these constant breezes prevailed, and reached a parallel of latitude as high as Palos, his port. In making this long slant, the Nina, contrary to former experience, was much detained by the dull sailing of the Pinta; which vessel, having sprung her after-mast, was unable to bear

not to be found in the island, although Ovando had decoyed no less than forty thousand from the Bahamas, to supply the places of the dead, as early as 1513! At a later day, Española passed into the hands of the French, and all know the terrible events by which it has gone into the exclusive possession of the descendants of the children of Africa. All that has been said of the influence of the white population of this country, as connected with our own Indians, sinks into insignificance, as compared with these astounding facts.

a press of sail. The light breezes also favoured the first, which had ever been deemed a factorial transfer of the smooth water and gentle gales.

Most of the phenomena of the outward passage were observed on the homeward; but the tunny-fish no longer excited hopes, nor did the sea-weed awaken fears. These familiar objects were successfully, but slowly passed; and the variable winds were happily struck again in the first fortnight. Here the traverses necessarily became more and more complicated, until the pilots, unused to so long and difficult a navigation, in which they received no aids from either land or water, got confused in their reckonings, disputing hotly among themselves concerning their true position.

"Thou hast heard to-day, Luis," said the Admiral, smiling, in one of his renewed conferences with our hero, "the contentions of Vicente Yañez, with his brother, Martin Along, and the other pilots, touching our distance from Spain. These constant shifts of wind have perplexed the honest mariners, and they fancy themselves in any part of the Atlantic but that in which they really are!"

Much depends on you, Señor; not only our y, but the knowledge of our great dis-

Thou sayest true, Don Luis. Vicente Dez, Sancho Ruiz, Pedro Alonzo Niño, and rtolemeo Roldan, to say nothing of the productional calculators in the Pinta, place the vessels the neighbourhood of Madeira, which is rer to Spain by a hundred and fifty leagues to the truth would show. These honest ple have followed their wishes, rather than the knowledge of the ocean and the heavens."

And you, Don Christopher, where do you see the caravels, since there is no motive to see all the truth?"

We are south of Flores, young Count, by twelve degrees west of the Canaries, and the latitude of Nafé, in Africa. But I hald that they should be bewildered, until right of possession to our discoveries be de a matter of certainty. Not one of these a now doubts his ability to do all I have the; and yet neither is able to grope his way the again, after crossing this tract of water to the second of the secon

Luis, understood the Admiral; and, the size of the vessels rendering the communication of secrets hazardous, the conversation changed.

Up to this time, though the winds were often variable, the weather had been good. A few squalls had occurred, as commonly happens at sea, but they had proved to be neither long are severe. All this was extremely grateful to Corlumbus, who, now he had effected the great purpose for which he might have been said to live, felt some such concern, lest the important secret should be lost to the rest of mankind, as one who carries a precious object through scenes of danger experiences for the safety of his charge. A change, however, was at hand; and, at the very moment when the great navigator began to hope the best, he was fated to experience the severest of all his trials.

As the vessels advanced north, the weather became cooler, as a matter of course, and the winds stronger. During the night of the 11th of February, the caravels made a great run on their course, gaining more than a hundred miles between sunset and sunrise. The next

morning many birds were in sight, from which fact Columbus believed himself quite near the Azores; while the pilots fancied they were in the immediate vicinity of Madeira. The following day the wind was less favourable, though strong, and a heavy sea had got up. The properties of the little Niña now showed themselves to advantage; for, ere the turn of the day, she had to contend with such a struggle of the elements as few in her had ever before witnessed. Fortunately, all that consummate seamanship could devise to render her safe and comfortable had been done; and she was in as perfect a state of preparation for a tempest as circumstances would allow. The only essential defect was her unusual lightness, since most of her stores, as well as her water, being nearly exhausted, her draught of water was materially less than it should have been. The caravel was so small, that this circumstance, which is of little consequence to the safety of large vessels, got to be one of consideration in a craft whose means of endurance did not place her above the perils of squalls. The reader will understand

of size can only lose their spars by sudden gus of wind; seldom being thrown on their bear ends, as it is termed, unless by the power the waves: whereas smaller craft incur the ri of being capsized when the spread of their carvass is disproportioned to their stability. It though the seamen of the Niña perceived the defect in their caravel, which in a great me sure proceeded from the consumption of the fresh water, they hoped so soon to gain a have that no means had been taken to remedy the evil.

Such was the state of things as the sun and on the night of the 12th of February 1499. As usual, Columbus was on the poop; vessely of all sizes then carrying these clumsy excretences, though this of the Niña was so small a scarce to deserve the name. Luis was at his side, and both watched the aspect of the heavens and the ocean in grave silence. Never before had our hero seen the elements in so great commotion; and the Admiral had just remarked, that even he had not viewed many

ts as threatening. There is a solemnity t a sunset at sea, when the clouds appear tening, and the omens of a storm are coding, that is never to be met with on the ad. The loneliness of a ship, struggling wough a waste of dreary-looking water, conbutes to the influence of the feelings that are kened, as there appears to be but one object which the wild efforts of the storm can pend themselves. All else seem to be in son to aid the general strife; ocean, heas, and the air being alike accessaries in the ky picture. When the wintry frowns of bruary are thrown around all, the gloomy s of the scene are deepened to their darkest LOU

This is a brooding night-fall, Don Luis,"
Lumbus remarked, just as the last rays that
sun cast upwards on the stormy-looking
ouds disappeared from their ragged outles; "I have rarely seen another as mecing."

One has a double confidence in the care of od, while sailing under your guidance, Señor;

first in his goodness, and next in the knowledge of his agent's skilfulness."

"The power of the Almighty is sufficient to endue the feeblest mortal with all fitting skill, when it is his divine will to spare; or to rob the most experienced of their knowledge, when his anger can only be appeared by the worldy destruction of his creatures."

"You look upon the night as portentors, Don Christopher!"

"I have seen omens as ill, though very seldom. Had not the caravel this burthensome freight, I might view our situation less anxiously."

"You surprise me, sir Admiral! the pilots have regretted that our barque is so light."

"True, as to material substance; but it beareth a cargo of knowledge, Luis, that i would be grievous to see wasted on these vacant waters. Dost thou not perceive how and gloomily the curtain of night gather about us, and the manner in which the N is rapidly getting to be our whole wor Even the Pinta is barely distinguishable,

shapeless shadow on the foaming billows; serving rather as a beacon to warn us of our own desolation, than as a consort to cheer us with her presence and companionship."

"I have never known you thus moody, excellent Señor, on account of the aspect of the weather!"

"Tis not usual with me, young lord; but my heart is loaded with its glorious secret. Behold! — dost thou remark that further sign of the warring of the elements?"

The Admiral, as he spoke, was standing with his face towards Spain; while his companion's gaze was fastened on the portentous-looking horizon of the west, around which still lingered sufficient light to render its frowns as chilling as they were visible. He had not seen the change that drew the remark from Columbus, but, turning quickly, he asked an explanation. Notwithstanding the season, the horizon at the north-east had been suddenly illuminated by a flash of lightning; and even while the Admiral was relating the fact, and pointing out the quarter of the heavens in which the pheno-

- · menon had appeared, two more flashes followed each other in quick succession.
  - "Señor Vicente!" called out Columbus, leaning forward in a way to overlook a group of dusky figures that was collected on the half-deck beneath him. "Is Señor Vicente Yañes of your number?"
  - "I am here, Don Christopher, and note the omen. It is the sign of even more wind."
  - "We shall be visited with a tempest, worthy Vicente; and it will come from that quarter of the heavens, or its opposite. Have we made all sure in the caravel?"
  - "I know not what else is to be done, Senor Almirante. Our canvass is at the lowest, everything is well lashed, and we carry as little aloft as can be spared. Sancho Ruiz, look you to the tarpaulins, lest we ship more water than will be safe."
  - "Look well to our light, too, that our consort may not part from us in the darkness. This is no time for sleep, Vicente; place your most trusty men at the tiller."
    - "Señor, they are selected with care. Sancho

Mundo and young Pepe of Moguer do that duty at present; others as skilled await to relieve them when their watch ends."

"Tis well, good Pinzon. Neither you nor I can close an eye to-night."

The precautions of Columbus were not uncalled for. About an hour after the unnatural flashes of lightning had been seen, the wind rose from the south-west, favourably as to direction, but fearfully as to force. Notwithstanding his strong desire to reach port, the Admiral found it prudent to order the solitary sail that was set to be taken in; and most of the night the two caravels drove before the gale under bare poles, heading to the northeast. We say both, for Martin Alonzo, practised as he was in stormy seas, and disposed as he was to act only for himself, now the great problem was solved, kept the Pinta so near the Niña, that few minutes passed without her being seen careering on the summit of a foaming sea, or settling bodily into the troughs, as she drove headlong before the tempest; keeping side by side with her consort, however, as

man clings to man in moments of dependency and peril.

Thus passed the night of the 13th; the day bringing with it a more vivid picture of the whole scene, though it was thought that the wind somewhat abated in its force as the sun arose. Perhaps this change existed only in the imaginations of the mariners; the light usually lessening the appearance of danger, by enabling men to face it. Each carave, however, set a little canvass; and both went foaming ahead, hurrying towards Spain with their unlooked-for tidings. As the day advanced, the fury of the gale sensibly lessened; but, as night drew on again, it returned with renewed force, more adverse, and compelling the adventurers to take in every rag of sail they had ventured to spread. Nor was this the worst. The caravels, by this time, had driven up into a tract of ocean where a heavy cross-sea was raging, the effects of some other gale that had recently blown from a different quarter. Both vessels struggled manfully to lay up to their course, under these adverse

way to excite uneasiness in those who comrehended the fullest powers of the machines, and who knew whence the real sources of danter were derived. As night approached, Columter perceived that the Pinta could not mainten her ground; the strain on her after-mast froving too severe to be borne, even without in inch of canvass spread. Reluctantly did the order the Niña to edge away towards her busort; separation, at such a moment, being the evil next to positive destruction.

In this manner the night of the 14th drew tound our lone and sea-girt adventurers; that had been merely menace and omens the previous night, were now a dread reality. Commbus himself declared he had never known a terque to buffet a more furious tempest, nor had he affect to conceal from Luis the extent of his apprehensions. With the pilots, and refore the crew, he was serene and even cheering; but, when alone with our hero, he became had and humble. Still was the celebrated prejugator always calm and firm; no unmanly

complaint escaped him, though his very soul was saddened at the danger his great discoveries ran of being for ever lost.

Such was the state of feeling that prevailed with the Admiral as he sat in his narrow cabin in the first hours of that appalling night, watching for any change, relieving or disstrous, that might occur. The howling of the winds, which fairly scooped up from the surface of the raging Atlantic the brine in sheets, was barely audible amid the roar and rush of the waters. At times, indeed, when the caravel sunk helplessly between two huge waves, the fragment of sail she still carried would flap, and the air seemed hushed and still; and then again, as the buoyant machine struggled upward, like a drowning man who gains the surface by frantic efforts, it would seem as if the columns of air were about to bear her off before them, as lightly as the driving spray. Even Luis, albeit little apt to take alarm, felt that their situation was critical; and his constitutional buoyancy of spirits had settled down in a thoughtful gravity, that was unstile Moors stood before our hero, he would be thought rather of the means of overturn; it than of escape: but this warring of the ments admitted of no such relief; it appeared actually like contending with the Algebra. In such scenes, indeed, the bravest of no means of falling back on their resolution and intrepidity; for the efforts of man insignificant and bootless as opposed to will and power of God.

"Tis a wild night, Senor," our hero obwed calmly; preserving an exterior of more concern than he really felt. "To me this passeth all I have yet witnessed of the ry of a tempest."

Columbus sighed heavily; then he removed hands from his face, and glanced about m, as if in search of the implements he mted.

Count of Llera," he answered with dignity, there remaines a solemn duty to perform. iere is parchment in the drawer on your side this table, and here are the instruments for

writing. Let us acquit ourselves of this important trust while time is yet mercifully give us, God alone knowing how long we have to live."

Luis did not blanch at these portentous words, but he looked earnest and grave. Opening the drawer, he took out the parchment and laid it upon the table. The Admiral now seized a pen, beckoning to his companion to take another; and both commenced writing as well as the incessant motion of the light caravel would allow. The task was arduous, but it was clearly executed. As Columbus wrote a sentence, he repeated it to Luis, who copied it word for word on his own piece of parchment.

The substance of this record was the fact of the discoveries made, the latitude and longitude of Española, with the relative positions of the other islands, and a brief account of what he had seen. The letter was directed to Ferdinand and Isabella. As soon as each had completed his account, the Admiral carefully enveloped his missive in a covering of waxed

doth; Luis imitating him in all things. Each then took a large cake of wax, and scooping a lole in it, the packet was carefully secured in be i waterior, when it was covered with the subthat had been removed. Columbus now for the cooper of the vessel, who was et ed to inclose each cake in a separate These vessels abound in ships; and any minutes the two letters were securely sed in the empty casks. Each taking a arel, the Admiral and our hero now appeared on the half-deck. So terrific was the sight, that no one slept; and most of the people of the Niña, men as well as officers, were crowded together on the gratings near the main-mast, where alone, with the exception of the still more privileged places, they considered themselves safe from being swept overboard. Indeed, even here they were constantly covered with the wash of the sea; the poop itself not being protected from rude visits of this nature.

As soon as the Admiral was seen again, his blowers crowded round him, solicitous to hear opinion, and anxious to learn his present

been to introduce despair where hope had already nearly ceased; and, merely intimating that he performed a religious vow, Columbs with his own hands cast his barrel into the hissing ocean. That of Luis was placed upon the poop, in the expectation that it would float, should the caravel sink.

Three centuries and a half have rolled by since Columbus took this wise precaution, and no tidings have ever been obtained of that cask. Its buoyancy was such that it might continue to float for ages. Covered with barnacles, it may still be drifting about the waste of waters, pregnant with its mighty revelations. possible it may have been repeatedly rolled upon some sandy beach, and as frequently swept off again; and it may have been passed unheeded, on a thousand occasions, by different vessels, confounded with its vulgar fellows that are so often seen drifting about the ocean Had it been found, it would have been opened; and, had it been opened by any civilized man, it is next to impossible that an occurrence of

much interest should have been totally set.

This duty discharged, the Admiral had leiare to look about him. The darkness was w so great, that, but for the little light that disengaged from the troubled water, it wuld have been difficult to distinguish obets at the length of the caravel. No one, lao has merely been at sea in a tall ship, can we any just idea of the situation of the Niña. his vessel, little more than a large felucca, actually sailed from Spain with the latine that is so common to the light coasters of thern Europe; a rig that had only been red in the Canaries. As she floated in a or a river, her height above the water ald not have exceeded four or five feet; and that she was struggling with a tempest a cross sea, and precisely in that part of Atlantic where the rake of the winds is widest and the tumult of the water the greatest, it seemed as if she were merely some "Quatic animal that occasionally rose to the arface to breathe. There were moments when VOL. III.

the caravel appeared to be irretrievably sinking into the abyss of the ocean; huge black mounds of water rising around her in all &rections, the confusion in the waves having destroyed all the ordinary symmetry of the rolling billows. Although so much figurative language has been used in speaking of mountainous waves, it would not be exceeding the literal truth to add, that the Niña's yet were often below the summits of the adjacest seas, which were tossed upward in so precipitous a manner, as to create a constant apprehension of their falling in cataracts on her gratings; for midship-deck, strictly speaking, she had none. This, indeed, formed the great source of danger; since one falling wave might have filled the little vessel, and carried ke, with all in her, hopelessly to the bottom. As it was, the crests of seas were constantly turbling inboard, or shooting athwart the bull of the caravel in sheets of glittering foam, though happily never with sufficient power to over whelm the buoyant fabric. At such periloss instants, the safety of the craft depended on

the frail tarpaulings. Had these light coverings given way, two or three successive waves would infallibly have so far filled the hold as to render the hull water-logged; when the loss of the vessel would have followed as an inevitable consequence.

The Admiral had ordered Vicente Yafiez to carry the foresail close-reefed, in the hope of dragging the caravel through this chaos of waters to a part of the ocean where the waves ran more regularly. The general direction of the seas too, so far as they could be said to have a general direction at all, had been respected; and the Niña had struggled onward - it might be better to say, waded onward - some five or six leagues since the disappearance of the day, and found no change. It was getting to be near midnight, and still the surface of the ocean presented the same wild aspect of chaotic confusion. Vicente Yafiez approached the Admiral, and declared that the barque could no longer bear the rag of sail she carried.

"The jerk, as we rise on the sea, goes near

to pull the stern out of the craft," he said; "and the backward flap, as we settle into the troughs, is almost as menacing. The Niña will bear the canvass no longer with safety."

"Who has seen aught of Martin Alorso within the hour?" demanded Columbus, looking anxiously in the direction in which the Pinta ought to be visible. "Thou hast lowered the lantern, Vicente Yañez."

"It would stand the hurricane no longer. From time to time it hath been shown, and each signal hath been answered by my brother."

"Let it be shown once more. This is a moment when the presence of a friend gladdess the soul, even though he be helpless as ourselves."

The lantern was hoisted, and, after a steady gaze, a faint and distant light was seen glimmering in the wrack of the tempest. The experiment was repeated at short intervals, and as often was the signal answered, at increasing distances, until the light of their consort was finally lost altogether.

"The Pinta's mast is too feeble to bear even gear in such a gale," observed Vicente Vañez; "and my brother hath found it imposble to keep as near the wind as we have done.

Le goes off more to leeward."

"Let the foresail be secured," answered Coumbus, "as thou sayest. Our feeble craft no no longer bear these violent surges."

Vicente Yañez now mustered a few of his blest men, and went forward himself to see this order executed. At the same moment the clim was righted, and the caravel slowly fell if, until she got dead before the gale. The task of gathering in the canvass was comparatively easy; the yard being but a few feet above the deck, and little besides the clews being the clear, and little besides the clews being the arve and the readiest hands to venture aloft the such an instant. Sancho took one side of the mast, and Pepe the other; both manifesting the qualities as mark the perfect seaman only.

The caravel was now drifting at the mercy the winds and waves; the term scudding being scarcely applicable to the motion of a vessel so low, and which was so perfectly sheltered from the action of the wind by the height of the billows. Had the latter possessed their ordinary regularity, the low vessel must have been pooped; but, in a measure, her exemption from this calamity was owing to an irregularity that was only the source of a new danger. Still the Niña drove ahead, and the swiftly; though not with the velocity necessary to outstrip the chasing water, had the wave followed with their customary order and repidity. The cross seas defeated this; wave meeting wave, actually sending those crests, which otherwise would have rolled over in combing foam, upward in terrific jets d'eau.

This was the crisis of the danger. There was an hour when the caravel careered anid the chaotic darkness with a sort of headlong fury, not unfrequently dashing forward with her broadside to the sea, as if the impatient stern was bent on overtaking the stem, and exposing all to the extreme jeopardy of receiving a flood of water on the beam. This imminent risk was only averted by the activity

the man at the helm; where Sancho toiled the all his skill and energy, until the sweat lied from his brow, as if exposed again to the mon of the tropics. At length the alarm became so great and general that a common demand was made to the Admiral to promise the tomary religious oblations. For this pure all but the men at the helm assembled, and preparations were made to cast lots for a penance.

"Ye are in the hands of God, my friends,"
Id Columbus; "and it is meet that ye all
fess your dependence on his goodness, plag your security on his blessings and favour
ne. In this cap, which ye see in the hands
the Señor de Muños, are the same number
peas that we are of persons. One of these
bears the mark of the Holy Cross; and
who shall draw forth this blessed emblem
ands pledged to make a pilgrimage to Santa
ria de Guadalupe, bearing a waxen taper
five pounds' weight. As the chiefest sinner
congst you, no less than as your Admiral,
inst trial shall be mine."

Here Columbus put his hand into the cap; and on drawing forth a pea, and holding it to the lantern, it was found to bear on its surface the mark he had mentioned.

"This is well, Señor," said one of the pilots; "but replace the pea, and let the chase be renewed for a still heavier penance, and that at a shrine which is most in request with all good Christians; I mean that of our Lady of Loretto. One pilgrimage to that shrine is worth two to any other."

In moments of emergency the religious sentiment is apt to be strong; and this proposition was seconded with warmth. The Admiral cheerfully consented; and, when all had drawn, the marked pea was found in the hands of a common seaman, of the name of Pedro de Villa; one who bore no very good name for either piety or knowledge.

"Tis a weary and costly journey," grumbled the chosen penitent, "and cannot cheaply be made."

"Heed it not, friend Pedro," answered Columbus: "the bodily pains shall limit thy

be mine. This night groweth more and more

"That doth it, Senor Admiral; and I am little content with such a pilgrim as Pedro here, although it may seem as if heaven itself directed the choice. A mass in Santa Clara he Moguer, with a watcher all night in that chapel, will be of more account than your distant journeys made by such an one as he."

This opinion wanted not for supporters mong the seamen of Moguer, and a third trial was made to determine the person. Again the pea was withdrawn from the cap by the Admiral. Still the danger did not diminish, the caravel actually threatening to roll over mid the turbulence of the waves.

"We are too light, Vicente Yañez," said Columbus; "and, desperate as the undertaking teemeth, we must make an effort to fill our empty casks with sea-water. Let hose be carefully introduced beneath the tarpaulings, and tend careful hands below to make sure that the water do not get into the hold instead of the casks."

## OF CASTILE,

wer, were gradually getting to be more ar; and the seamen no longer found it may to lash themselves to the vessel, in to prevent being washed overboard. Administration as a source of the caravel; and, as source abead increased, she became steamed more certain in all her movements.

## CHAPTER V.

"For now, from sight of land diverted clear,
They drove uncertain o'er the pathless deep,
Nor gave the adverse gale due course to steer,
Nor durst they the design'd direction keep:
The gathering tempest quickly raged so high,
The wave-encompass'd boat but faintly reach'd my eye."

Vision of Patience.

Such was the state of things on the morning of the 15th, and shortly after the sun arose the joyful cry of land was heard from aloft. It is worthy of being mentioned, that this land was made directly ahead, so accurate were all the Admiral's calculations, and so certain did he feel of his position on the chart. A dozen opinions, however, prevailed among the pilots and people concerning this welcome sight; some fancying it the continent of Europe, while others believed it to be Madeira. Columbus, himself, publicly announced it to be one of the Azores.

Each hour was lessening the distance between this welcome spot of earth and the adventurers, when the gale chopped directly round, bringing the island dead to windward. Throughout a long and dreary day the little barque kept turning up against the storm, in order to reach this much desired haven; but the heaviness of the swell and the foul wind made their progress both slow and painful. The sun set in wintry gloom again, and the land lay in the wrong quarter, and apparently at a distance that was unattainable. Hour after hour passed, and still in the darkness the Niña was struggling to get nearer to the spot where the land had been seen. Columbus never left his post throughout all these anxious scenes; for to him it seemed as if the fortunes of his discoveries were now suspended, as it might be, by a hair. Our hero was less watchful, but even he began to feel more anxiety in the result, as the moment approached when the fate of the expedition was to be decided.

As the sun arose, every eye turned inquiringly around the watery view, and, to the comthe was in the centre of a group, and that, keeping well to windward, he would certly find himself in a situation to reach a port the morning. That morning, however, had duced no other change than the one noted, he was now preparing to pass another that of the 17th, in uncertainty, when cry of land ahead suddenly cheered the size of all in the vessel.

The Niña stood boldly in, and before midht she was near enough to the shore to let
an anchor; so heavy were both wind and sea,
wever, that the cable parted, thus rejecting
a, as it were, from the regions to which
properly belonged. Sail was made, and
effort to get to windward renewed; and
daylight the caravel was enabled to run in
d get an anchorage on the north side of the
and. Here the wearied and almost exhausted
miners learned that Columbus was right, as
h, and that they had reached the island of
Mary, one of the Azores.

It does not belong to this tale to record all incidents that occurred while the Niña lay

with the continent of Europe, he did not explain, cheering his people with the hopes of speedy arrival. In this manner the time med until the turn of the day, Saturday, arch 2d, when Columbus believed himself to within a hundred miles of the coast of ertugal, the long continuance of the scant atherly winds having set him thus far north. The night commenced favourably, the caraatruggling ahead through a tremendous sea et was sweeping down from the south, having e wind abeam, blowing so fresh as to cause a sails to be reduced within manageable size. be Niña was an excellent craft, as had been croughly proved, and she was now steadier when first assailed by the tempests, her lots having filled still more of the casks than bad been able to do during the late storm. "Thou hast lived at the helm, Sancho Mundo, se the late gales commenced," said the Adcheerfully, as, about the last hour of the watch, he passed near the post of the old riner. "It is no small honour to hold that pion in the cruel gales we have been fated to adure."

Admiral, gravely. "Look to thy course; oblas will not be wanting, when the voyage is led."

Many thanks, Señor Almirante; and, as a cof that my eyes are not shut, even though tongue wags, I will just desire your excelery, and the pilots, to study that rag of a dath that is gathering up here, at the southest, and ask yourselves if it means evil or ad."

By the mass! the man is right, Don Chrispher!" exclaimed Bartolemeo Roldan, who
standing near; "that is a most sinisterting cloud, and is not unlike those that give
th to the white squalls of Africa."

See to it — see to it — good Bartolemeo," turned Columbus, hastily. "We have, indeed, mated too much on our good fortune, and we culpably overlooked the aspect of the twens. Let Vicente Yañez and all our people called; we may have need of them."

Columbus now ascended to the poop, where got a wider and a better view of the ocean id the skies. The signs were, indeed, as porpearance. The atmosphere was filled with a white mist, that resembled a light smoke, and the Admiral had barely time to look about his, when a roar that resembled the trampling of a thousand horse passing a bridge at full speed, came rushing down with the wind. The ocean was heard hissing, as is usual at such moments, and the tempest burst upon the little bark, as if envious demons were determined she should never reach Spain with the glorious tidings she bore.

A report like that of a heavy discharge of musketry was the first signal that the squal had struck the Niña. It came from the rent canvass, every sail having given way at the same instant. The caravel heeled until the water reached her masts, and there was a breathles instant, when the oldest seaman feared that she would be forced over entirely upon her side. Had not the sails split, this calamity might truly have occurred. Sancho, too, had borne the tiller up in season, and when the Niña recovered from the shock, she almost flew out of the water, as she drove before the blast.

This was the commencement of a new gale, which even surpassed in violence that from which they had so recently escaped. For the first hour, awe and disappointment almost paralyzed the crew, as nothing was or could be done to relieve them from the peril they were in. The vessel was already scudding - the last resource of seamen - and even the rags of the canvass were torn, piece by piece, from the spars, sparing the men the efforts that would have been necessary to secure them. In this erisis, again the penitent people resorted to their religious rites; and again it fell to the lot of the Admiral to make a visit to some favourite phrine. In addition, the whole crew made a wow to fast on bread and water, the first Saturday after they should arrive.

"It is remarkable, Don Christopher," said Luis, when the two were again alone on the poop, "it is remarkable that these lots should fall so often on you. Thrice have you been selected by Providence to be an instrument of thankfulness and penitence. — This cometh of your exceeding faith!"

in the aspects of the ocean and sky. The wind blew furiously, and the Niña struggled along amid the chaos of waters, driving nearer and mearer to the continent that lay before her.

About the middle of the afternoon, signs of land became apparent, and no one doubted the vicinity of the vessel to the shores of Europe. Nevertheless, nought was visible but the raging ocean, the murky sky, and the sort of supernatural light with which the atmosphere is so often charged in a tempest. The spot where the sun set, though known by means of the compass, could not be traced by the eye; and again night closed on the wild, wintry scene, as if the little caravel was abandoned by hope well as by the day. To add to the apprehensions of the people, a high cross sea was running; and, as ever happens with vessels small, in such circumstances, tons' weight of water were constantly falling inboard, threatening destruction to the gratings and their frail coverings of tarred cloth.

"This is the most terrible night of all, son Luis," said Columbus, about an hour after the peen the cause of sudden bursts of joy, ow the source of new uneasiness. Alh the night was dark, there were moments the gloom opened, as it might be, for a ar two around the vessel, and when objects minent as a coast could be seen with sufdistinctness. Both Columbus and our bastened to the forward part of the caravel, is cry, though even this common movewas perilous, in order to obtain the best he view of the shore. It was, indeed, so that all on board heard, or fancied they the roar of the surf against the rocks. it was Portugal none doubted, and to on in the present uncertainty of their position, or without a haven to enter, t be inevitable destruction. There reed only the alternative to ware with the rel's head off shore, and endeavour to keep fing until morning. Columbus had no mentioned this necessity, than Vicente set about its execution in the best manner instances would allow.

therto the wind had been kept a little on

"Luis!" said a soft voice, at our hero's elbow, as the latter stood clinging to the side of the door of the cabin appropriated to the females—
"Luis— Hayti better— Mattinao better— much bad, Luis!"

It was Ozema, who had risen from her pallet to look out upon the appalling view of the ocean. During the mild weather of the first part of the passage, the intercourse between Luis and the natives on board had been constant and cheerful. Though slightly incommoded by her situation, Ozema had always received his visits with guileless delight, and her progress in Spanish had been such as to astonish even her teacher. Nor were the means of communication confined altogether to the advance of Ozema, since Luis, in his endeavours to instruct her, had acquired nearly as many words of her native tongue, as he had taught her of his own. In this manner they conversed, resorting to both dialects for terms, as necessity dictated. We shall give a free translation of what was said, endeavouring, at the same time, to render the dialogue characteristic and graphic.

What Luis do against Caonabo?—kill him cut Indians—make him run away!"

This was easy to a Christian knight, who arried a good sword and buckler, but it is imtossible against a tempest. We have only one tope, and that is to trust in the Spaniard's God."

" Spaniards great -have great God."

There is but one God, Ozema, and he leth all, whether in Hayti or in Spain. Thou memberest what I have told thee of his love, and of the manner of his death, that we might be saved, and thou didst then promise to saved, and to be baptized when we should such my country."

God! — Ozema do what Ozema say. Love

Thou hast seen the holy cross, Ozema, and promised me to kiss it, and bless it."

Where cross? See no cross—up in heaen?—or where? Show Ozema cross, now his's cross—cross Luis love."

The young man wore the parting gift of Mercedes near his heart; and raising a hand, he rithdrew the small jewel, pressed it to his own

I would, indeed, that she of whom thou eakest had thee in her gentle care, that she ight lead thy pure soul to a just knowledge of Creator! That cross cometh of Mercedes, it be not Mercedes herself, and thou dost the lin loving it, and in blessing it. Place the main around thy neck, Ozema, for the precious ablem may help in preserving thee, should be gale throw us on the coast, ere morning. That cross is a sign of undying love!"

The girl understood enough of this, especially as the direction was seconded by a little and, on the part of our hero, to comply, and the chain was soon thrown around herek, with the holy emblem resting on her board. The change in the temperature, as well a sense of propriety, had induced the admiral cause ample robes of cotton to be furnished the females, and Ozema's beautiful form was a closely enveloped in one, and beneath its bads she had hidden the jewel, which she fondly being to her heart, as a gift of Luis. Not so did the young man himself view the matter. He had merely meant to lend, in a moment of

Ozema, than I could have hoped. Apprehension for thee has made me more miserable than I could have thought possible, and yet thou seemest not to be disturbed."

"Ozema no unhappy — no want Hayti — no want Mattinao — no want any thing — Ozema happy now. Got cross."

"Sweet, guileless innocent, may'st thou never know any other feelings!—confide in thy cross."

"Cross, Mercedes — Luis, Mercedes! Luis and Ozema keep cross for ever."

It was perhaps fortunate for this high-prized happiness of the girl, that the Niña now took a plunge that unavoidably compelled our hero to release his hold of her person, or to drag her with him headlong towards the place where Columbus stood, sheltering his weatherbeaten form from a portion of the violence of the tempest. When he recovered his feet, he perceived that the door of the cabin was closed, and that Ozema was no longer to be seen.

"Dost thou find our female friends terrified by this appalling scene, son Luis?" Columbus

In this manner passed the night. When the day broke, it opened on a scene of wintry violence. The sun was not visible that day, the dark vapour driving so low before the tempest, as to lessen the apparent altitude of the vault of heaven one half, but the ocean was an undulating sheet of foam. High land soon became visible nearly abeam of the caravel, and all the elder mariners immediately pronounced it to be the rock of Lisbon. As soon as this important fact was ascertained, the admiral wore with the head of the caravel in-shore, and laid his course for the mouth of the Tagus. The distance was not great, some twenty miles perhaps; but the necessity of facing the tempest, and of making sail on a wind, in such a storm, rendered the situation of the caravel more critical than it had been in all her previous trials. At that moment the policy of the Portuguese was forgotten, or held to be entirely a secondary consideration, a port or shipwreck appearing to be the alternative. Every inch of their weatherly position became of importance to the navigators, and Vicente Yañez placed himself near the

Admiral, with a sigh; "if that stand, we are seen than when scudding, and I think God is ith us. To me it seemeth as if the wind was little less violent than in the night."

"Perhaps it is, Señor. I believe we gain on the place you pointed out to me."

"It is you rocky point. That weathered, and be are safe. That not weathered, and we see par common grave."

"The caravel behaveth nobly, and I will mill hope."

An hour later, and the land was so near that turnan beings were seen moving on it. There are moments when life and death may be said to be equally presented to the seaman's sight. On one side is destruction; on the other security. At the vessel drew slowly in towards the shore, not only was the thunder of the surf upon the tocks audible, but the frightful manner in which the water was tossed upward in spray gave additional horrors to the view. On such occations, it is no uncommon thing to see jets d'eau turndreds of feet in height, and the driving spray often carried to a great distance inland be-

Vicente Yañez — ease her, quite a point, let her go through the water. All depends the canvass, and we can spare that point. moves, Luis!— Regard the land, and thou t now see our motion."

True, Señor, but the caravel is drawing

Fear not; a bold course is often the safest.

a deep shore, and we need but little water."

No one now spoke. The caravel was dashin towards the point with appalling speed,
devery minute brought her perceptibly nearer
the cauldron of water that was foaming around

Without absolutely entering within this tex, the Niña flew along its edge, and, in minutes more, she had a direct course up Tagus open before her. The mainsail was taken in, and the mariners stood fearlessly certain of a haven, and security.

Thus, virtually, ended the greatest marine sploit the world has ever witnessed. It is me that a run round to Palos was subsequently ade, but it was insignificant in distance, and of fruitful in incidents. Columbus had effected

## CHAPTER VL

"One evening-tide, as with her crones she rate,
Making sweet solace of some scandall new,
A boisterous noise came thondring at the gate,
And soon a sturdie boy approach'd in view;
With gold far glitteraund were his vestments blue,
And pye-shaped hat, and of the silver sheen
An huge broad buckle glaunst in either shoe,
And round his necke an Indian kerchiefe clean,
And in his hand a switch;—a jolly wight I ween."

Norwithstanding the noble conceptions that lay at the bottom of the voyage we have just related, the perseverance and self-devotion that were necessary to its accomplishment, and the magnificence of the consequences that were dependent on its success, it attracted very little attention amid the stirring incidents and active relationships of the age, until the result was known. Only a month before the arrangement was made with Columbus, the memorable edict of

bly, disposed to avoid the spectacle of the misery their Jewish edict had inflicted, Castile having contained much the greater portion of that class of their subjects. In October, a visit was paid to the turbulent Catalans; the court passing the entire winter in Barcelona. Nor did momentous events cease to occupy them while in this part of their territories. On the 7th of December an attempt was made on the life of Ferdinand; the assassin inflicting a severe, though not a fatal, wound, by a blow on the neck. During the critical weeks in which the life of the king was deemed to be in danger, Isabella watched at his bed-side with the untiring affection of a devoted wife; and her thoughts dwelt more on her affections than on any worldly aggrandisement. Then followed the investigations into the motives of the criminal; conspiracies ever being distrusted in such cases, although history would probably show that much the greater part of these wicked attempts on the lives of sovereigns are more the results of individual fanaticism than of any combined plans to destroy.

more among her children and confidants, of late, than had been ever her wont. Her earliest friend, the Marchioness of Moya, as a matter of course, was ever near her person, and Mercedes passed most of her time either in the immediate presence of her royal mistress, or in that of her children.

There had been a small reception one evening, near the close of the month; and Isabella, glad to escape from such scenes, had withdrawn to her private apartments, to indulge in conversation in the circle she so much loved. It was near the hour of midnight, the king being at work, as usual, in an adjoining closet. There were present, besides the members of the royal family and Dona Beatriz with her lovely niece, the Archbishop of Granada, Luis de St. Angel, and Alonzo de Quintanilla, the two last of whom had been summoned by the prelate to discuss some question of clerical finance before their illustrious mistress. All business, however, was over, and Isabella was rendering the circle agreeable with the condescension of a princess, and the gentle grace of a woman.

"Are there fresh tidings from the unfortunate and deluded Hebrews, Lord Archbishop?" demanded Isabella, whose kind feelings ever led her to regret the severity which religious dependence on her confessors had induced her to sanction. "Our prayers should surely attend them, notwithstanding our policy and duty have demanded their expulsion."

"Señora," answered Fernando de Talavera, "they are doubtless serving Mammon among the Moors and Turks, as they served him in Spain. Let not your Highness' gracious mind be disturbed on account of these descendants of the enemies and crucifiers of Christ, who, if they suffer at all, do but suffer justly, for the unutterable sin of their forefathers. Let a rather inquire, my gracious mistress, of the Señores St. Angel and Quintanilla here, what hath become of their favourite Colon, the Genoese; and when they look for his return, dragging the Great Khan, a captive, by the beard!"

"We know nought of him, holy prelate," put in de St. Angel briskly, "since his departure from the Canaries."

"The Canaries!" interrupted the queen, in a little surprise. "Hath aught been received, that cometh from that quarter?"

"By report only, Senora. Letters have not reached any in Spain, that I can learn; but there is a rumour from Portugal, that the admiral touched at Gomera and the Grand Canary, where it would seem he had his difficulties, and whence he shortly after departed, holding a western course; since which time no tidings have been received from either of the caravels."

"By which fact, Lord Archbishop," added Quintanilla, "we can perceive that trifles are not likely to turn the adventurers back."

"I'll warrant ye, Senores, that a Genoese adventurer who holdeth their Highnesses' commission as an admiral, will be in no unseemly haste to get rid of the dignity!" rejoined the prelate, laughing without much deference to his mistress's concessions in Columbus's favour.

"One does not see rank, authority, and emolument carelessly thrown aside, when they may be retained by keeping aloof from the power whence they spring."

"Before I am questioned on subjects so remote," returned the king, smiling, "let me inquire into matters nearer home. How long is it that your Highness holdeth court, and giveth receptions, past the hour of midnight?"

"Call you this a court, Señor? Here are but our own dear children, Beatriz and her niece, with the good archbishop, and those two faithful servants of your own."

"True; but you overlook the ante-chambers, and those who await your pleasure without."

"None can await without at this unusual hour; surely you jest, my lord."

"Then your own page, Diego de Ballesteros, bath reported falsely. Unwilling to disturb your privacy, at this unreasonable hour, he hath come to me, saying that one of strange conduct and guise is in the palace, insisting on an interview with the queen, let it be late or early. The accounts of this man's deportment are so singular, that I have ordered him to be admitted, and have come myself to witness the interview. The page telleth me that he swears all hours are alike, and that night and day are equally made for our uses."

"Dearest Don Fernando, there may be treason in this!"

"Fear not, Isabella; assassins are not so bold, and the trusty rapiers of these gentlemen will prove sufficient for our protection. — Hist! there are footsteps, and we must appear calm, even though we apprehend a tumult."

The door opened, and Sancho Mundo stood in the royal presence. The air and appearance of so singular a being excited both astonishment and amusement, and every eye was fastened on him in wonder; and this so much the more, because he had decked his person with sundry ornaments from the imaginary Indies, among which were one or two bands of gold. Mercedes alone detected his profession by his air and attire, and she rose involuntarily, clasping her hands with energy, and suffering a slight exclamation to escape her. The queen perceived this little pantomime, and it at once gave a right direction to her own thoughts.

"I am Isabella, the queen," she said, rising, without any further suspicion of danger; "and thou art a messenger from Colon, the Genoese?"

Sancho, who had found great difficulty in gaining admittance, now that his end was obtained, took matters with his native coolness. His first act was to fall on his knees, as he had been particularly enjoined by Columbus to do. He had caught the habit of using the weed of Hayti and Cuba from the natives, and was, in fact, the first seaman who ever chewed tobacco. The practice had already got to be confirmed with him, and before he answered, or as soon as he had taken this, for him, novel position, he saw fit to fill a corner of his mouth with the attractive plant. Then, giving his wardrobe a shake, for all the decent clothes he owned were on his person, he disposed himself to make a suitable reply.

"Señora — Doña — your Highness," he answered, "any one might have seen that at a glance. I am Sancho Mundo, of the Ship-Yard-Gate, one of your Highness' Excellency's most faithful subjects and mariners, being a native and resident of Moguer."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Thou comest from Colon, I say?"

<sup>&</sup>quot; Señora, I do; many thanks to your Royal

triflest, where thou owest thy duty and obe-

The sharp quick voice of Ferdinand had much more effect on the ear of Sancho than the gentler tones of Isabella, notwithstanding even his rude nature had been impressed with the matronly beauty and grace of the latter.

- "If your Highness would condescend to let me know what you wish to hear, I will speak in all gladness."
  - "Where is Colon?" demanded the queen.
- "At Lisbon, lately, Señora; though I think now at Palos de Moguer, or in that neighbourhood."
  - " Whither hath he been?"
- "To Cipango, and the territories of the Great Khan; forty days' sail from Gomera, and a country of marvellous beauty and excellence!"
- "Thou canst not darest not trifle with me! Can we put credit in thy words?"
- "If your Highness only knew Sancho Mundo, you would not feel this doubt. I tell you, Señora, and all these noble cavaliers and

afided to him on account of his character and pearance, which, it was thought, would prove security from arrest and plunder, settled wn quietly on his heels, for he had been dimed not to rise until ordered; and drawing the gold he had received, he began coolly count it anew. So absorbing was the attenall gave to the queen, that no one heeded mariner or his movements. Isabella opened e letter, which her looks devoured, as they lowed line after line. As was usual with flumbus, the missive was long, and it required my minutes to read it. All this time not an lividual moved, every eye being fastened on speaking countenance of the queen. There re seen the heightening flush of pleasure and rprise, the glow of delight and wonder, and e look of holy rapture. When the letter was ded, Isabella turned her eyes upward to even, clasped her hands with energy, and elaimed -

Not unto us, O Lord, but to Thee, be all a honour of this wonderful discovery, all the mefits of this great proof of thy goodness and wer!"

cited, and he seemed conscious himself that he was making an extraordinary exhibition, for he mmediately advanced to the queen, and taking er hand, he led her towards his own cabinet. In passing out of the saloon, he indicated to the three nobles that they might follow to the council. The king made this sudden movement more from habitual wariness, than any settled obect, his mind being disturbed in a way to which e was unaccustomed, while caution formed a part of his religion, as well as of his policy. It is not surprising, therefore, that when he and the party he invited to follow him had left the room, there remained only the princesses, the Marbioness of Moya, and Mercedes. No sooner had the king and queen disappeared, than the oyal children retired to their own apartments, leaving our heroine, her guardian, and Sancho, he sole occupants of the saloon. The latter ill remained on his knees, scarce heeding what had passed, so intently was he occupied with is own situation, and his own particular sources af satisfaction.

"Thou canst rise, friend," observed Doña

one common man. Prithee, honourable and agreeable Señora, is there one Doña Beatriz de Cabrera, the Marchioness of Moya, a lady of the illustrious house of Bobadilla, any where about the court of our gracious queen?"

"I am she, and thou hast a message for me, from this very Senor de Muños, of whom thou hast spoken."

"I no longer wonder that there are great lords with their beautiful ladies, and poor sailors with wives that no one envies! Scarce can I open my mouth, but it is known what I wish to my, which is knowledge to make one party great, and the other party little! Mass!—

Don Christopher, himself, will need all his wit, if he journeyeth as far as Barcelona!"

"Tell us of this Pedro de Muños; for thy message is to me."

Then, Señora, I will tell you of your own brave nephew, the Conde de Llera, who goeth by two other names in the caravel, one of which supposed to be a sham, while the other is still the greatest deception of the two."

"Is it then known who my nephew really is?

Are many persons acquainted with his secret?"

the common fry, Señora, but with the loftiest princes and the most beautiful princesses of the East."

"And dost thou really mean that persons of this high rank have returned with the Admiral?"

"Out of all question, lady; and one of a beauty so rare, that the fairest dames of Castile need look to it, if they wish not to be outdone. She, in particular, is Don Luis's friend and favourite."

"Of whom speakest thou?" demanded Doña Beatriz, in the lofty manner in which she was wont to insist on being answered directly. "What is the name of this princess, and whence doth she come?"

"Her name, your excellency, is Doña Ozema de Hayti, of a part of which country her brother, Don Mattinao, is cacique or king, Señora Ozema being the heiress, or next of kin. Don Luis and your humble servant paid that court a visit—"

"Thy tale is most improbable, fellow! Art thou one whom Don Luis would be likely to select as a companion on such an occasion?" Yard-Gate, if that be thy appellation, this tale of thine is ingenious, but it lacketh probability. Were I to deal justly by thee, honest Sancho, it would be to order thee the stripes thou meritest so well, as a reward for this trifling."

"The man speaketh as he hath been taught," observed Mercedes, in a low, unsteady voice; "I fear, Señora, there is too much truth in his tale!"

"You need fear nothing, beautiful Señorita," put in Sancho, altogether unmoved at the menace implied by the words of the marchioness, "since the battle hath been fought, the victory hath been gained, and both the beroes escaped uninjured. This illustrious Señora, to whom I can forgive any thing, as the aunt of the best friend I have on earth—any thing spoken, I mean—will remember that the Haytians know nothing of arquebuses, by means of which we defeated Coanabo; and also, that many is the column of Moors that Don Luis hath broken singly, and by means of his own good lance."

"Ay, fellow," answered Doña Beatriz, "but that hath been in the saddle, behind plates of steel, and with a weapon that hath overturned even Alonzo de Ojedo!"

. "Hast thou truly brought away with thee the princess thou hast named?" asked Mercedes, earnestly.

"I swear to it, Señora and Señorita, illustrious ladies both, by the holy mass, and all the saints in the calendar! A princess, moreover, surpassing in beauty the daughters of our own blessed queen, if the fair ladies who passed out of this room, even now, are they, as I suspect"

"Out upon thee, knave!" cried the indignant Beatriz. "I will no more of this, and marvel that my nephew should have employed one of so loose a tongue on any of his errands. Go to, and learn discretion ere the morning, or the favour of even thy admiral will not save thy bones. Mercedes, we will seek our rest—the hour is late."

Sancho was immediately left alone, and in a minute a page appeared to show him to the place where he was to pass the night. The old mariner had grumbled a little to himself, concerning the spirit of Don Luis's aunt, counted

anew his gold, and was about to take possession of his pallet, when the same page reappeared to summon him to another interview. Sancho, who knew little distinction between night and day, made no objections, especially when he was told that his presence was required by the lovely Señorita, whose gentle tremulous voice had so much interested him in the late interview. Mercedes received her rude guest in a small saloon of her own, after having parted from her guardian for the night. As he entered, her face was flushed, her eye bright, and her whole demeanour, to one more expert in detecting female emotions, would have betrayed intense anxiety.

"Thou hast had a long and weary journey, Sancho," said our heroine, when alone with the seaman, "and I pray thee accept this gold, as a small proof of the interest with which I have heard the great tidings of which thou hast been the bearer."

"Señorita!" exclaimed Sancho, affecting indifference to the doblas that fell into his hand — "I hope you do not think me mercenary? The honour of being the messenger, and of being admitted to converse with such illustrious ladies, more than pays me for any thing I could do."

"Still, thou may'st need money for thy wants, and wilt not refuse that which a lady offereth."

"On that ground, I would accept it, Done Senorita, even were it twice as much."

So saying, Sancho placed the money, with a suitable resignation, by the side of that which he had previously received by order of the queen. Mercedes now found herself in the situation that they who task their powers too much are often fated to endure; in other words, now she had at command the means of satisfying her own doubts, she hesitated about using them.

"Sancho," Mercedes at length commenced, thou hast been with the Señor Colon throughout this great and extraordinary voyage, and must know much that it will be curious for us, who have lived quietly in Spain, to hear. Is all thou hast said about the princes and princesses true?"

"As true, Secorita, as such things need be for a history. Mass!— Any one who hath been in a battle, or seen any other great adventure, and then cometh to hear it read of afterwards, will soon learn to understand the difference between the thing itself, and the history that may be given of it. Now I was——"

"Never mind any other adventures, good Sancho; tell me only of this. Are there really a Prince Mattinao, and a Princess Ozema his sister, and have both accompanied the Admiral to Spain!"

"I said not that, beautiful Señorita, for Don Mattinao remained behind to rule his people. It is only his handsome sister, who hath followed Don Christopher and Don Luis de Palos."

"Followed!—Do the Admiral and the Conde de Llera possess such influence over royal ladies, as to induce them to abandon their native country and to follow them to a foreign land!"

" Ay, Señorita, that might seem out of rule

in Castile, or Portugal, or even in France. But Hayti is not yet a Christian country, and a princess there may not be more than a noble lady in Castile, and, in the way of wardrobe, perhaps not even as much. Still, a princes is a princess, and a handsome princess is a handsome princess. Doña Ozema, here, is a worderful creature, and beginneth already to prattle your pure Castilian, an' she had been brought up at Toledo, or Burgos. But Don Luis is a most encouraging master, and no doubt made great head-way during the time he was living in her palace, as it might be alone with her, because that incarnate devil Don Caonabo came down with his followers to seize the lady."

" Is this lady a Christian princess, Sancho?"

"Heaven bless your own pure soul, Doña Señorita, she can boast of but little in that way; still she hath made something of a beginning, as I see she now weareth a cross—one small in size, it is true, but precious in material, as, indeed, it ought to be, seeing that it is a present from one as noble and rich as the Count of Llera."

"A cross, say'st thou, Sancho!" interrupted Mercedes, almost gasping for breath, yet so far abduing her feelings as to prevent the old seaman from detecting them; "hath Don Luis succeeded in inducing her to accept of a cross?"

"That hath he, Senorita — one of precious tones, that he once wore at his own neck."

"Know'st thou the stones? -- was it of turquoise, embellished with the finest gold?"

"For the gold I can answer, lady, though my learning hath never reached as high as the precious stones. The heavens of Hayti, however, are not bluer than the stones of that cross. Dona Ozema calls it "Mercedes," by which I understand that she looketh for the mercies of the crucifixion to help her benighted soul."

"Is this cross, then, held so common, that it with gotten to be the subject of discourse even for men of thy class?"

"Hearkee, Señorita; a man like me is more valued, on board a caravel, in a tossing sea, than he is like to be here, in Barcelona, on colid ground. We went to Cipango to set up crosses, and to make Christians; so that all

hath been in character. As for the lady Ozema, she taketh more notice of me than of another, as I was in the battle that rescued her from Caomabo, and so she showed me the cross the day we anchored in the Tagus, or just before the Admiral ordered me to bring his letter to her Highness. Then it was that she kissed the cross, and held it to her heart, and said it was 'Mercedes.'"

"This is most strange, Sancho! Hath this princess attendants, befitting her rank and dignity?"

"You forget, Señorita, that the Niña is but a small craft, as her name signifieth, and there would be no room for a large train of lords and ladies. Don Christopher and Don Luis are honourable enough to attend on any princess; and for the rest, the Doña Ozema must wait until our gracious queen can command her a retinue befitting her birth. Besides, my lady, these Haytian dames are simpler than our Spanish nobles, half of them thinking clothes of no great use in that mild climate."

Mercedes looked offended, and incredulous; but her curiosity and interest were too active to permit her to send the man away without further question.

"And Don Luis de Bobadilla was ever with the Admiral?" she said, "ever ready to support bim, and foremost in all hazards?"

"Señorita, you describe the count as faithfully as if you had been present from first to last. Had you but seen him dealing out his blows upon Caonabo's followers, and the manner in which he kept them all at bay, with the Doña Ozema near him, behind the rocks, it would have drawn tears of admiration from your own lovely eyes."

"The Doña Ozema near him — behind rocks
— and assailants held at bay!"

"Si, Señora: you repeat it all like a book. It was much as you say, though the Lady Omeza did not content herself with being behind the rocks, for, when the arrows came thickest, she rushed before the count, compelling the enemy to withhold, lest they should slay the very prize they were battling for; thereby saving the life of her knight."

"Saving his life!—the life of Luis — of Don Luis de Bobadilla — an Indian princess!" "It is just as you say, and a most noble girl she is, asking pardon for speaking so light of one of her high rank. Time and again, since that day, hath the young count told me, that the arrows came in such clouds, that his honour might have been tarnished by a retrest, or his life been lost, but for the timely resolution of the Doña Ozema. She is a rare creature, Señorita, and you will love her as a sister when you come to see and know her."

"Sancho," said our heroine, blushing like the dawn, "thou said'st that the Conde de Llerz bade thee speak of him to his aunt; did he mention no one else?"

- "No one, Señorita."
- "Art certain, Sancho? Bethink thee well—did he mention no other name to thee?"
- "Not that I can swear. It is true, that either he, or old Diego, the helmsman, spoke of one Clara that keepeth an hosteria, here in Barcelona, as a place famous for its wine; but I think it more likely to have been Diego than the count, as one thinketh much of these matters, and the other would not be apt to know aught of Clara."

Thou canst retire, Sancho," said Mercedes, faint voice. "We will say more to thee in morning."

Sancho was not sorry to be dismissed, and he dily returned to his pallet, little dreaming of mischief he had done by the mixture of the and exaggeration that he had been remaining.

## CHAPTER VII.

"Mac-Homer, too, in prose or song,
By the state-papers of Buffon,
To deep researches led;
A Gallo-Celtic scheme may botch,
To prove the Ourang race were Scotch,
Who from the Highlands fled."
LORD JOHN TOWNSHEND.

The intelligence of the return of Columbus, and of the important discoveries he had made, spread through Europe like wild-fire. It soon got to be, in the general estimation, the great event of the age. For several years afterwards, or until the discovery of the Pacific by Balbos, it was believed that the Indies had been reached by the western passage; and of course the problem of the earth's spherical shape was held to be solved by actual experiment. The transactions of the voyage, the wonders seen, the fertility of the soil of the East, the softness of its climate, its treasures in gold, spices, and pearls,

and the curious things that the Admiral had brought as proofs of his success, were all the themes of the hour. Men never wearied in discussing the subjects. For many centuries had the Spaniards been endeavouring to expel the Moors from the Peninsula; but, as that much-desired event had been the result of time and a protracted struggle, even its complete success seemed tame and insignificant compared with the sudden brilliancy that shone around the western discoveries. In a word, the pious rejoiced in the hope of spreading the Gospel; the avaricious feasted their imaginations on unsold hoards of gold; the politic calculated the merease of the power of Spain; the scientific exulted in the triumph of mind over prejudice and ignorance, while they hoped for still greater eccessions of knowledge; and the enemies of Spain wondered, and deferred, even while they pavied.

The first few days that succeeded the arrival of Columbus's courier, were days of delight and curiosity. Answers were sent soliciting his early presence, high honours were proffered to him,

ation cease until he left Spain, in command of the second expedition to the East, as the voyage was then termed.

A few days previously to the arrival of the Admiral at court, Don Luis de Bobadilla suddenly appeared in Barcelona. On ordinary occasions, the movements of one of the rank and peculiarities of the young grandce would have afforded a topic for the courtiers, that would not soon have been exhausted, but the all-engrossing theme of the great voyage afforded him a screen. His presence, however, could not escape notice; and it was whispered, with the usual smiles and shrugs, that he had entered the port in a caravel, coming from the Levant; and it was one of the received pleasantries of the hour to say, in an under tone, that the young Conde de Llera had also made the eastern voyage. All this gave our hero little concern, and he was soon pursuing his ordinary life, when near the persons of the sovereigns. The day that Columbus was received in state, he was present in the hall, attired in the richest vestments, and no noble

of Spain did more credit to his lineage, or his condition, than Don Luis, by his mien and carriage. It was remarked that Isabella smiled on him, during the pageant; but the head of more than one wary observer was shaken, as is owner remarked how grave the queen's favourite appeared, for an occasion so joyous; a fact that was attributed to the unworthy pursuits of her truant nephew. No one, that day, gazed at Luis with more delight than Sancho, who lingered at Barcelona to share in the honours of his chief, and who, in virtue of his services, was permitted to take his place among the courtiers themselves. Not a little admiration was excited by the manner in which he used the novel weed, called tobacco; and some fifteen or twenty of his neighbours were navseated by their efforts to emulate his indulgence and satisfaction. One of his exploits was of a character so unusual, and so well illustrates the feeling of the hour, that it may be well to record it in detail.

The reception was over, and Sancho was quitting the hall with the rest of the crowd,

when he was accosted by a man apparently of forty, well attired, and of agreeable manner, who desired the honour of his presence at a slight entertainment, of which several had been prepared for the Admiral and his friends. Sancho, nothing loth, the delights of distinction being yet so novel, cheerfully complied, and he was quickly led to a room of the palace, where he found a party of some twenty young nobles assembled to do him honour; for happy was he that day in Barcelona who could get even one of the meanest of Columbus's followers to accept of his homage. No sooner did the two enter the room, than the young Castilian lords crowded around them, covering Sancho with protestations of admiration, and addressing eager questions, a dozen at a time, to his companion, whom they styled " Señor Pedro"- " Señor Martir," and occasionally "Señor Pedro Martir." It is scarcely necessary to add, that this person was the historian who has become known to us of these latter days as " Peter Martyr," an Italian, to whose care and instruction Isabella had intrusted

most of the young nobles of the court. The present interview had been got up to indulge the natural curiosity of the youthful lords, and Sancho had been chosen for the occasion, on the principle that when the best is denied us, we must be content to accept information of an inferior quality.

Martyr, as soon as he could find an opportunity to speak, "since my success surpasseth our own hopes. As for the Liguirian himself, and all of high condition about him, they are in the hands of the most illustrious of Spain, for this day; but here is a most worthy pilot, no doubt the second in authority on board one of the caravels, who consenteth to do us honour, and to partake of our homely cheer. I drew him from a crowd of applicants, and have not yet had an opportunity to inquire his name, which he is about to give us of his own accord."

Sancho never wanted for self-possession, and had far too much mother-wit to be either clownish or offensively vulgar, though the reader is not now to be told that he was

neither qualified to be an academician, nor had the most profound notions of natural philosophy. He assumed an air of suitable dignity, therefore, and, somewhat practised in his new vocation by the thousand interrogatories he had answered in the last month, he disposed himself to do credit to the information of a man who had visited the Indies.

"I am called Sancho Mundo, Señores, at your service, —sometimes Sancho of the Ship-Yard-Gate, though I would prefer now to be called Sancho of the Indies, unless, indeed, it should suit his excellency Don Christopher to take that appellation—his claim being somewhat better than mine."

Here several protested that his claims were of the highest order; and then followed sundry introductions to Sancho of the Ship-Yard-Gate, of several young men of the first families in Castile; for, though the Spaniards have not the same mania for this species of politeness as the Americans, the occasion was one in which native feeling got the ascendancy of conventional reserve. After this ceremony, and the

Mendozas, Guzmans, Cerdas, and Toledos present felt honoured in knowing this humble seaman, the whole party repaired to the banqueting-room, where a table was spread that did credit to the cooks of Barcelona. During the repast, although the curiosity of the young men made some inroads on their breeding is this particular, no question could induce Sancho to break in upon the duty of the moment, for which he entertained a sort of religious veneration. Once, when pushed a little more closely than common, he laid down his knife and fork, and made the following solemn reply:—

"Señores," he said, "I look upon food as a gift from God to man, and hold it to be irreverent to converse much, when the bounties of the table invite us to do homage to this great dispenser. Don Christopher is of this way of thinking, I know, and all his followers imitate their beloved and venerated chief. As soon as I am ready to converse, Señores Don Hidalgos, you shall be told of it, and then God help the ignorant and silly!"

After this admonition, there remained no-

thing to be said until Sancho's appetite was satisfied, when he drew a little back from the table, and announced his readiness to proceed.

"I profess to very little learning, Señor Pedro Martir," he said; "but what I have seen I have seen, and that which is known, is as well known by a mariner, as by a doctor of Salamanca. Ask your questions, then, o' heaven's sake, and expect such answers as a poor but honest man can give."

The learned Peter Martyr was fain to make the best of his subject; for at that moment, any information that came from what might be termed first hands, was greedily received; he proceeded, therefore, to his inquiries as simply and as directly as he had been invited to do so.

"Well, Señor," commenced the man of learning, "we are willing to obtain knowledge on any terms. Prithee, tell us, at once, which of all the wonderful things that you witnessed on this voyage, bath made the deepest impression on your mind, and striketh you as the most remarkable?"

"I know nothing to compare with the

whiffling of the north star," said Sancho, promptly. "That star hath always been esteemed among us seamen as being immovable as the cathedral of Seville; but, in this voyage, it hath been seen to change its place, with the inconstancy of the winds."

"That is indeed miraculous!" exclaimed Peter Martyr, who scarcely knew how to take the intelligence. "Perhaps there is some mistake, Master Sancho, and you are not accustomed to sidereal investigations."

"Ask Don Christopher, when the phemomerthon, as the admiral called it, was first observed; we talked the matter over together, and came to the conclusion, that nothing in this world was as permanent as it seemed to be Depend on it, Señor Don Pedro, the north star flits about like a weathercock."

"I shall inquire into this of the illustrious Admiral; but, next to this star, Master Sancho, what deem you most worthy of observation? I speak now of ordinary things, leaving science to future discussion."

This was too grave a question to be lightly

answered, and while Sancho was cogitating the matter, the door opened, and Luis de Bobadilla entered the room, in a blaze of manly grace and rich attire. A dozen voices uttered his name, and Peter Martyr rose to receive him, with a manner in which kindness of feeling was blended with reproof.

"I asked this honour, Señor Conde," he said, "though you have now been beyond my counsel and control some time, for it appeared to me that one fond of voyages as yourself, might find a useful lesson, as well as enjoy a high satisfaction, in listening to the wonders of an expedition as glorious as this of Colon's. This worthy seaman, a pilot, no doubt much confided in by the Admiral, bath consented to share in our poor hospitalities on this memorable day, and is about to give us many interesting facts and incidents of the great adventure. Master Sancho Mundo, this is Don Luis de Bobadilla, Conde de Llera, a grandee of high lineage, and one that is not unknown to the seas, having often traversed them in his own person."

Gold is not wanting, and it seemeth to me passing singular that a people should possess gold, and not bethink them of the convenience of striking doblas, or some similar coin."

Peter Martyr and his young pupils laughed at this sally, and then the subject was pushed in another form.

"Passing by this question, which belongeth rather to the policy of states than to natural phenomena," continued Peter Martyr, " what most struck you as remarkable, in the way of human nature?"

"In that particular, Señor, I think the island of the women may be set down as the most extraordinary of all the phernomerthons we fell in with. I have known women shut themselves up in convents; and men too; but never did I hear, before this voyage, of either shutting themselves up in islands!"

"And is this true!" inquired a dozen voices

"did you really meet with such an island,
Señor?"

" I believe we saw it at a distance, Señores,

would not go; but we had much information touching them, and by the nearest calculation I could make, the consumption of men in the island of Bohio must be about equal to that of beeves in Spain.

The speaker was interrupted by twenty exclamations of disgust, and Peter Martyr shook his head like one who distrusted the truth of the account. Still, as he had not expected any very profound philosophy, or deep learning, in one of Sancho's character, he pursued the conversation.

- "Know you any thing of the rare birds the Admiral exhibited to their Highnesses to-day?" he asked.
- "Señor, I am well acquainted with several, more particularly with the parrots. They are sensible birds, and I doubt not might answer some of the questions that are put to me by many here, in Barcelona, to their perfect satisfaction."
- "Thou art a wag, I see, Señor Sancho, and lovest thy joke," answered the man of learning, with a smile. "Give way to thy fancy, and if

thou can'st not improve us with thy science, at least amuse us with thy conceits."

"San Pedro knows that I would do any thing to oblige you, Señores; but I was born with such a love of truth in my heart, that I know not how to embellish. What I see I believe, and having been in the Indies, I cannot shut my eyes to their wonders. There was the sea of weeds, which was no every-day miracle, since I make no doubt that the devils piled all these plants on the water to prevent us from carrying the cross to the poor heathers who dwell on the other side of them. We got through that sea more by our prayers, than by means of the winds."

The young men looked at Peter Martyr, we ascertain how he received this theory, and Peter Martyr, if tinctured with the superstition of the age, was not disposed to swallow all the it pleased Sancho to assert, even though the latter had made a voyage to the Indies.

"Since you manifest so much curiosity, Se . nores, on the subject of Colon, now admiral of the Ocean Sea, by their Highnesses' honour

able appointment, I will, in a measure, relieve your minds on the subject, by recounting what I know," said Luis, speaking calmly, but with dignity. "Ye know that I was much with Don Christopher before he sailed, and that I had some little connexion with bringing him back to Santa Fé, even when he had left the place, as was supposed for the last time. This intimacy hath been renewed since the arrival of the Great Genoese at Barcelona, and hours have we passed together in private, discoursing on the events of the last few months. What I have thus learned I am ready to impart, if ye will do me the grace to listen."

The whole company giving an eager assent, Luis now commenced a general narrative of the voyage, detailing all the leading circumstances of interest, and giving the reasons that were most in favour at the time, concerning the different phenomena that had perplexed the adventurers. He spoke more than an hour; proceeding consecutively from island to island, and dilating on their productions, imaginary and real. Much that he related proceeded

from the misconceptions of the Admiral, and misinterpretations of the signs and language of the Indians, as a matter of course; but it was all told clearly, in elegant if not in elequent language, and with a singular air of truth. In short, our hero palmed upon his audience the results of his own observation, as the narrative of the Admiral, and more than once was he interrupted by bursts of admiration at the widness and graphic beauties of his descriptions. Even Sancho listened with delight, and when the young man concluded, he rose from his chair, and exclaimed heartily—

"Señores, you may take all this as so much gospel! Had the noble Señor witnessed himself that which he hath so well described, it could not have been truer, and I look on myself to be particularly fortunate to have heard this history of the voyage, which henceforth shall be my history, word for word; for as my patron saint shall remember me, nought else will I tell to the gossips of Moguer, when I get back to that blessed town of my child-hood."

Sancho's influence was much impaired by the effects of Luis's narrative, which Peter Martyr pronounced to be one that would have done credit to a scholar who had accompanied the expedition. A few appeals were made to the old seaman, to see if he would corroborate the statements he had just heard, but his protestations became so much the louder in behalf of the accuracy of the account.

Conde de Llera obtained by this little deception. To be able to repeat, with accuracy and effect, language that was supposed to have fallen from the lips of Columbus, was a sort of illustration; and Peter Martyr, who justly enjoyed a high reputation for intelligence, was heard sounding the praises of our hero in all places, his young pupils echoing his words with the ardour and imitation of youth! Such, indeed, was the vast reputation obtained by the Genoese, that one gained a species of reflected remown by being thought to live in his confidence, and a thousand follies of the Count of Llera, real or imaginary, were forgotten in the

fact that the Admiral had deemed him worthy of being the repository of facts and feelings such as he had related. As Luis, moreover, was seen to be much in the company of Don Christopher, the world was very willing to give the young man credit for qualities that, by some unexplained circumstance, had hitherto escaped its notice. In this manner did Luis de Bobadilla reap some advantages, of a public character, from his resolution and enterprise, although vastly less than would have attended an open admission of all that occurred. How far, and in what manner, these qualities availed him in his suit with Mercedes, will appear in our subsequent pages.

## CHAPTER VIII.

\*\* Each look, each motion, waked a new-born grace, That o'er her form its transient glory cast; Some lovelier wonder soon usurp'd the place, Chased by a charm still loveher than the last."
Mason.

The day of the reception of Columbus at Barcelona had been one of tumultuous feelings, and of sincere delight, with the ingenuous and pure-minded Queen of Castile. She had been the moving spirit of the enterprise, as it was connected with authority and means, and never was a sovereign more amply rewarded, by a consciousness of the magnitude of the results that followed her well-meant and zealous efforts.

When the excitement and bustle of the day were over, Isabella returned to her closet, and there, as was usual with her on all great occasions, she poured out her thankfulness on her knees, entreating the Divine Providence to sustain her

beamed with the ennobling hopes of religious enthusiasm. Ferdinand was struck with this little change, and he stood admiring her, for a minute, in silence, after he had closed the door.

"Is not this a most wonderful reward, for efforts so small, my husband and love!" exclaimed the queen, who fancied the king's thoughts similar to her own; "a new empire thus cheaply purchased, with riches that the imagination cannot tell, and millions of souls to be redeemed from eternal woe, by means of a grace that must be as unexpected to themselves, as the knowledge of their existence has been to us!"

"Ever thinking, Isabella, of the welfare of souls! But thou art right; for what are the pomps and glories of the world to the hopes of salvation, and the delights of heaven! I confess Colon hath much exceeded all my hopes, and raised such a future for Spain, that the mind scarce knoweth where to place limits to its pictures."

- "Think of the millions of poor Indians that may live to bless our sway, and to feel the influence and consolations of holy church!"
- "I trust that our kinsman and neighbour, Dom Joao, will not give us trouble in this matter. Your Portuguese have so keen an appetite for discoveries, that they little relish the success of other powers; and it is said many dangerous and wicked proposals were made to the king, even while our caravels lay in the Tagus."
- "Colon assureth me, Fernando, that he doubteth if these Indians have any religious creed, so that our ministers will have no prejudices to encounter, in presenting to their simple minds the sublime truths of the gospel!"
- "No doubt the Admiral hath fully weighed these matters. It is his opinion, that the island he hath called Española wanteth but little of being of the full dimensions of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Granada, and indeed of all our possessions within the peninsula!"
- "Didst thou attend to what he said, touching the gentleness and mildness of the inhabit-

ants? And wert thou not struck with the simple, confiding aspects of those he hath brought with him? Such a people may readily be brought, first, as is due, to worship the one true and living God, and next, to regard their sovereigns as kind and benignant parents."

"Authority can ever make itself respected; and Don Christopher hath assured me, in a private conference, that a thousand tried lances would overrun all that eastern region. We must make early application to the Holy Father to settle such limits between us and Don John as may prevent disputes, hereafter, touching our several interests. I have already spoken to the cardinal on this subject, and he flattereth me with the hope of having the ear of Alexander."

"I trust that the means of disseminating the faith of the cross will not be overlooked in the negotiation; for it paineth me to find churchmen treating of worldly things, to the utter neglect of those of their Great Master."

Don Ferdinand regarded his wife intently for an instant, without making any reply. He

perceived, as often happened in questions of policy, that their feelings were not exactly attuned, and he had recourse to an allusion that seldom failed to draw the thoughts of Isabella from their loftier aspirations to considerations more worldly, when rightly applied.

"Thy children, Doña Isabella, will reap a goodly heritage by the success of this, our latest and greatest stroke of policy! Thy dominions and mine will henceforth descend in common to the same heir; then this marriage in Portugal may open the way to new accessions of territory; Granada is already secured to thine by our united arms; and here hath Providence opened the way to an empire in the east, that promiseth to outdo all that hath yet been performed in Europe."

"Are not my children thine, Fernando? Can good happen to one, without its equally befalling the other? I trust they will learn to understand why so many new subjects, and such wide territories, are added to their possessions, and will ever remain true to their highest and first duty, that of spreading the gospel,

that the sway of the one Catholic church may the more speedily be accomplished."

"Still it may be necessary to secure advantages that are offered in a worldly shape, by worldly means."

"Thou sayest true, my lord; and it is the proper care of loving parents to look well to the interest of their offspring in this, as in all other particulars."

Isabella now lent a more willing ear to the politic suggestions of her consort, and they passed an hour in discussing some of the important measures that it was thought their joint interests required should be immediately attended to. After this Ferdinand saluted his wife affectionately, and withdrew to his own cabinet, to labour, as usual, until his frame demanded rest.

Isabella sate musing for a few minutes after the king had retired, and then she took a light and proceeded through certain private passages, with which she was familiar, to the apartment of her daughters. Here she spent an hour, indulging in the affections and discharging the each in turn, she gave her blessings, and left the place in the same simple manner as she had entered. Instead, however, of returning to her own part of the palace, she pursued her way in an opposite direction, until, reaching a private door, she gently tapped. A voice within bade her enter, and complying, the Queen of Castile found herself alone with her old and tried friend the Marchioness of Moya. A quiet gesture forbade all the usual testimonials of respect, and knowing her mistress's wishes in this particular, the hostess received her illustrious guest, much as she would have received an intimate of her own rank in life.

"We have had so busy and joyful a day, daughter-marchioness," the queen commenced, quietly setting down the little silver lamp she carried, "that I had near forgotten a duty which ought not to be overlooked. Thy nephew, the Count de Llera, hath returned to court, bearing himself as modestly and as prudently as if he had no share in the glory of this great success of Colon's."

"Señora, Luis is here, but whether prudent modest, I leave for others, who may be less partial, to say."

and a young mind might be pardoned some exultation at such a result. But I have come to speak of Don Luis and thy ward. Now that thy nephew hath given this high proof of his perseverance and courage, there can remain no longer any reason for forbidding their union. Thou knowest that I hold the pledged word of Doña Mercedes, not to marry without my content, and this night will I make her happy as I feel myself, by leaving her mistress of her own wishes; nay, by letting her know that I desire to see her Countess of Llera, and that right speedily."

"Your Highness is all goodness to me and mine," replied the marchioness, coldly. "Mercedes ought to feel deeply grateful that her royal mistress bath a thought for her welfare, when her mind hath so many greater concerns to occupy it."

"It is that, my friend, that hath brought me

hither at this late hour. My soul is truly burthened with gratitude, and ere I sleep, were it possible, I would fain make all as blessed as I feel myself. Where is thy ward?"

- "She left me for the night, but as your Highness entered. I will summon her to hear your pleasure."
- "We will go to her, Beatriz; tidings such as I bring should not linger on weary feet."
- "It is her duty, and it would be her pleasure, to pay all respect, Señora."
- "I know that well, marchioness, but it is my pleasure to bear this news myself," interrupted the queen, leading the way to the door. "Show thou the way, which is better known to thee than to another. We go with little state and ceremony, as thou seest, like Colon going forth to explore his unknown seas, and we go bearers of tidings as grateful to thy ward, as those the Genoese bore to the benighted natives of Cipango. These corridors are our trackless seas, and all these intricate passages the hidden ways we are to explore."

"Heaven grant your Highness make not some discovery as astounding as that which the Genoese hath just divulged! For myself, I scarce know whether to believe all things, or to grant faith to none."

"I wonder not at thy surprise; it is a feeling that hath overcome all others, through the late extraordinary events," answered the queen, evidently misconceiving the meaning of her friend's words. "But we have still another pleasure in store: that of witnessing the joy of a pure female heart which hath had its trials, and which hath borne them as became a Christian maiden."

Doña Beatriz sighed heavily, but she made no answer. By this time they were crossing the little saloon in which Mercedes was permitted to receive her female acquaintances, and were near the door of her chamber. Here they met a maid, who hastened onward to inform her mistress of the visit she was about to receive. Isabella was accustomed to use a mother's liberties with those she loved, and opening the door, without ceremony, she stood before our heroine, ere the latter could advance to meet her.

"Daughter," commenced the queen, seating herself, and smiling benignantly on the startled girl, "I have come to discharge a solemn duty. Kneel thou here, at my feet, and listen to thy sovereign as thou wouldst listen to a mother."

Mercedes gladly obeyed, for, at that moment, any thing was preferable to being required to speak. When she had knelt, the queen passed an arm affectionately round her neck, and drew her closer to her person, until, by a little gentle violence, the face of Mercedes was hid in the folds of Isabella's robe.

"I have all reason to extol thy faith and duty, child," said the queen, as soon as this little arrangement, to favour the feelings of Mercedes, had been considerately made; "thou hast not forgotten thy promise, in aught; and my object, now, is to leave thee mistress of thine own inclinations, and to remove all impediments to their exercise. Thou hast no

longer any pledge with thy sovereign; for, one who hath manifested so much discretion and delicacy, may be surely trusted with her own happiness."

Mercedes continued silent, though Isabella fancied that she felt a slight shudder passing convulsively through her delicate frame.

"No answer, daughter?—Is it more preferable to leave another arbitress of thy fate, than to exercise that office for thyself? Well, then, as thy sovereign and parent, I will substitute command for consent, and tell thee it is my wish and desire that thou becomest, as speedily as shall comport with propriety and thy high station, the wedded wife of Don Luis de Bobadilla, Conde de Llera."

"No—no—no—Señora—never—never—"
murmured Mercedes, her voice equally stifled
by her emotions, and by the manner in which
she had buried her face in the dress of the
queen.

Isabella looked at the Marchioness of Moya in wonder. Her countenance did not express either displeasure or resentment, for she too well knew the character of our beroine to suspect caprice, or any weak prevarication in a matter that so deeply touched the feelings; and the concern she felt was merely overshadowed at the suddenness of the intelligence, by a feeling of ungovernable surprise.

- "Canst thou explain this, Beatriz?" the Queen at length inquired. "Have I done harm, where I most intended good? I am truly unfortunate, for I appear to have deeply wounded the heart of this child, at the very moment I fancied I was conferring supreme happiness."
- "No—no—no—Señora," again murmured Mercedes, clinging convulsively to the queen's knees. "Your Highness hath wounded no one—would wound no one—can wound no one—you are all gracious goodness and thoughtfulness."
- "Beatriz, I look to thee for the explanation. Hath ought justifiable occurred to warrant this change of feeling?"
- "I fear, dearest Señora, that the feelings continue too much as formerly, and that the

change is not in this young and unpractised heart, but in the fickle inclinations of man."

A flash of womanly indignation darted from the usually serene eyes of the queen, and her form assumed all of its native majesty.

"Can this be true?" she exclaimed. "Would a subject of Castile dare thus to trifle with his sovereign — thus to trifle with one, sweet and pure as this girl — thus to trifle with his faith with God? If the reckless conde thinketh to do these acts of wrongfulness with impunity, let him look to it. Shall I punish him that merely depriveth his neighbour of some paltry piece of silver, and let him escape who woundeth the soul? I wonder at thy calmness, daughtermarchioness; thou, who art so wont to let an honest indignation speak out in the just language of a fearless and honest spirit."

"Alas! Señora, my beloved mistress, my feelings have had vent already, and nature will no more. The boy, moreover, is my brother's son, and when I would fain arouse a resentment against him, such as befitteth his offence, the image of that dear brother, whose very

picture he is, hath arisen to my mind in a way to weaken all its energy."

"This is most unusual! A creature so fair
— so young — so noble — so rich — every way
so excellent, to be so soon forgotten! Canst
thou account for it by any wandering inclination, Lady of Moya?"

Isabella spoke musingly, and, as one of her high rank is apt to overlook minor considerations, when the feelings are strongly excited, she did not remember that Mercedes was a listener. The convulsive shudder that again shook the frame of our heroine, however, did not fail to remind her of this fact, and the queen could not have pressed the Princess Juana more fondly to her heart, than she now drew the yielding form of our heroine.

"What would you, Señora?" returned the Marchioness, bitterly. "Luis, thoughtless and unprincipled boy as he is, hath induced a youthful Indian princess to abandon home and friends, under the pretence of swelling the triumph of the Admiral, but really, in obedience to a wandering fancy, and in submission to those

evil caprices that make men what in sooth they are, and which so often render unhappy women their dupes and their victims."

- "An Indian princess, say'st thou? The Admiral made one of that rank known to us, but she was already a wife, and far from being one to rival Doña Mercedes of Valverde."
- "Ah! dearest Señora, she of whom you speak will not compare with her I mean—Ozema—for so is the Indian lady called—Ozema is a different being, and is not without high claims to personal beauty. Could mere personal appearances justify the conduct of the boy, he would not be altogether without excuse."
  - " How knowest thou this, Beatriz?"
- "Because, your Highness, Luis hath brought her to the palace, and she is, at this moment, in these very apartments. Mercedes hath received her like a sister, even while the stranger hath unconsciously crushed her heart."
- "Here, say'st thou, marchioness? Then can there be no vicious union between the thoughtless young man and the stranger. Thy

nephew would not thus presume to offend virtue and innocence."

- "Of that we complain not, Señora. Tis the boyish inconstancy and thoughtless cruelty of the Count, that hath awakened my feelings against him. Never have I endeavoured to influence my ward to favour his suit, for I would not that they should have it in their power to say I sought a union so honourable and advantageous to our house; but now do I most earnestly desire her to steel her noble heart to his unworthiness."
- "Ah! Señora my guardian," murmured Mercedes, "Luis is not so very culpable. Ozema's beauty, and my own want of the means to keep him true, are alone to blame."
- "Ozema's beauty!" slowly repeated the queen. "Is this young Indian, then, so very perfect, Beatriz, that thy ward need fear or envy her? I did not think that such a being lived."

Your Highness knoweth how it is with men. They love novelties, and are most captivated with the freshest faces. San Iago! — Andres de Cabrera hath caused me to know this, though it were a crime to suppose any could teach this hard lesson to Isabella of Trastamara."

"Restrain thy strong and impetuous feelings, daughter marchioness," returned the queen, glancing her eye at the bowed form of Mercedes, whose head was now buried in her lap; "truth seldom asserts its fullest power when the heart is overflowing with feeling. Don Andres hath been a loyal subject, and doth justice to thy merit; and, as to my Lord the King, he is the father of my children, as well as thy sovereign. But, touching this Ozema—can I see her, Beatriz?"

"You have only to command, Señora, to see whom you please. But Ozema is no doubt at hand, and can be brought into your presence as soon as it may please your Highness to order it done."

"Nay, Beatriz, if she be a princess, and a stranger in the kingdom, there is a consideration due to her rank and to her position. Let Doña Mercedes go and prepare her to receive us I will visit her in her own apartment. The

hour is late, but she will overlook the want of ceremony in the desire to do her service."

Mercedes did not wait a second bidding, but rising from her knees, she hastened to do as the queen suggested. Isabella and the marchioness were silent some little time, when left to themselves; then the former, as became her rank, opened the discourse.

"It is remarkable, Beatriz, that Colon should not have spoken to me of this princess," she said. "One of her condition ought not to have entered Spain with so little ceremony."

"The Admiral hath deemed her the chosen subject of Luis's care, and hath left her to be presented to your Highness by my recreant nephew. Ah, Señora! is it not wonderful, that one like Mercedes could be so soon supplanted by a half-naked, unbaptized, benighted being, on whom the church hath never yet smiled, and whose very soul may be said to be in jeopardy of instantaneous condemnation?"

"That soul must be cared for, Beatriz, and that right quickly. Is the princess really of

sufficient beauty to supplant a creature as lovely as the Doña Mercedes?"

"It is not that, Señora,—it is not that. But men are fickle,—and they so love novelties. Then is the modest restraint of cultivated manners less winning to them than the freedom of those who deem even clothes superfluous. I mean not to question the modesty of Ozema; for, according to her habits, she seemeth irreproachable in this respect; but the ill-regulated fancy of a thoughtless boy may find a momentary attraction in her unfettered conduct and half-attired person, that is wanting to the air and manners of a high-born Spanish damsel, who hath been taught rigidly to respect herself and her sex."

"This may be true, as touching the vulgar, Beatriz; but such unworthy motives can never influence the Conde de Llera. If thy nephew hath really proved the recreant thou supposest, this Indian princess must be of more excellence than we have thought."

" Of that, Señora, you can soon judge for

yourself; here is the maiden of Mercedes to inform us that the Indian is ready to receive the honour that your Highness intendeth."

Our heroine had prepared Ozema to meet the queen. By this time, the young Haytian had caught so many Spanish words, that verbal communication with her was far from difficult, though she still spoke in the disconnected and abrupt manner of one to whom the language She understood perfectly that she was new. was to meet that beloved sovereign, of whom Luis and Mercedes had so often spoken with reverence; and, accustomed herself to look up to caciques greater than her brother, there was no difficulty in making her understand that the person she was now about to receive was the first of her sex in Spain. The only misconception which existed arose from the circumstance that Ozema believed Isabella to be the queen of all the Christian world, instead of being the queen of a particular country; for, in her imagination, both Luis and Mercedes were persons of royal station.

Although Isabella was prepared to see a

being of surprising perfection of form, she started with surprise, as her eye first fell on Ozema. It was not so much the beauty of the young Indian that astonished her, as the native grace of her movements, the bright and happy expression of her countenance, and the perfect self-possession of her mien and deportment. Ozema had got accustomed to a degree of dress that she would have found oppressive at Hayti; the sensitiveness of Mercedes, on the subject of female propriety, having induced her to lavish on her new friend many rich articles of attire, that singularly, though wildly, contributed to aid her charms. Still the gift of Luis was thrown over one shoulder, as the highest-prized part of her wardrobe, and the cross of Mercedes rested on her bosom, the most precious of all her ornaments.

"This is wonderful, Beatriz!" exclaimed the queen, as she stood at one side of the room, while Ozema bowed her body in graceful reverence on the other. "Can this rare being really have a soul that knoweth nought of its God and Redeemer? But let her spirit be be-

nighted as it may, there is no vice in that simple mind, or deceit in that pure heart."

- "Señora, all this is true. Spite of our causes of dissatisfaction, my ward and I both love her already, and could take her to our hearts for ever; one as a friend, and the other as a parent."
- "Princess," said the queen, advancing with quiet dignity to the spot where Ozema stood, with downcast eyes and bended body, waiting her pleasure, "thou art welcome to our dominions. The Admiral hath done well in not classing one of thy evident claims and station among those whom he hath exhibited to vulgar eyes. In this he hath shown his customary judgment, no less than his deep respect for the sacred office of sovereigns."
- "Almirante!" exclaimed Ozema, her looks brightening with intelligence, for she had long known how to pronounce the well-earned title of Columbus; "Almirante, Mercedes Isabella, Mercedes Luis, Mercedes, Señora Reyña."
  - "Beatriz, what meaneth this? Why doth

the princess couple the name of thy ward with that of Colon, with mine, and even with that of the young Count of Llera?"

"Señora, by some strange delusion, she hath got to think that Mercedes is the Spanish term for every thing that is excellent or perfect, and thus doth she couple it with all that she most desireth to praise. Your Highness must observe that she even united Luis and Mercedes, a union that we once fondly hoped might happen, but which now would seem to be impossible; and which she herself must be the last really to wish."

"Strange delusion!" repeated the queen;

"the idea hath had its birth in some particular cause, for things like this come not of accidents. Who but thy nephew, Beatriz, would know aught of thy ward; or who but he would have taught the princess to deem her very name a sign of excellence?"

"Señora!" exclaimed Mercedes, the colour mounting to her pale cheek, and joy momentarily flashing in her eyes, "can this be so?"

"Why not, daughter? We may have been

too hasty in this matter, and mistaken what are truly signs of devotion to thee, for proofs of fickleness and inconstancy."

- "Ah, Señora! but this can never be, else would not Ozema so love him."
- "How knowest thou, child, that the princes hath any other feeling for the count than that which properly belongeth to one who is grateful for his care, and for the inexpressible service of being made acquainted with the virtues of the cross? Here is some rash error, Beatriz."
- "I fear not, your Highness. Touching the nature of Ozema's feelings, there can be no misconception, since the innocent and unpractised creature hath not art sufficient to conceal them. That her heart is all Luis's, we discovered in the first few hours of our intercourse; and it is too pure, unsought, to be won. The feeling of the Indian is not merely admiration, but it is such a passionate devotion, as partaketh of the warmth of that sun which, we are told, glows with a heat so genial in her native clime."

"Could one see so much of Don Luis, Señora," added Mercedes, "under circumstances to try his martial virtues, and so long daily be in communion with his excellent heart, and not come to view him as far above all others?"

"Martial virtues—excellent heart!" slowly repeated the queen, "and yet so regardless of the wrong he doeth! He is neither knight nor cavalier worthy of the sex, if what thou thinkest be true, child."

"Nay, Señora," earnestly resumed the girl, whose diffidence was yielding to the wish to vindicate our hero, "the princess hath told us of the manner in which he rescued her from her greatest enemy and persecutor, Caonabo, a headstrong and tyrannical sovereign of her island, and of his generous self-devotion in her behalf."

"Daughter, do thou withdraw, and, first calling on Holy Maria to intercede for thee, seek the calm of religious peace and submission on thy pillow. Beatriz, I will question the princess alone."

The marchioness and Mercedes immediately

withdrew, leaving Isabella with Ozema, in possession of the room. The interview that followed lasted more than an hour, that time being necessary to enable the queen to form opinion of the stranger's explanations, with the imperfect means of communication she possessed. That Ozema's whole heart was Luis's Isabella could not doubt. Unaccustomed to conceal her preferences, the Indian girl was too unpractised to succeed in such a design, had she even felt the desire to attempt it; but, in addition to her native ingenuousness, Ozema believed that duty required her to have no concealments from the sovereign of Luis, and she laid bare her whole soul in the simplest and least disguised manner.

"Princess," said the queen, after the conversation had lasted some time, and Isabella believed herself to be in possession of the means of comprehending her companion, "I now understand your tale. Caonabo is the chief, or, if thou wilt, the king, of a country adjoining thine own; he sought thee for a wife, but being already married to more than one princess,

thou didst very properly reject his unholy proposals. He then attempted to seize thee by violence. The Conde de Llera was on a visit to thy brother at the time ——"

"Luis — Luis," the girl impatiently interrupted, in her sweet soft voice, "Luis — no Conde — Luis."

"True, princess; but the Conde de Llera and Luis de Bobadilla are one and the same person. Luis, then, if thou wilt, was present in thy palace, and he beat back the presumptuous cacique, who, not satisfied with fulfilling the law of God by the possession of one wife, impiously sought, in thy person, a second or a third, and brought thee off in triumph. Thy brother, next, requested thee to take shelter, for a time, in Spain, and Don Luis, becoming thy guardian and protector, hath brought thee hither to the care of his aunt?"

Ozema bowed her head in acknowledgment of the truth of this statement, most of which she had no difficulty in understanding, the subject having, of late, occupied so much of her "I must speak to thee with a maternal frankness, for I deem all of thy birth my children
while they dwell in my realms, and have a
right to look to me for advice and protection.
Hast thou any such love for Don Luis as would
induce thee to forget thine own country, and
to adopt his in its stead?"

"Ozema don't know what 'adopt his' means" observed the puzzled girl.

"I wish to inquire if thou wouldst consent to become the wife of Don Luis de Bohaddla?"

"Wife" and "husband" were words of which the Indian girl had early learned the signification, and she smiled guilelessly. even while she blushed, and nodded her assent.

"I am, then, to understand that thou expect'st to marry the count, for no modest young
female, like thee, would so cheerfully avow bet
preference, without having that hope upend
in her heart to something like certainty."

" Si, Señora - Ozema, Luis' wife."

"Thou meanest, princess, that Ozema ex-

pecteth shortly to wed the Count — shortly to become his wife?"

"No - no - no - Ozema now Luis' wife, Luis marry Ozema, already."

"Can this be so?" exclaimed the queen, looking steadily into the face of the beautiful Indian to ascertain if the whole were not an artful deception. But the open and innocent face betrayed no guilt, and Isabella felt compelled to believe what she had heard. In order, however, to make certain of the fact, she questioned and cross-questioned Ozema, for near half an hour longer, and always with the same result.

When the queen arose to withdraw, she kissed the princess, for so she deemed this wild creature of an unknown and novel state of society, and whispered a devout prayer for the enlightenment of her mind, and for her future peace. On reaching her own apartment, she found the Marchioness of Moya in attendance, that tried friend being unable to sleep until she had learned the impressions of her royal mistress.

"Tis even worse than we had imagined, Beatriz," said Isabella, as the other closed the door behind her. "Thine heartless, meanstant nephew hath already wedded the Indam, and she is, at this moment, his lawful wife."

"Señora, there must be some mistake me this! The rash boy would hardly dare to practise this imposition on me, and that in the very presence of Mercedes."

daughter-marchioness, than make the same disposition of one who had fewer claims on him. But there can be no mistake. I have questioned the princess closely, and no doubt remaineth in my mind, that the nuptials have been solemnized by religious rites. It is not easy to understand all she would wish to say, but that much she often and distinctly had affirmed."

"Your highness — can a Christian contract marriage with one that is yet unbaptised?"

"Certainly not, in the eye of the church, which is the eye of God. But I rather think Ozema hath received this holy rite, for she

often pointed to the cross she weareth, when speaking of the union with thy nephew. Indeed, from her allusions, I understood her to say that she became a Christian, ere she became a wife."

"And that blessed cross, Señora, was a gift of Mercedes to the reckless, fickle-minded boy; a parting gift, in which the holy symbol was intended to remind him of constancy and faith!"

"The world maketh so many inroads into the hearts of men, Beatriz, that they know not woman's reliance and woman's fidelity. But to thy knees, and bethink thee of asking for grace to sustain thy ward, in this cruel, but unavoidable extremity."

Isabella now turned to her friend, who advanced and raised the hand of her royal mistress to her lips. The queen, however, was not content with this salutation, warm as it was; passing an arm around the neck of Doña Beatriz, she drew her to her person, and imprinted a kiss on her forehead.

"Adieu, Beatrix — true friend as thou art!" she said. "If constancy bath deserted all

## MERCEDES

others, it hath still an abode in thy faithful heart."

With these words the queen and the marchioness separated, each to find her pillow, if not her repose.

## CHAPTER IX.

Now, Gondarino, what can you put on now
That may deceive us?
Have ye more strange illusions, yet more mists,
Through which the weak eye may be led to error?
What can ye say that may do satisfaction
Both for her wronged honour and your ill?

Beaumont and Fletcher.

The day which succeeded the interview related in the preceding chapter, was that which Cardinal Mendoza had selected for the celebrated banquet given to Columbus. On this occasion, most of the high nobility of the court were assembled in honour of the admiral, who was received with a distinction which fell little short of that usually devoted to crowned heads. The Genoese bore himself modestly, though nobly, in all these ceremonies; and, for the hour, all appeared to delight in doing justice to his great exploits, and to sympathise in a

success so much surpassing the general expectation. Every eye seemed rivetted on his person, every ear listened eagerly to the syllables as they fell from his lips, every voice was loud and willing in his praise.

As a matter of course, on such an occasion, Columbus was expected to give some account of his voyage and adventures. This was not an easy task, since it was virtually asserting how much his own perseverance and spirit, his sagacity and skill, were superior to the knowledge and enterprise of the age. Still the admiral acquitted himself with dextents and credit, touching principally on those heads which most redounded to the glory of Spain, and the lustre of the two crowns.

Among the guests was Luis de Bobadilla. The young man had been invited on account of his high rank, and in consideration of the confidence and familiarity with which he was evidently treated by the admiral. The friendship of Columbus was more than sufficient to erase the slightly unfavourable impressions that had been produced by Luis's early levities, and

men quietly aubmitted to the influence of the great man's example, without stopping to question the motive or the end. The consciousness of having done that which few of his station and hopes would ever dream of attempting, gave to the proud mien and handsome countenance of Luis a seriousness and elevation that had not always been seated there, and helped to sustain him in the good opinion that he had otherwise so cheaply purchased. The manner in which he had related to Peter Martyr and his companions the events of the expedition was also remembered; and, without understanding exactly why, the world was beginning to associate him, in some mysterious manner, with the great western voyage. Owing to these accidental circumstances, our hero was actually reaping some few of the advantages of his spirit, though in a way he had never anticipated; a result by no means extraordinary, men as often receiving applause, or reprobation, for acts that were never meditated, as for those for which reason and justice would hold them rigidly responsible.

"Here is a health to my lord, their Highnesses' admiral of the Ocean Sea," cried Luis de St. Angel, raising his cup, so that all at the board might witness the act. "Spain oweth him her gratitude for the boldest and most beneficial enterprise of the age, and no good subject of the two sovereigns will hesitate to do him honour for his services."

The bumper was drunk, and the meek acknowledgments of Columbus were listened to in respectful silence.

"Lord Cardinal," resumed the free-speaking accountant of the church's revenues, "I look upon the church's cure as doubled by these discoveries, and esteem the number of souls that will be rescued from perdition by the means that will now be employed to save them, as forming no small part of the lustre of the exploit, and a thing not likely to be forgotten at Rome."

"Thou say'st well, good De St. Angel," returned the Cardinal, "and the Holy Father will not overlook God's agent, or his assistanta. Knowledge came from the East, and we have long looked forward to the time, when, purified by revelation and the high commission that we hold direct from the source of all power, it would be rolled backward to its place of beginning; but we now see that its course is still to be westward, reaching Asia by a path that, until this great discovery, was hid from human eyes.

Although so much apparent sympathy ruled at the festival, the human heart was at work, and envy, the basest and perhaps the most common of our passions, was fast swelling in more than one breath. The remark of the Cardinal produced an exhibition of the influence of this unworthy feeling that might otherwise have been smothered. Among the guests was a noble of the name of Juan de Orbitello, and he could listen no longer, in silence, to the praises of those whose breath he had been accustomed to consider fame.

"Is it so certain, holy sir," he said, addressing his host, "that God would not have directed other means to be employed, to effect this end, had these of Don Christopher failed? Or, are we to look upon this voyage as the only known way in which all these heathen could be rescued from perdition?"

"No one may presume, Señor, to limit the agencies of Heaven," returned the Cardinal, gravely; "nor is it the office of man to question the means employed, or to doubt the power to create others, as wisdom may dictate. Less of all, should laymen call in question aught that the church sanctioneth."

"This I admit, Lord Cardinal," answered the Señor de Orbitello, a little embarrased and somewhat vexed at the implied rebuke of the churchman's remarks, "and it was the least of my intentions to do so. But you, Señor Dou Christopher, did you deem yourself an agent of heaven in this expedition?"

"I have always considered myself a most unworthy instrument, set apart for this great end, Señor," returned the admiral, with a grave solemnity that was well suited to impose on the spectators. "From the first, I have felt this impulse as being of divine origin, and I humbly trust Heaven is not displeased with the creature it hath employed."

"Do you then imagine, Señor Almirante, that Spain could not produce another, fitted equally with yourself, to execute this great enterprise, had any accident prevented either your sailing or your success?"

The boldness, as well as the singularity of this question, produced a general pause in the conversation, and every head was bent a little forward in expectation of the reply. Columbus sate silent for more than a minute; then, reaching forward, he took an egg, and holding it up to view, he spoke mildly, but with great gravity and earnestness of manner.

"Señores," he said, " is there one here of sufficient expertness to cause this egg to stand on its end? If such a man be present, I challenge him to give us an exhibition of his skill."

The request produced a good deal of surprise; but a dozen immediately attempted the exploit, amid much laughter and many words. More than once, some young noble thought he had succeeded, but the instant his fingers quitted the queen, Lord Cardinal," observed the admiral, "and look to your Grace for an apology for my withdrawing. The business is of weight, by the manner of the message, and you will pardon my now quitting the board, though it seem early.

The usual reply was made; and, bowed to the door by his host and all present, Columbus quitted the room. Almost at the same instant he was followed by the Conde de Llera.

"Whither goest thou, in this hurry, Don Luis?" demanded the admiral, as the other joined him. "Art thou in so great haste to quit a banquet such as Spain hath not often seen, except in the palaces of her kings?"

"By San Iago! nor there, neither, Señor," answered the young man gaily, "if King Ferdinand's board be taken as the sample. But I quit this goodly company in obedience to an order of Doña Isabella, who hath suddenly summoned me to her royal presence."

"Then, Senor Conde, we go together, and are like to meet on the same errand. I, too, am hastening to the apartments of the queen."

as those that lead to the felicity of a wanderer like myself."

"Then is it like, Luis, that we are indeed summoned on this very affair; else, why should thou and I be brought together in a manner so unusual and so sudden."

Our hero was not displeased to fancy this, and he entered the apartments of the queen with a step as elastic, and a mien as bright, as if he had come to wed his love. The Admiral of the Ocean Sea, as Columbus was now publicly called, had not long to wait in antechambers, and, ere many minutes, he and his companions were ushed into the presence.

Isabella received her guests in private, there being no one in attendance but the Marchioness of Moya, Mercedes, and Ozema. The first glances of their eyes told Columbus and Luis that all was not right. Every countenance denoted that its owner was endeavouring to maintain a calmness that was assumed. The queen herself was serene and dignified, it is true, but her brow was thoughtful, her eye melancholy, and her cheek slightly flushed. As for Doüa

orders I sent him, seeing that it hath deprived him of thy society somewhat sooner than he may have expected."

"His Eminence, and all his goodly company, have that to muse on, Señora, that may yet occupy them some time," returned Columbus, smiling in his grave manner; "doubtless, they will less miss me than at an ordinary time. Were it otherwise, both I, and this young count, would not scruple to quit even a richer banquet, to obey the summons of your Highness."

"I doubt it not Señor, but I have desired to see thee, this night, on a matter of private, rather than of public concernment. Doña Beatriz, here, hath made known to me the presence at court, as well as the history of this fair being, who giveth one an idea so much more exalted of thy vast discoveries, that I marvel she should ever have been concealed. Know'st thou her rank, Don Christopher, and the circumstances that have brought her to Spain?"

"Señora, I do: in part through my own

observation, and in part from the statements of Don Luis de Bobadilla. I consider the rank of the lady Ozema to be less than royal, and more than noble, if our opinions will allow us to imagine a condition between the two; though it must always be remembered that Hayti is not Castile; the one being benighted under the cloud of heathenism, and the other existing in the sunshine of the church and civilisation."

"Nevertheless, Don Christopher, station is station, and the rights of birth are not impaired by the condition of a country. Although it hath pleased him already, and will still further please the head of the church, to give us rights, in our characters of Christian princes, over these caciques of India, there is nothing unusual or novel in the fact. The relation between the suzerain and the lieges is ancient and well established; and instances are not wanting in which powerful monarchs have held certain of their states by this tenure, while others have come direct from God. In this view, I feel disposed to consider the Indian lady as more than noble, and have directed her to be treated ac-

cordingly. There remaineth only to relate the circumstances that have brought her to Spain."

"These can better come from Don Luis than from me, Señora; he being most familiar with the events."

"Nay, Señor, I would hear them from thine own lips. I am already possessed of the substance of the Conde de Llera's story."

Columbus looked both surprised and pained, but he did not hesitate about complying with the queen's request.

"Hayti hath its greater and its lesser princes, or caciques, your Highness," he added, "the last paying a species of homage, and owing a certain allegiance to the first, as hath been said ——"

"Thou seest, daughter-marchioness, this is but a natural order of government, prevailing equally in the East and in the West!"

"Of the first of these was Guacanagari, of whom I have already related so much to your Highness," continued Columbus, "and of the last, Mattinao, the brother of this lady. Don Luis visited the cacique Mattinao, and was "There was delicacy, if there were not prudence, in the arrangement," the queen observed a little drily. "Then the lady Ozema hath been some weeks solely in the care of the Conde de Llera?"

"I so esteem it, your Highness, except as she hath been placed under the guardianship of the Marchioness of Moya."

"Was this altogether discreet, Don Christopher, or as one prudent as thou should'st have consented to?"

"Señora!" exclaimed Luis, unable to restrain his feelings longer.

"Forbear, young sir," commanded the queen. "I shall have occasion to question thee presently, when thou may'st have a need for all thy readiness, to give the fitting answers. Doth not thy discretion rebuke thy indiscretion in this matter, Lord Admiral?"

"Señora, the question, like its motive, is altogether new to me; I have the utmost reliance on the honour of the count, and then did I know that his heart hath long been given to the fairest and worthiest damsel of Spain;

and truth of its head; — nay, hear me, sir, and speak only when thou art ready to answer my questions. Thy thoughts, of late, have been bent on matrimony?"

"Señora, I confess it. Is it an offence to dream of the honourable termination of a suit that hath been long urged, and which I had dared to hope was finally about to receive your own royal approbation?"

"It is, then, as I feared, Beatriz!" exclaimed the queen; "and this benighted but lovely being hath been deceived by the mockery of a marriage; for no subject of Castile would dare thus to speak of wedlock in my presence, with the consciousness that his vows had actually and lawfully been given to another. Both the church and the prince would not be thus braved, by even the greatest profligate of Spain!"

"Señora, your Highness speaketh most cruelly, even while you speak in riddles!" cried Luis. "May I presume to ask if I am meant in these severe remarks?"

"Of whom else should we be speaking, or to

Marchioness, coldly; "the proof is such that none but an infidel could deny belief."

" Mercedes?"

"No, Luis," answered the generous girl, with a warmth and feeling that broke down the barriers of all conventional restraint, "I do not think thee base as this — I do not think thee base at all; merely unable to restrain thy wandering inclinations. I know thy heart too well, and thine honour too well, to suppose aught more than a weakness that thou wouldst fain subdue, but canst not."

"God and the Holy Virgin be blessed for this!" cried the count, who had scarcely breathed while his mistress was speaking. "Anything but thy entertaining so low an opinion of me, may be borne!"

"There must be an end of this, Beatriz; and I see no surer means, than by proceeding at once to the facts," said the queen. "Come hither, Ozema, and let thy testimony set this matter at rest, for ever."

The young Indian, who comprehended Spanish much better than she expressed herself in Spaniard's religion. Ozema wed Luis with love and duty — with Hayti manner."

"This is extraordinary, Señora," observed the admiral, "and I would gladly look into it. Have I your highness's permission to inquire into the affair, myself?"

"Do as thou wilt, Señor," returned the queen, coldly. "My own mind is satisfied, and it behoveth my justice to act speedily."

"Conde de Llera, dost thou admit, or dost thou deny, that thou art the husband of the lady Ozema?" demanded Columbus, gravely.

"Lord Admiral, I deny it altogether. Neither have I wedded her, nor hath the thought of so doing, with any but Mercedes, ever crossed my mind."

This was said firmly, and with the open frankness that formed a principal charm in the young man's manner.

"Hast thou, then, wronged her, and given her a right to think that thou didst mean wedlock?"

"I have not. Mine own sister would not have been more respected than hath Ozema

been respected by me, as is shown by the fact that I have hastened to place her in the care of my dear aunt, and in the company of Doña Mercedes."

"This seemeth reasonable, Señora; for man hath ever that much respect for virtue in your sex, that he hesitateth to offend it even in his levities."

"In opposition to all these protestations, and to so much fine virtue, Señor Colon, we have the simple declaration of one untutored in deception, — a mind too simple to deceive; and of a rank and hopes that would render such a fraud as unnecessary as it would be unworthy. Beatriz, thou dost agree with me, and cannot find an apology for this recreant knight, even though he were once the pride of thy house?"

"Señora, I know not. Whatever may have been the failings and weaknesses of the boy,— and Heaven it knows that they have been many—deception and untruth have never made a part. I have even ascribed the manner in which he hath placed the princess in my immediate care, to the impulses of a heart that did

not wish to conceal the errors of the head, and of the expectation that her presence in my family might sooner bring me to a knowledge of the truth. I could wish that the lady Ozems might be questioned more closely, in order that we make certain of not being under the delusion of some strange error."

"This is right," observed Isabella, whose sense of justice ever inclined her to make the closest examination into the merits of every case that required her decision. "The fortune of a grandee depends on the result, and it is meet he enjoy all fair means of vindicating himself from so heinous an offence. Sir Count, thou canst, therefore, question her, in our presence, touching all proper grounds of inquiry."

"Señora, it would ill become a knight to put himself in array against a lady, and she, too, of the character and habits of this stranger," answered Luis, proudly; colouring as he spoke, with the consciousness that Ozema was utterly unable to conceal her predilection in his favour. "If such an office is, indeed, necessary, its functions would better become another." that the young man had given to her in a moment of great peril, and in a manner the reader already knows. "Luis think he about to die — Ozema think she about to die — both wish to die man and wife, and Luis wed with the cross, like good Spanish Christian. Ozema wed Luis in her heart, like Hayti lady, in her own country."

"Here is some mistake — some sad mistake, growing out of the difference of language and customs," observed the admiral. "Don Luis hath not been guilty of this deception. I witnessed the offering of that cross, which was made at sea, during a tempest, and in a way to impress me favourably with the count's zeal in behalf of a benighted soul. There was no wedlock there; nor could any, but one who hath confounded our usages, through ignorance, imagine more than the bestowal of a simple emblem, that it was hoped might be useful, in extremity, to one that had not enjoyed the advantages of baptism and the church's offices."

"Don Luis, dost thou confirm this state-

ment, and also assert that thy gift was made solely with this object?" asked the queen.

"Señora, it is most true. Death was staring us in the face, and I felt that this poor wanderer, who had trusted herself to our care, with the simple confidence of a child, needed some consolation; none seemed so meet, at the moment, as that memorial of our blessed Redeemer, and of our own redemption. To me it seemed to be the preservative next to baptism."

"Hast thou never stood before a priest with her, nor in any manner abused her guileless simplicity?"

"Señora, it is not my nature to deceive, and every weakness of which I have been guilty in connection with Ozema shall be revealed. Her beauty and her winning manners speak for themselves, as doth her resemblance to Doña Mercedes. The last greatly inclined me to her, and, had not my heart been altogether another's, it would have been my pride to make the princess my wife. But we met too late for that; and even the resemblance led to com-

parisons, in which one, educated in infidelity and ignorance, must necessarily suffer. That I have had moments of tenderness for Ozema, I will own; but that they ever supplanted, or came near supplanting, my love for Mercedes, I do deny. If I have any fault to answer for, to the lady Ozema, it is because I have not always been able to suppress the feelings that her likeness to the Doña Mercedes, and her own ingenuous simplicity — chiefly the former — have induced. Never otherwise, in speech or act, have I offended against her."

"This soundeth upright and true, Beatriz.

Thou knowest the count better than I, and can
easier say how far we ought to confide in these
explanations."

"My life on their truth, my beloved mistress! Luis is no hypocrite, and I rejoice oh! how exultingly do I rejoice!—at finding him able to give this fair vindication of his conduct. Ozema, who hath heard of our form of wedlock, and hath seen our devotion to the cross, hath mistaken her position, as she hath my nephew's feelings, and supposed herself a wife, when a Christian girl would not have been so cruelly deceived."

"This really hath a seeming probability, Señores," continued the queen, with her sex's sensitiveness to her sex's delicacy of sentiment, not to say to her sex's rights.— "This toucheth of a lady's—nay, of a princess's feelings, and must not be treated of openly. It is proper that any further explanations should be made only among females; and I trust to your honour, as cavaliers and nobles, that what hath this night been said never be spoken of amid the revels of men. The lady Ozema shall be my care; and, Count of Llera, thou shalt know my final decision to-morrow, concerning Doñs Mercedes and thyself."

As this was said with a royal, as well as with a womanly, dignity, no one presumed to demar, but, making the customary reverences, Columbus and our hero left the presence. It was late before the queen quitted Ozema, but what passed in this interview will better appear in the scenes that are still to be given.

## CHAPTER X.

When sinking low the sufferer wan
Beholds no arm outstretch'd to save,
Fair, as the bosom of the swan
That rises graceful o'er the wave,
I've seen your breast with pity heave,
And therefore love you, sweet Genevieve!
Colerings.

When Isabelia found herself alone with Ozema and Mercedes (for she chose that the last should be present), she entered on the subject of the marriage with the tenderness of a sensitive and delicate mind, but with a sincerity that rendered further error impossible. The result showed how naturally and cruelly the young Indian beauty had deceived herself. Ardent, confiding, and accustomed to be considered the object of general admiration among her own people, Ozema had fancied that her own inclinations had been fully answered by

the young man. From the first moment they met, with the instinctive quickness of a woman, she perceived that she was admired; and, as she gave way to the excess of her own feelings, it was almost a necessary consequence of the communications she held with Luis, that she should think they were reciprocated. The very want of language in words, by compelling a substitution of one in looks and acts, contributed to the mistake; and it will be remembered, that if Luis's constancy did not actually waver, it had been sorely tried. The false signification she attached to the word "Mercedes," largely aided in the delusion, and it was completed by the manly tenderness and care with which our hero treated her on all occasions. Even the rigid decorum that Luis invariably observed, and the severe personal respect which he maintained towards his charge, had their effect on her feelings: for, wild and unsophisticated as had been her training, the deep and unerring instinct of the feeble told her the nature of the power she was wielding over the strong.

Then came the efforts to give her some ideas of religion, and the deep and lamentable mistakes which, imperfectly explained, and worse understood subtleties, left on her plastic mind. Ozema believed that the Spaniards worshipped the cross. She saw it put foremost in all public ceremonies; knelt to, and apparently appealed to, on every occasion that called for an engagement more solemn than usual. Whenever a knight made a vow, he kissed the cross of his swordhilt. The mariners regarded it with reverence; and even the admiral had caused one to be erected as a sign of his right to the territory that had been ceded to him by Guacanagari. In a word, to her uninstructed imagination, it seemed as if the cross were used as a pledge for the fidelity of all engagements. Often had she beheld and admired the beautiful emblem worn by our hero; and as the habits of her own people required the exchange of pledges of value as a proof of wedlock, she fancied, when she received this much-valued jewel, that she received the sign that our hero took her for a wife, at a moment when death was about

to part them for ever. Further than this, her simplicity and affections did not induce her to reason or to believe.

It was an hour before Isabella elicited all these facts and feelings from Ozema, though the latter clearly wished to conceal nothing; in truth, had nothing to conceal. The painful part of the duty remained to be discharged. It was to undeceive the confiding girl, and to teach her the hard lesson of bitterness that followed. This was done, however; and the queen, believing it best to remove all delusion on the subject, finally succeeded in causing her to understand that, before the count had ever seen herself, his affections were given to Mercedes, who was, in truth, his betrothed wife, Nothing could have been gentler, or more femininely tender, than the manner in which the queen made ber communication; but the blow struck home, and Isabella herself trembled at the consequences of her own act. Never before had she witnessed the outbreaking of feeling in a mind so entirely unsophisticated, and the images of what she then saw haunted her troubled slumbers for many succeeding nights.

As for Columbus and our hero, they were left mainly in the dark, as to what had occurred, for the following week. It is true Luis received a kind and encouraging note from his aunt the succeeding day, and a page of Mercedes silently placed in his hand the cross that he had so long worn; but, beyond this, he was left to his own conjectures. The moment for explanation, however, arrived, and the young man received a summons to the apartment of the marchioness.

Luis did not, as he expected, meet with his aunt on reaching the saloon, which he found empty. Questioning the page who had been his usher, he was desired to wait for the appearance of some one to receive him. Patience was not a conspicuous virtue in our hero's character, and he excited himself by pacing the room, for near half an hour, ere he discovered a single sign that his visit was remembered. Just as he was about to summon an attendant, however, again

to announce his presence, a door was slowly opened, and Mercedes stood before him.

The first glance that the young man cast upon his betrothed, told him that she was suffering under deep mental anxiety. The hand which he eagerly raised to his lips trembled, and the colour came and went on her cheeks, in a way to show that she was nearly overcome. Still she rejected the glass of water that he offered, putting it aside with a faint smile, and motioning her lover to take a chair, while she calmly placed herself on a tabouret — one of the humble seats she was accustomed to occupy in the presence of the queen.

"I have asked for this interview, Don Luis," Mercedes commenced, as soon as she had given herself time to command her feelings, "in order that there may no longer be any reasons for mistaking our feelings and wishes. You have been suspected of having married the Lady Ozema; and there was a moment when you stood on the verge of destruction, through the displeasure of Doña Isabella."

"But, blessed Mercedes, you never imputed to me this act of deception and unfaithfulness?"

"I told you truth, Señor — for that I knew you too well. I felt certain that, whenever Luis de Bobadilla had made up his mind to the commission of such a step, he would also have the manliness and courage to avow it. I never, for an instant, believed that you had wedded the princess."

"Why, then, those cold and averted looks?

—eyes that sought the floor, rather than the meeting of glances that love delights in; and a manner which, if it hath not absolutely displayed aversion, hath at least manifested a reserve and distance that I had never expected to witness from thee to me?"

Mercedes's colour changed, and she made no answer for a minute, during which little interval she had doubts of her ability to carry out her own purpose. Rallying her courage, however, the discourse was continued in the same manner as before.

"Hear me, Don Luis," she resumed, "for my history will not be long. When you left Spain, at my suggestion, to enter on this great voyage, you loved me — of that grateful recollection no earthly power can deprive me! Yes, you then loved me, and me only. We parted, with our troth plighted to each other; and not a day went by, during your absence, that I did not pass hours on my knees, beseeching Heaven in behalf of the admiral and his followers."

"Beloved Mercedes! it is not surprising that success crowned our efforts; such an intercessor could not fail to be heard!"

"I entreat you, sir, to hear me. Until the eventful day which brought the tidings of your return, no Spanish wife could have felt more concern for him on whom she had placed all her hopes, than I felt for you. To me, the future was bright and filled with hope, if the present was loaded with fear and doubt. The messenger who reached the court, first opened my eyes to the sad realities of the world, and taught me the hard lesson the young are ever slow to learn — that of disappointment. It was then I first heard of Ozema — of your admiration of

her beauty — your readiness to sacrifice your life in her behalf!"

"Holy Luke! Did that vagabond, Sancho, dare to wound thy ear, Mercedes, with any insinuations that touched the strength or the constancy of my love for thee!"

"He related nought but the truth, Luis, and blame him not. I was prepared for some calamity by his report, and I bless God that it came on me by such slow degrees, and with the means of preparation to bear it. When I beheld Ozema, I no longer wondered at thy change of feeling,—scarce blamed it. Her beauty, I do think, thou might'st have withstood; but her unfeigned devotion to thyself, her innocence, her winning simplicity, and her modest joyousness and nature, are sufficient to win a lover from any Spanish maiden—"

" Mercedes!"

"Nay, Luis, I have told thee that I blame thee not. It is better that the blow come now, than later, when I should not be able to bear it. There is something which tells me that, as a wife, I should sink beneath the weight of

blighted affections; but, now, there are open to me the convent and the espousals of the Son of God. Do not interrupt me, Luis," she added, smiling sweetly, but with an effort that denoted how difficult it was to seem easy. have to struggle severely to speak at all, and to an argument I am altogether unequal. Those hast not been able to control thy affections; and to the strange novelties that have surrounded Ozema, as well as to her winning ingenuousness, I owe my loss, and she oweth her It is the will of Heaven, and I strive to think it is to my everlasting advantage. Had I really wedded thee, the tenderness that is even now swelling in my heart, - I wish not to conceal it, - might have grown to such a strength as to supplant the love I owe to God: it is, therefore, doubtless, better as it is. If happiness on earth is not to be my lot, I shall secure happiness hereafter. Nay, all happiness here will not be lost; I can still pray for thee, as well as for myself, — and thou and Ozema, of all earthly beings, will ever be uppermost in my thoughts."

"This is so wonderful, Mercedes — so cruel — so unreasonable and so unjust, that I cannot credit my ears!"

"I have said that I blame thee not. beauty and frankness of Ozema are more than sufficient to justify thee; for men yield to the senses, rather than to the heart in bestowing their love. Then" - Mercedes blushed crimson as she continued - "a Haytian maid may innocently use a power, that it would ill become a Christian damsel to employ. And, now, we will come to facts that press for a decision. Ozema hath been ill-is still ill-dangerously so, as her Highness and my guardian believe, - even as the physicians say, - but it is in thy power, Luis, to raise her, as it might be, from the grave. See her - say but the word that will confer happiness - tell her, if thou hast not yet wedded her after the manner of Spain, that thou wilt - nay, let one of the holy priests, who are in constant attendance on her, to prepare the way for baptism, perform the ceremony this very morning, and we shall presently see the princess, again, the smiling, radiant, joyous

creature she was, when thou first placed her in our care."

"And this thou say'st to me, Mercedes, calmly and deliberately, as if thy words express thy very wishes and feelings!"

"Calmly I may seem to say it, Luis," answered our heroine, in a smothered tone, "and deliberately I do say it. Marry me, loving another better, thou canst not; and why not, then, follow whither thy heart leadeth. The dowry of the Princess shall not be small; for the convent recluse hath little need of gold, and none of lands."

Luis gazed earnestly at the enthusiastic girl, who, in his eyes, never appeared more lovely; then, rising, he paced the room for three or four minutes like one who wished to keep down mental agony by physical action. When he had obtained a proper command of himself, he returned to his seat, and, taking the unresisting hand of Mercedes, he replied to her extraordinary proposal, —

"Watching over the sick couch of thy friend, and too much brooding on this subject, love, hath impaired thy judgment. Ozema hath no hold on my heart, in the way thou fanciest — never had, beyond a passing and truant inclination"——

"Ah! Luis, those 'passing and truant inclinations.' — None such," pressing both her hands on her own heart, "have ever found a place here!"

"Thy education and mine, Mercedes—thy habits and mine—nay, thy nature and the ruder elements of mine, are not, cannot be the same. Were they so, I should not worship thee as I now do. But didst thou not exist, the certainty that I should wed Ozema would not give me happiness—but thou existing, and beloved as thou art, it would entail on me a misery that even my buoyant nature could not endure. In no case can I ever be the husband of the Indian."

Although a gleam of happiness illumined the face of Mercedes for a moment, her high principles and pure intentions soon suppressed the momentary and unbidden triumph, and, even

with a reproving manner, she made her answer.

"Is this just to Ozema? Hath not her simplicity been deluded by those 'passing and truant inclinations,' and doth not honour require that thy acts now redeem the pledges that have been given by, at least, thy manner?"

"Mercedes, beloved girl, hearken to me. Thou must know that, with all my levities and backslidings, I am no coxcomb. Never hath my manner said aught that the heart did not confirm; and never hath the heart been drawn towards any but thee. In this is the great distinction that I make between thee and all others of thy sex. Ozema's is not the only form, her's are not the only charms that may have caught a truant glance from my eyes, or extorted some unmeaning and bootless admiration, but thou, love, art enshrined here, and seemest already a part of myself. Didst thou know how often thy image hath proved a monitor stronger than conscience; on how many occasions the remembrance of thy virtues and thy affections hath prevailed, when even

duty, and religion, and early lessons would have been forgotten, thou wouldst understand the difference between the love I bear thee, and what thou hast so tauntingly repeated as truant and passing inclinations."

"Luis, I ought not to listen to these alluring words, which come from a goodness of heart that would spare me present pain, only to make my misery in the end the deeper. If thou hast never felt otherwise, why was the cross that I gave thee at parting bestowed on another?"

"Mercedes, thou know'st not the fearful circumstances under which I parted with that
cross. Death was staring us in the face, and I
gave it as a symbol that might aid a heathen
soul in its extremity. That the gift, or rather
that the thing I lent, was mistaken for a pledge
of matrimony, is an unhappy misconception,
that your own knowledge of Christian usages
will tell you I could not foresee; otherwise I
might now claim thee for my wife, in consequence of having first bestowed it on me."

" Ah! Luis, when I gave thee that cross, I

did wish to be understood as plighting my faith to thee for ever!"

- "And when thou didst send it back to me, now within the week, how was it thy wish to be understood?"
- "I sent it to thee, Luis, in a moment of reviving hope, and by the order of the queen. Her Highness is now firmly thy friend, and would fain see us united, but for the melancholy condition of Ozema, to whom all has been explained—all, as I fear, except the real state of thy feelings towards us both."

"Cruel girl!— Am I then never to be believed, —never again to be happy? I swear to
thee, dearest Mercedes, that thou alone hast my
whole heart, — that with thee I could be contented in a hovel, — and that without thee I
should be miscrable on a throne. Thou wilt
believe this, when thou seest me a wretch, wandering the earth, reckless alike of hopes and
objects, perhaps of character, because thou
alone canst make me, and keep me the man I
ought to be. Bethink thee, Mercedes, of the
influence thou canst have — wilt

have on one of my temperament and passions. I have long looked upon thee as my guardian angel, one that can mould me to thy will, and rule me when all others fail. With thee — the impatience produced by thy doubts excepted — am I not ever tractable and gentle? Hath Doña Beatriz ever exercised a tithe of thy power over me, and hast thou ever failed to tame even my wildest and rashest humours?"

"Luis — Luis — no one that knew it, ever doubted of thy heart!" Mercedes paused, and the working of her countenance proved that the earnest sincerity of her lover had already shaken her doubts of his constancy. Still her mind reverted to the scenes of the voyage, and her imagination pourtrayed the couch of the stricken Ozema. After a minute's delay, she proceeded in a low humbled tone — "I will not deny that it is soothing to my heart to hear this language, to which, I fear, I listen too readily," she said. "Still I find it difficult to believe that thou canst ever forget one who hath even braved the chances of death, in order to shelter thy body from the arrows of thy foes!"

"Believe not this, beloved girl; thou would'st have done that thyself, in Ozema's place, and so I shall ever consider it."

"I should have the wish, Luis," Mercedes continued, her eyes suffused with tears, "but I might not have the power!"

"Thou would'st — thou would'st — I know thee too well to doubt it."

"I could envy Ozema the occasion, were it not sinful! I fear thou wilt think of this, when thy mind shall have tired with attractions that have lost their novelty."

"Thou would'st not only have done it, but thou would'st have done it far better. Ozema, moreover, was exposed in her own quarrel, whilst thou would'st have exposed thyself in mine."

Mercedes again paused, and appeared to muse deeply. Her eyes had brightened under the soothing asseverations of her lover, and, spite of the generous self-devotion with which she had determined to sacrifice all her own hopes to what she had imagined would make her lover happy, the seductive influence of requited affection was fast resuming its power.

"Come with me, then, Luis, and behold Ozema," she at length continued. "When thou seest her, in her present state, thou wilt better understand thine own intentions. I ought not to have suffered thee thus to revive thy ancient feelings in a private interview, Ozema not being present; it is like forming a judgment on the hearing of only one side. And, Luis," - her heightened colour, the effect of feeling, not of shame, rendering the girl surpassingly beautiful - " and, Luis, if thou shouldst find reason to change thy language after visiting the princess, however hard I may find it to be borne, thou wilt be certain of my forgiveness for all that hath passed, and of my prayers --"

Sobs interrupted Mercedes, and she stopped an instant to wipe away her tears, rejecting Luis's attempt to fold her in his arms, in order to console her, with a sensitive jealousy of the result; a feeling, however, in which delicacy had more weight than resentment. When she had dried her eyes, and otherwise removed the traces of her agitation, she led the way to the apartment of Ozema, where the presence of the young man was expected.

Luis started, on entering the room, a little, on perceiving that the queen and the Admiral were present, and more at observing the inroads that disappointment had made on the appearance of Ozema. The colour of the latter was gone, leaving a deadly paleness in its place; her eyes possessed a brightness that seemed supernatural, and yet her weakness was so evident as to render it necessary to support her, in a half-recumbent posture, on pillows. exclamation of unfeigned delight escaped her when she beheld our hero, and then she covered her face with both her hands, in childish confusion, as if ashamed at betraying the pleasure she felt. Luis behaved with manly propriety, for, though his conscience did not altogether escape a few twinges, at the recollection of the hours he had wasted in Ozema's society, and at the manner in which he had momentarily submitted to the influence of her beauty and se-

ductive simplicity, on the whole he stood selfacquitted of anything that might fairly be urged as a fault, and most of all, of any thought of being unfaithful to his first love, or of any design to deceive. He took the hand of the young Indian respectfully, and he kissed it with an openness and warmth that denoted brotherly tenderness and regard, rather than passion, or the emotion of a lover. Mercedes did not dare to watch his movements, but she observed the approving glance that the queen threw at her guardian, when he had approached the couch on which Ozema lay. This glance she interpreted into a sign that the count had acquitted himself in a manner favourable to her own interests.

"Thou findest the lady Ozema weak and changed," observed the queen, who alone would presume to break a silence that was already awkward. "We have been endeavouring to enlighten her simple mind on the subject of religion, and she hath, at length, consented to receive the holy sacrament of baptism. The lord archbishop is even now preparing for the

ceremony in my oratory, and we have the blessed prospect of rescuing this one precious soul from perdition."

- "Your highness hath ever the good of all your people at heart," said 'Luis, bowing low to conceal the tears that the condition of Ozema had drawn from his eyes. "I fear this climate of ours ill agrees with the poor Haytians generally, for I fear that the sick among them, at Seville and Palos, offer but little hope of recovery."
  - " Is this so, Don Christopher?"
- "Señora, I believe it is only too true. Care hath been had, however, to their souls, as well as to their bodies, and Ozema is the last of her people, now in Spain, to receive the holy rite of Christian baptism."
- "Señora," said the marchioness, coming from the couch with surprise and concern in her countenance, "I fear our hopes are to be defeated after all! The lady Ozema hath just whispered me, that Luis and Mercedes must first be married in her presence, ere she will con-

sent to be admitted within the pale of the church herself."

"This doth not denote the right spirit, Beatriz—and, yet, what can de done with a mind so little illuminated with the light from above? 'T is merely a passing caprice, and will be forgotten when the archbishop shall be ready."

"I think not, Señora. Never have I seen her so decided and clear. In common, we find her gentle and tractable; but this has she thrice said, in a way to cause the belief of her perfect seriousness."

Isabella now advanced to the couch, and spoke long and soothingly to the invalid. In the meantime, the Admiral conversed with the marchioness, and Luis approached our heroine. The evidences of emotion were plain in both, and Mercedes scarce breathed, not knowing what to expect. But a few low words soon brought an assurance that could not fail to bring happiness, spite of her generous efforts to feel for Ozema—that the heart of our hero was all her own. From this moment Mercedes dis-

missed every doubt, and she regarded Luis as had so long been her wont.

As is usual in the presence of royalty, the conversation was carried on in a low tone; and a quarter of an hour elapsed before a page announced that the oratory, or little chapel, was ready, opening a door that communicated directly with it, as he entered.

"This wilful girl persisteth, daughter-marchioness," said the Queen, advancing from the side of the couch, "and I know not what to answer. It is cruel to deny her the offered means of grace, and yet it is a sudden and unseemly request to make of thy nephew and thy ward!"

"As for the first, dearest Señora, never distrust his forgiveness; though I much doubt the possibility of prevailing on Mercedes. Her very nature is made up of religion and female decorum."

"It is, indeed, scarce right to think of it.

A Christian maiden should have time to prepare her spirit for the holy sacrament of marriage, by prayer."

"And yet, Señora, many wed without it!

The time hath been when Don Ferdinand of

Aragon and Doña Isabella might not have

hesitated for such a purpose."

"That time never was, Beatriz. Thou hast a habit of making me look back to our days of trial and youth, whenever thou wouldst urge on me some favourite but ill-considered wish of thine own. Dost really think thy ward would overlook the want of preparation and time?"

"I know not what she might feel disposed to overlook, Señora; but I do know that if there be one woman in Spain who is at all times ready in *spirit*, for the most sacred rites of the church, it is your Highness; and if there be another, it is my ward."

"Go to—go to—good Beatriz; flattery sitteth ill on thee. None are always ready, and all have an unceasing need for watchfulness. Bid Doña Mercedes follow to my closet; I will converse with her on this subject. At least, there shall be no unfeminine and unseemly surprise."

So saying, the queen withdrew. She had

hardly reached her closet, before our heroine entered, with a doubtful and timid step. As soon as her eyes met those of her sovereign, Mercedes burst into tears, and falling on her knees she again buried her face in the robe of Doña Isabella. This outbreak of feeling was soon subdued, however, and then the girl stood erect, waiting her sovereign's pleasure.

"Daughter," commenced the queen, "I trust there is no longer any misapprehension between thee and the Conde de Llera. Thou knowest the views of thy guardian and myself, and mayest, in a matter like this, with safety defer to our cooler heads and greater experience. Don Luis loveth thee, and hath never loved the princess, though it would not be out of character, did an impetuous young man, who hath been much exposed to the temptation, betray some transient and passing feeling towards one of so much nature and beauty."

"Luis hath admitted all, Señora: inconstant he hath never been, though he may have had his weaknesses."

"'Tis a hard lesson to learn, child, even in

this stage of thy life," said the queen gravely; "but it would bave been harder were it deferred until the nearer tenderness of a wife had superseded the impulses of the girl. Thou hast heard the opinions of the learned; there is little hope that the Princess Ozema can long survive."

"Ah! Señora, 't is a cruel fate! To die among strangers, in the flower of her beauty, and with a heart crushed by the weight of unrequited love!"

"And yet, Mercedes, if heaven open on her awaking eyes, when the last earthly scene is over, the transition will be most blessed; and they who mourn her loss, would do wiser to rejoice. One so youthful, and so innocent, whose pure mind hath been laid bare to us, as it might be, and which we have found wanting in nothing beside the fruits of a pious instruction, can have little to apprehend on the score of personal errors. All that is required for such a being, is to place her with the covenant of God's grace, by obtaining the rite of baptism, and there is not a bishop of the church

that could depart with brighter hopes for the future."

"That holy office is my lord archbishop about to administer, as I hear, Señora."

"That somewhat dependeth on thee, daughter. Listen, and be not hasty in thy decision, which may touch on the security of a human soul."

The queen now related to Mercedes the romantic request of Ozema, placing it before her listener in terms so winning and gentle, that it produced less surprise and alarm than she herself had anticipated.

"Doña Beatriz hath a proposal that may, at first, appear plausible, but which reflection will not sanction. Her design was to 'cause the count actually to wed Ozema" — Mercedes started, and turned pale — " in order that the last hours of the young stranger might be soothed by the consciousness of being the wife of the man she idolized; but I have found serious objections to the scheme. What is thy opinion, daughter?"

"Señora, could I believe, as lately I did, but now do not, that Luis had such a preserence for the princess, as might lead him, in the end, to the happiness of that mutual affection without which wedlock must be a curse instead of a blessing, I would be the last to object; nay, I think I could even beg the boon of your Highness on my knees, for she who truly loveth can only seek the felicity of its object. But, I am assured the count hath not the affection for the lady Ozema that is necessary to this end; and would it not be profane, Señora, to receive the church's sacraments under vows that the heart not only does not answer to, but against which it is actually struggling?"

"Excellent girl! These are precisely my own views, and in this manner have I answered the marchioness. The rites of the church may not be trifled with, and we are bound to submit to sorrows that may be inflicted, after all, for our eternal good; though it be harder to bear those of others than to bear our own. It remaineth only to decide on this whim of Ozema's, and to say if thou wilt now be married, in order that she may be baptized."

Notwithstanding the devotedness of feeling

with which our heroine loved Luis, it required a strong struggle with her habits and her sense of propriety to take this great step so suddenly, and with so little preparation. The wishes of the queen, however, prevailed; for Isabella felt a deep responsibility on her own soul, in letting the stranger depart without being brought within the pale of the church. When Mercedes consented, she despatched a messenger to the marchioness, and then she and her companion both knelt, and passed near an hour together, in the spiritual exercises that were usual to the occasion. In this mood did these two pureminded females, without a thought to the vanities of the toilet, but with every attention to the mental preparations of which the case admitted, present themselves at the door of the royal chapel, through which Ozema had just been carried, still stretched on her couch. marchioness had caused a white veil to be thrown over the head of Mercedes, and a few proper but slight alterations had been made in her attire, out of habitual deference to the altar and its ministers.

About a dozen persons, deemed worthy of confidence, were present, already; and just as the bride and bridegroom were about to take their places, Don Ferdinand hastily entered, carrying in his hand some papers which he had been obliged to cease examining, in order to comply with the wishes of his royal consort. The king was a dignified prince; and when it suited him, no sovereign enacted his part more gracefully or in better taste. Motioning the archbishop to pause, he directed Luis to kneel. Throwing over the shoulder of the young man the collar of one of his own orders, he said, —

"Now, arise, noble sir, and ever do thy duty to thy Heavenly Master, as thou hast of late discharged it towards us."

Isabella rewarded her husband, for this act of grace, by an approving smile, and the ceremony immediately proceeded. In the usual time, our hero and heroine were pronounced man and wife, and the solemn rites were ended. Mercedes felt, in the warm pressure with which Luis held her to his heart, that she now understood him; and, for a blissful instant, Ozema

was forgotten in the fulness of her own happi-Columbus had given away the bride, an office that the king assigned to him, though he stood at the bridegroom's side himself, with a view to do him honour, and even so far condescended as to touch the canopy that was held above the heads of the new married couple. But Isabella kept aloof, placing herself near the couch of Ozema, whose features she watched throughout the ceremony. She had felt no occasion for public manifestations of interest in the bride, their feelings having so lately been poured out together in dear and private com-The congratulations were soon over, and then Don Ferdinand, and all but those who were in the secret of Ozema's history, withdrew.

The queen had not desired her husband, and the other attendants, to remain and witness the baptism of Ozema, out of a delicate feeling for the condition of a female stranger, whom her habits and opinions had invested with a portion of the sacred rights of royalty. She had noted the intensity of feeling with which the half-

enlightened girl watched the movements of the archbishop and the parties, and the tears had forced themselves from her own eyes, at witnessing the struggle between love and friendship, that was pourtrayed in every lineament of her pale, but still lovely, countenance.

"Where cross?" Ozema eagerly demanded, as Mercedes stooped to fold the wasted form of the young Indian in her arms, and to kiss her cheek. "Give cross—Luis no marry with cross—give Ozema cross."

Mercedes, herself, took the cross from the bosom of her husband, where it had lain near his heart, since it had been returned to him, and put it in the hands of the princess.

"No marry with cross, then," murmured the girl, the tears suffusing her eyes, so as nearly to prevent her gazing at the much-prized bauble. "Now, quick, Señora, and make Ozema Christian."

The scene was getting to be too solemn and touching for many words, and the archbishop, at a sign from the queen, commenced the ceremony. It was of short duration; and Isabella's

kind nature was soon quieted with the assurance that the stranger, whom she deemed the subject of her especial care, was put within the covenant for salvation that had been made with the visible church.

"Is Ozema Christian now?" demanded the girl, with a suddenness and simplicity, that caused all present to look at each other, with pain and surprise.

"Thou hast, now, the assurance that God's grace will be offered to thy prayers, daughter," answered the prelate. "Seek it with thy heart, and thy end, which is at hand, will be more blessed."

"Christian no marry heathen? — Christian marry Christian?"

"This hast thou been often told, my poor Ozema," returned the queen, — "the rite could not be duly solemnised between Christian and heathen."

- "Christian marry first lady he love best?"
- "Certainly. To do otherwise would be a violation of his vow, and a mockery of God."
  - "So Ozema think but he can marry second

wife — inferior wife — lady he love next. Luis marry Mercedes, first wife, because he love best, — then he marry Ozema, second wife, — lower wife — because he love next best — Ozema Christian now, and no harm. Come, archbishop: make Ozema Luis second wife."

Isabella groaned aloud, and walked to a distant part of the chapel, while Mercedes burst into tears, and sinking on her knees, she buried her face in the cloth of the couch, and prayed fervently for the enlightening of the soul of the princess. The churchman did not receive this proof of ignorance in his penitent, and of her unfitness for the rite he had just administered, with the same pity and indulgence.

"The holy baptism thou hast just received, benighted woman," he said, sternly, "is healthful, or not, as it is improved. Thou hast just made such a demand as already loadeth thy soul with a fresh weight of sin, and the time for repentance is short. No Christian can have two wives at the same time, and God knoweth no higher or lower, no first or last, between those whom his church hath united. Thou

canst not be a second wife, the first still living."

"No would be to Caonabo — to Luis, yes. Fifty, hundred wife to dear Luis! No possible?"

"Self-deluded and miserable girl, I tell thee no. No—no—no—never—never—never—never.

There is such a taint of sin in the very question, as profaneth this holy chapel, and the symbols of religion by which it is filled. Ay, kiss and embrace thy cross, and bow down thy very soul in despair, for—"

"Lord Archbishop," interrupted the Marchioness of Moya, with a sharpness of manner that denoted how much her ancient spirit was aroused, "there is enough of this. The ear thou wouldst wound, at such a moment, is already deaf, and the pure spirit hath gone to the tribunal of another, and, as I trust, a milder judge. Ozema is dead!"

It was, indeed, true. Startled by the manner of the prelate — bewildered with the confusion of ideas that had grown up between the dogmas that had been crowded on her mind, of late,

and those in which she had been early taught; and physically paralysed by the certainty that her last hope of a union with Luis was gone, the spirit of the Indian girl had deserted its beautiful tenement, leaving on the countenance of the corpse a lovely impression of the emotions that had prevailed during the last moments of its earthly residence.

Thus fled the first of those souls that the great discovery was to rescue from the perdition of the heathen. Casuists may refine, the learned dilate, and the pious ponder, on its probable fate in the unknown existence that awaited it; but the meek and submissive will hope all from the beneficence of a merciful God. As for Isabella, she received a shock from the blow, that temporarily checked her triumph at the success of her zeal and efforts. Little, however, did she foresee, that the event was but a type of the manner in which the religion of the cross was to be abused and misunderstood; a sort of practical prognostic of the defeat of most of her own pious and gentle hopes and wishes.

## CHAPTER XI.

A perfect woman, nobly planned, To warn, to comfort, and command; And yet a spirit still, and bright With something of an angel light. WORDSWORTH.

THE lustre that was thrown around the voyage of Columbus brought the seas into favour. It was no longer deemed an inferior occupation, or unsuited to nobles, to engage in enterprises on its bosom; and that very propensity of our hero, which had so often been mentioned to his prejudice, in former years, was now frequently named to his credit. Though his real connection with Columbus is published, for the first time, in these pages, the circumstance having escaped the superficial investigations of the historians, it was an advantage to him to be known as having manifested what might be termed a maritime disposition, in an age when

most of his rank and expectations were satisfied with the adventures of the land. A sort of fashion was got up on behalf of the ocean; and the cavalier who had gazed upon its vast and unbroken expanse, beyond the view of his mother earth, regarded him who had not, much as he had won his spurs, looked down upon him who had suffered the proper period of life to pass without making the effort. Many of the nobles whose estates touched the Mediterranean or the Atlantic, fitted out small coasters-the yachts of the fifteenth century - and were met following the sinuosities of the glorious coasts of that part of the world, endeavouring to derive a satisfaction from a pursuit that it seemed meritorious to emulate. That all succeeded, who attempted thus to transfer the habits of courts and castles to the narrow limits of xebecs and feluccas, it would be hazarding too much to assert; but there is little doubt that the spirit of the period was sustained by the experiments, and that men were ashamed to condemn that which it was equally the policy and the affectation of the day to extol. The rivalry

between Spain and Portugal, too, contributed to the feeling of the times; and there was soon greater danger of the youth who had never quitted his native shores, being pointed out for his want of spirit, than that the adventurer should be marked for his eccentric and vagrant instability.

In the meanwhile, the seasons advanced, and events followed, in their usual course, from cause to effect. About the close of the month of September, the ocean, just without that narrow and romantic pass that separates Europe from Africa, while it connects the transcendent Mediterranean with the broader wastes of the Atlantic, was glittering with the rays of the rising sun, which, at the same time, was gilding the objects that rose above the surface of the blue waters. The latter were not numerous, though a dozen different sails were moving slowly on their several courses, impelled by the soft breezes of the season. Of these, our business is with one alone, which it may be well to describe in a few general terms.

The rig of the vessel in question was latine,

perhaps the most picturesque of all that the ingenuity of man has invented as the accessory of a view, whether given to the eye by means of the canvass, or in its real dimensions and substance. Its position, too, was precisely that which a painter would have chosen as the most favourable to his pencil, the little felucca running before the wind, with one of its high pointed sails extended on each side, resembling the pinions of some enormous bird that was contracting its wings as it settled towards its nest. Unusual symmetry was apparent in the spars and rigging; while the hull, which was distinguished by lines of the fairest proportions, had a neatness and finish that denoted the vacht of a noble.

The name of this vessel was the "Ozema," and she carried the Count of Llera with his youthful bride. Luis, who had acquired much of the mariner's skill in his many voyages, directed the movements in person, though Sancho Mundo strutted around her decks with an air of authority, being the titular, if not the real, patron of the craft.

"Ay—ay—good Bartolomeo, lash that anchor well," said the last, as he inspected the forecastle, in his hourly rounds; "for fair as may be the breezes, and mild as is the season, no one can know what humour the Atlantic may be in, when it fairly waketh up. In the great voyage to Cathay nothing could have been more propitious than our outward passage, and nothing savour more of devils incarnate than the homeward. Doña Mercedes maketh an excellent sailor as ye all may see; and no one can tell which way, or how far, the humour of the Conde may carry him, when he hath once taken his departure. I tell ye, fellows, that glory and gold may alight upon ye all, any minute, in the service of such a noble; and I hope none of ye have forgotten to come provided with hawk's-bells, which are as remarkable for assembling doblas as the bells of the Seville cathedral are for assembling Christians."

"Master Mumdo," called out our hero from the quarter-deck, "let there be a man sent to the extremity of the fore-yard, and bid him look along the sea to the north and east of us." This command interrupted one of Sancho's self-glorifying discourses, and compelled him to see the order executed. When the seaman who was sent aloft had "shinned" his way to the airy and seemingly perilous position he had been told to occupy, an inquiry went up from the deck to demand what he beheld.

"Señor Conde," answered the fellow, "the ocean is studded with sails, in the quarter your Excellency hath named, looking like the mouth of the Tagus at the first of a westerly wind."

"Canst thou tell them, and let me know their numbers?" called out Luis.

"By the mass, Senor," returned the man, after taking time to make his count—"I see no less than sixteen—nay, now I see another, a smaller just opening from behind a carrack of size—seventeen I make them in all."

"Then are we in season, love!" exclaimed Luis, turning towards Mercedes with delight—"once more shall I grasp the hand of the Admiral, ere he quitteth us again for Cathay. Thou seemest glad as myself, that our effort hath not failed."

"That which gladdeneth thee, Luis, is sure to gladden me," returned the bride; "where there is but one interest, there ought to be but one wish."

"Beloved — beloved Mercedes — thou wilt make me every thing thou canst desire. This heavenly disposition of thine, and this ready consenting to voyage with me, will be sure to mould me in such a way that I shall be less myself than thee."

"As yet, Luis," returned the young wife, smiling, "the change promiseth to be the other way, since thou art much likelier to make me a rover, than I to make thee a fixture of the castle of Llera."

"Thou comest not out upon the sea, Mercedes, contrary to thine own wishes?" demanded Luis, with the earnest quickness of one who was fearful he might unconsciously have done an act of indiscretion.

"No, dearest Luis; so far from it, that I have come with satisfaction, apart from the pleasure I have had in obliging thee. Fortunately, I feel no indisposition from the motion

of the fellucca, and the novelty is of the most agreeable and exciting kind."

To say that Luis rejoiced to hear this on more accounts than one, is but to add that he still found a pleasure in the scenes of the ocean.

In half an hour the vessel of the admiral was visible from the Ozema's deck, and ere the sun had reached the meridian, the little felucca was gliding into the centre of the fleet, holding her course towards the carrack of Columbus. The usual hailing passed, when, apprised of the presence of Mercedes, the Admiral gallantly repaired on board the Ozema, to pay his respects in person. The scenes through which they had passed together had created in Columbus a species of paternal regard for Luis, in which Mercedes shared, through the influence of her noble conduct during the events that occurred at Barcelona. He met the happy pair, therefore, with dignified affection, and his reception partook of the feelings that the count and countess so fully reciprocated.

Nothing could be more striking to one who had an opportunity of witnessing both than

the contrast between the means with which the Genoese sailed on this, and on his former voyage. Then he had set forth neglected, almost forgotten, in three vessels, ill-found, and worse-manned, whilst now, the ocean was whitened with his canvass, and he was surrounded by no inconsiderable portion of the chivalry of Spain. As soon as it was known that the countess of Llera was in the felucca that had stopped the fleet, boats put off from most of the vessels, and Mercedes held a sort of court on the broad Atlantic; her own female attendants, among whom were two or three of the rank of ladies, assisting her in doing proper honour to the cavaliers who thronged the deck. The balmy influence of the pure air of the ocean contributed to the happiness of the moment; and, for an hour, the Ozema presented a scene of gaiety and splendour, such as had never before been witnessed by any person present.

"Beautiful countess," cried one, who had been a rejected suitor of our heroine, "you see to what acts of desperation your cruelty hath driven me, who am going forth on an adventure to the farthest east. It is well for Don Luis that I did not make this venture before he won your favour, as no damsel in Spain is expected henceforth to withstand the suit of one of the admiral's followers."

"It may be as you say, Señor," returned Mercedes, her heart swelling with the consciousness that he whom she had chosen had made this same boasted adventure, whilst others shrunk from its hazard, and when its result was still a mystery in the unknown future, — "It may be as you say; but one of moderate wishes, like myself, must be content with these unambitious voyages along the coast, in which, happily, a wife may be her husband's companion."

"Lady," cried the gallant and reckless Alonzo de Ojeda, in his turn, "Don Luis caused me to roll upon the earth, in the tourney, by a fair and manly effort, that hath left no rancour behind it; but I shall outdo him now, since he is content to keep the shores of Spain in view, leaving to us the glory of seeking the Indies,

and of reducing the Infidels to the sway of the two sovereigns!"

"It is a sufficient honour to my husband, Señor, that he can boast of the success you name, and he must rest satisfied with the reputation acquired in that one deed."

"Countess, a year hence, you would love him better, did he come forth with us, and show his spirit among the people of the Grand Khan!"

"Thou seest, Don Alonzo, that the illustrious Admiral doth not altogether despise him as it is. They seek a private interview in my cabin together; an attention Don Christopher would not be apt to pay a recreant, or a laggard."

"Tis surprising!" resumed the rejected suitor; "the favour of the Conde with our noble admiral hath surprised us all, at Barcelona. Can it be, de Ojeda, that they have met in some of their earlier nautical wanderings?"

"By the mass! Señor," cried Alonzo, laughing, "if Don Luis ever met the Admiral, as he met me in the lists, I should think one interview would answer for the rest of their days!"

In this manner did the discourse proceed, some speaking in levity, some in more sober mood, and all in amity. Whilst this was passing on deck, Columbus had, indeed, retired to a cabin with our hero.

"Don Luis," said the Admiral, when they were seated near each other, and alone, "thou knowest the regard I bear thee, and I feel certain that thou returnest it with an equal degree of esteem. I now go forth from Spain, on a far more perilous adventure than that in which thou wert my companion. Then I sailed concealed in contempt, and veiled from human eyes by ignorance and pity; now have I left the old world, followed by malignancy and envy. These facts am I too old not to have seen and foreseen. In my absence many will be busy with my name. Even they who now shout at my heels, will become my calumniators, revenging themselves for past adulation by present detraction. The sovereigns will be beset with lies, and any disappointment in the degree of success will be distorted into crimes. I leave friends behind me, too, - friends, such as Juan

Perez, De St. Angel, Quintanilla, and thyself. On ye, then, do I greatly rely, not for favours, but for the interest of truth and justice."

Señor, you may count upon my small influence under all circumstances. I have seen you in the day of trial, and it exceedeth ordinary misrepresentations to weaken my faith in you."

"This did I believe, Luis, even before it was so warmly and sincerely said," returned the Admiral, squeezing the young man's hand with fervour. "I doubt if Fonseca, who hath now so much power in the affairs of India, is truly my friend. Then, there is one of thy blood and name, who hath already regarded me with unfavourable eyes, and whom I distrust exceedingly, should an occasion offer in which he might do me injury."

- "I know him well, Don Christopher, and account him as doing no credit to the house of Bobadilla."
- "He hath credit, nevertheless, with the king, which is of more importance, just now!"
- "Ah! Señor, to that wily and double-faced monarch, you must look for nothing generous.

So long as Doña Isabella's ear can be kept open to the truth, there is nothing to fear, but Don Ferdinand groweth each day more worldly and temporising. Mass!—that one who, in youth, was so bold and manly a knight, should in his age betray so many of the meannesses that would disgrace a Moor! My noble aunt, however, is a host in herself, and will ever remain true to you, as she commenced."

"God overruleth all, and it were sinful to distrust either his wisdom or justice. And now, Luis, one word touching thyself. Providence bath made thee the guardian of the happiness of such a being as is seldom found this side the gates of heaven. The man who is blessed with a virtuous and amiable wife, like her thou hast wedded, should creet an altar in his heart, on which he ought to make daily, nay, hourly, sacrifices of gratitude to God for the boon; since, of all earthly blessings, he enjoyeth the richest, the purest, and the most lasting, should he not be unmindful of his own riches. But a woman like Doña Mercedes is a creature as delicate as she is rare. Let her equanimity

check thy impetuosity; her purity rebuke the less-refined elements of thy composition; her virtue stimulate thine own; her love keep thine in an unceasing flame, and her tenderness be a constant appeal to thy manly indulgence and protection. Fulfil all thy duties as a Spanish grandee, son, and seek felicity in the partner of the bosom, and in love to God."

The Admiral now gave Luis his blessing, and taking leave of Mercedes in the same solemn manner, he hastened to his carrack. Boat after boat quitted the felucca, many calling out their leave-takings even after they were at a distance. In a few minutes, the heavy yards swung round, and the fleet was again sweeping off towards the south-west, holding its way, as was then fancied, towards the distant shore of India. For an hour the Ozema lay where she had been left by Columbus, as if gazing at her retiring friends: then her canvass filled, and she hauled up towards that bight of the coast, at the bottom of which lay the port of Palos de Moguer.

The afternoon was deliciously balmy, and when the felucca drew in with the land, the

surface of the sea was as smooth as that of an inland lake. There was just wind enough to cool the air, and to propel the little vessel three or four knots through the water. The day apartment, occupied by our hero and heroine, was on the quarter-deck. It was formed, on the exterior, by a tarpawlin, bent like the tilt of a waggon, while the interior was embellished with a lining of precious stuffs that converted it into a beautiful little saloon. In front, a canvass bulkhead protected it from the gaze of the crew; and, towards the stern, a rich curtain fell, when it became necessary to shut out the view. The latter was now carelessly festooned, permitting the eye to range over a broad expanse of the ocean, and to watch the glories of the setting sun.

Mercedes reclined on a luxurious couch, gazing on the ocean, and Luis touched a guitar, seated on a stool at her feet. He had just played a favourite national air, which he had accompanied with his voice, and had laid aside the instrument, when he perceived that his

young wife did not listen with her usual fondness and admiration to his music.

- "Thou art thoughtful, Mercedes," he said, leaning forward to read the melancholy expression of those eyes that were so often glowing with enthusiasm.
- "The sun is setting in the direction of the land of poor Ozema, Luis," Mercedes answered, a slight tremor pervading her voice; "the circumstance, in connection with the sight of this boundless ocean, that so much resembleth eternity, hath led me to think of her end. Surely—surely—a creature so innocent can never be consigned to eternal misery, because her unenlightened mind and impassioned feelings were unable to comprehend all the church's mysteries!"
- "I would that thou thought'st less on this subject, love; thy prayers, and the masses that have been said for her soul, should content thee; or, if thou wilt, the last can be repeated, again and again."
- "We will offer still more," returned the young wife, scarce speaking above her breath, while

the tears fell down her cheeks. The best of us will need masses, and we owe this to poor Ozema. Didst thou bethink thee, to intercede again with the Admiral, to do all service to Mattinao, on reaching Española?"

"That hath been attended to, and so dismiss the subject from thy mind. The monument is already erected at Llera, and we may feel regret for the loss of the sweet girl, but can scarce mourn for her. Were I not Luis de Bobadilla, thy husband, dearest, I could think her the subject of envy, rather than of pity."

"Ah! Luis, thy flattery is too pleasing to bring reproof, but it is scarce seemly. Even the happiness I feel, in being assured of thy love—that our fortunes, fate, name, interests are one—is, in truth, but misery, compared with the seraphic joys of the blessed; and to such joys I could wish Ozema's spirit might be elevated."

"Doubt it not, Mercedes; she hath all that her goodness and innocence can claim. Mass! If she even have half that I feel, in holding thee thus to my heart, she is no subject for grief, and thou say'st she hath, or wilt have, tenfold more."

"Luis—Luis—speak not thus! We will have other masses said at Seville, as well as at Burgos and Salamanca."

"As thou wilt, love. Let them be said yearly, monthly, weekly, for ever, or as long as the churchmen think they may have virtue."

Mercedes smiled her gratitude, and the conversation became less painful, though it continued to be melancholy. An hour passed in this manner, during which the communion was of the sweet character that pervades the intercourse of those who love tenderly. Mercedes had already acquired a powerful command over the headlong propensities and impetuous feelings of her husband, and was gradually moulding him, unknown to herself, to be the man that was necessary to her own feelings. change, which was the result of influence, and not of calculation or design, she was aided by the manly qualities of our hero, which were secretly persuading him that he had now the happiness of another in his keeping, as

well as his own. This is an appeal that a really generous mind seldom withstands, and far oftener produces the correction of minor faults, than any direct management, or open rebukes. Perhaps Mercedes's strongest arm, however, was her own implicit confidence in her husband's excellence, Luis feeling a desire to be that which she so evidently thought him; an opinion that his own conscience did not, in the fullest extent, corroborate.

Just as the sun had set, Sancho came to announce that he had let go the anchor.

"Here we are, Señor Conde, — here we are, at last, Señora Doña Mercedes, lying off the town of Palos, and within a hundred yards of the very spot where Don Christopher and his gallant companions departed for the discovery of the Indies — God bless him a hundred-fold, and all who went with him. The boat is ready to take you to the shore, Señora; and there, if you do not find Seville, or Barcelona, cathedrals and palaces, you will find Palos, and Santa Clara, and the Ship-Yard Gate — three places that are, henceforth, to be more re-

nowned than either: Palos, as having sent forth the expedition; Santa Clara, as having saved it from destruction, by vows fulfilled at its altars; and the Gate, for having had the ship of the admiral built within it."

"And other great events, good Sancho!"
put in the count.

"Just so, your Excellency; and for other great events. Am I to land you, lady?"

Mercedes assented, and in ten minutes she and her husband were walking on the beach, within ten yards of the very spot where Columbus and Luis had embarked the previous year. The firm sands were now covered with people, walking in the cool of the evening. Most of them were of the humbler classes, this being the only land, we believe, in which the population of countries that possess a favourable climate do not thus mingle in their public promenades at that witching hour.

Luis and his beautiful wife had landed merely for exercise and relaxation, well knowing that the felucca possessed better accommodations than any hosteria of Palos; and they fell into the current of the walkers. Before them was a group of young matrons, who were conversing eagerly, and sufficiently loud to be overheard. Our hero and heroine instantly ceased their own discourse, when they found that the subject was the voyage to Cathay.

"This day," said one of the party, in a tone of authority, "did Don Christopher sail from Cadiz; the sovereigns deeming Palos too small a port for the equipment of so great an enterprise. You may depend on what I tell ye, good neighbours; my husband, as you all well know, holding an appointment in the admiral's own ship."

"You are to be envied, neighbour, that he is in so good repute with so great a man!"

"How could he be otherwise, seeing that he was with him before, when few had courage to be his companions, and was ever faithful to his orders. 'Monica'—nay, it was 'good Monica'—said the admiral to me, with his own mouth, 'thy Pepe is a true-hearted mariner, and hath conducted to my entire satisfaction. He shall be made the boatswain of my own carrack, and

thou, and thy posterity, to the latest antiquity, may boast that you belong to so good a man." These were his words: and what he said, he did, — Pepe being now a boatswain. But the paters and ares that I said to reach this good fortune, would pave this beach!"

Luis now stepped forward and saluted the party, making curiosity to know the particulars of the first departure his excuse. As he expected, Monica did not recognise him in his present rich attire, and she willingly related all she knew, and not a little more. The interview showed how completely this woman had passed from despair to exultation, reducing the general and more public change of sentiment down to the individual example of a particular case.

"I have heard much of one Pinzon," added Luis, "who went forth as pilot of a caravel in the voyage: what hath become of him?"

"Señor, he is dead?" answered a dozen voices, Menica's, however so far getting the ascendancy, as to tell the story. "He was once a great man in this quarter; but now his

name is lost, like his life. He was untrue, and died of grief, it is said, when he found the Niña lying in the river, when he expected to have had all the glory to himself."

Luis had been too much engrossed with his own feelings to have heard this news before, and he continued his walk, musing and sad.

"So much for unlawful hopes, and designs that God doth not favour!" he exclaimed, when they had walked a considerable distance. "Providence hath, I think, been of the admiral's side; and certainly, my love, it hath been of mine."

"This is Santa Clara," observed Mercedes.

"Luis, I would enter, and return a thanksgiving at its altars for thy safety and return,
and offer a prayer for the future success of
Don Christopher."

They both entered the church, and they knelt together at the principal altar; for, in that age, the bravest warriors were not as much ashamed, as in our own times, of publicly acknowledging their gratitude to, and

their dependence on, God. This duty performed, the happy pair returned silently to the beach, and went off to the felucca.

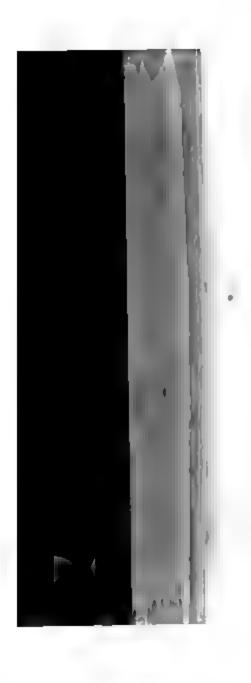
Early in the morning the Ozema sailed for Malaga again, Luis being fearful he might be recognised if he continued at Palos. Their port was reached in safety; and shortly after the party arrived at Valverde, the principal estate of Mercedes, where we shall leave our hero and heroine in the enjoyment of a felicity that was as great as could be produced by the connection between manly tenderness on one side, and purity of feeling and disinterested womanly love on the other.

At a late day, there were other Luis de Bobadillas in Spain, among her gallant and noble, and other Mercedeses, to cause the hearts of the gay and aspiring to ache; but there was only one Ozema. She appeared at court in the succeeding reign, and, for a time, blazed like a star that had just risen in a pure atmosphere. Her career, however, was short, dying young and lamented; since which time the name it-

## OF CASTILE.

self has perished. It is, in part, owing to these circumstances that we have been obliged to drag so much of our legend from the lost records of that eventful period.

THE END.



LONDON: PRINTED BY SANDEL & Bangor House, Shor







